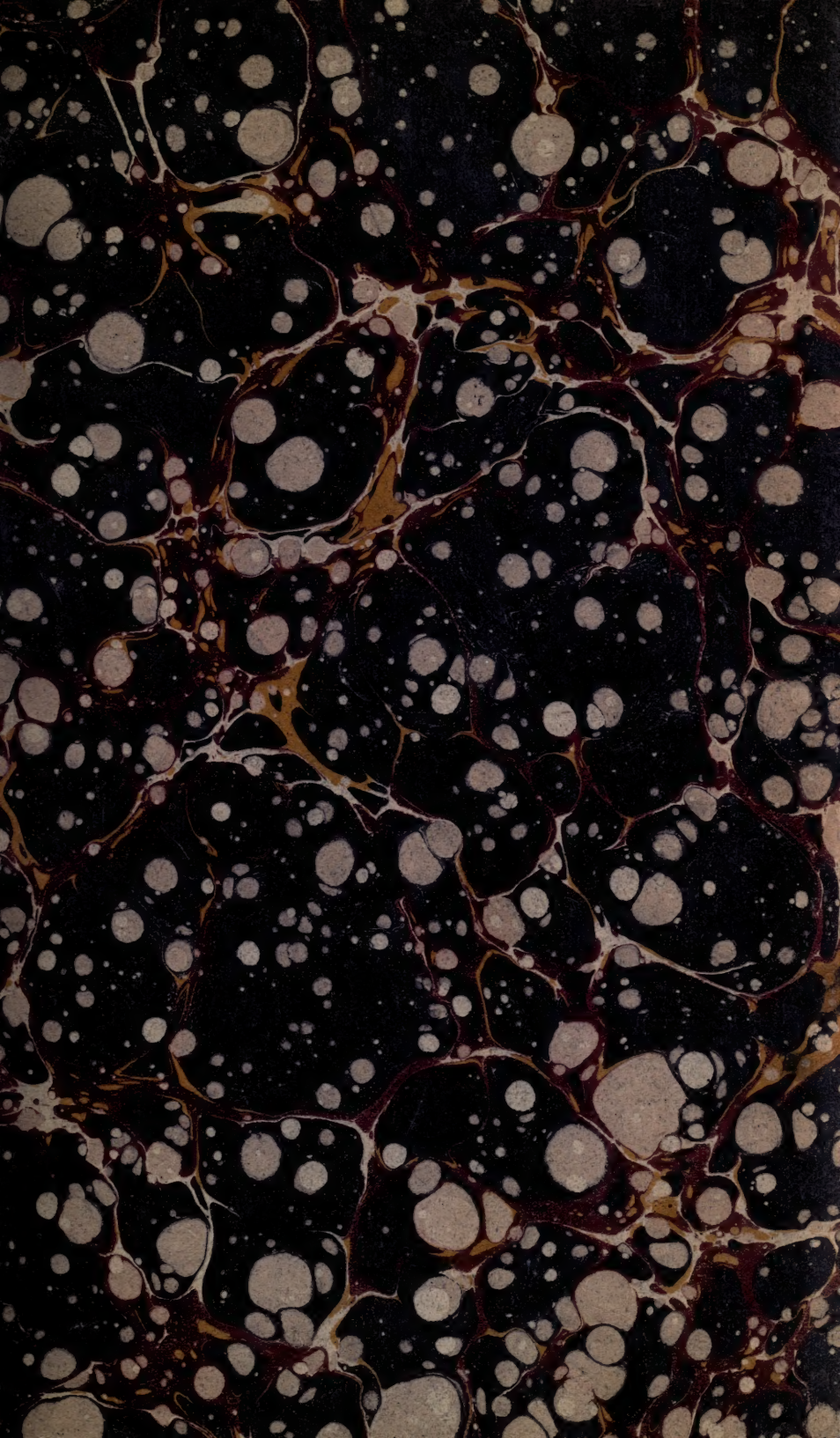






A. S. Carter. 1934



To Jennings
from Grov.

Sept 3rd 1925

The Terrace is Everton Terrace
also Everton Lane

HISTORY OF ILLINOIS

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY JAMES M. SMITH, LL.D.,
OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

NEW YORK: PUBLISHED BY
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., 15 N. 4TH ST.

1891

Entered as Second-Class Matter, May 1, 1879,
under No. 105, Post Office at New York, N. Y.,
acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in
Act of October 3, 1917, authorized on July 1, 1920.

Copyright, 1891, by
JAMES M. SMITH

Printed by
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO., NEW YORK

MADE IN U. S. A.

THE
HISTORY OF EVERTON,

INCLUDING

Familiar Dissertations on the People,

AND

DESCRIPTIVE DELINEATIONS OF THE SEVERAL & SEPARATE
PROPERTIES OF THE TOWNSHIP.

WITH MAP, PLATES, AND WOOD-CUTS.

BY ROBERT SYERS.

“History is the roast beef of literature, on which all minds may feed advantageously; but those who are fond of feasting on literary fricasees, truffles, and trifles, seldom relish a dish so plain; and yet of all the dishes that intellect feeds on, history is the most nutritious.”—*Ethic Scraps*.

LIVERPOOL:

PUBLISHED BY G. & J. ROBINSON, CASTLE-STREET,
AND D. MARPLES, LORD-STREET.

1830.

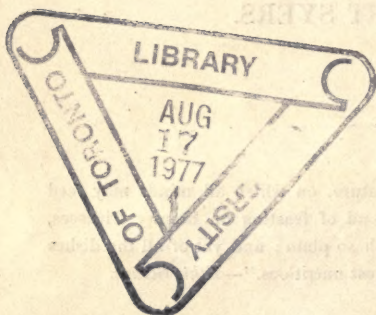
HISTORY OF EVERTON

Familiar Recollections of the People

DESCRIPTIVE RELATIONS OF THE REVIVAL & SEPARATE
TOWNSHIP OF THE TOWNSHIP

WITH MAP, PLATE, AND WOOD-CUTS.

Printed by D. Marples, Liverpool.



DA
690
E87S9

LIVERPOOL
PUBLISHED BY D. & T. ROBINSON, LIVERPOOL
AND D. MARPLES, LONDON

1830

TO
THE MOST NOBLE THE
MARQUIS OF SALISBURY,
LORD OF THE MANORS OF EVERTON, &c. &c. &c.

THIS WORK
IS MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY HIS LORDSHIP'S
MOST OBEDIENT, HUMBLE SERVANT
AND COPYHOLDER,

THE AUTHOR.



PREFACE.

HAVING commenced this work under impressions precisely similar to many of those which are expressed in the following passages, I trust I shall be excused recording them in the form of a preface.

Historians roam from book to book, as bees from flower to flower; the latter in quest of materials for the construction of the wonderful economy of their hives, the former to rifle the stores of literature, and collect such substances and *sweets* as may properly serve to construct their volumes.

From the lips of the ancient and of the observant, the historian also collects the honey of tradition, and prepares it for the palates of his readers.

But although to dive deep into the sea of retrospection may be the pleasure as well as the duty of the historian, yet he should never fail to swim on the surface of that passing current which time rolls along; and as he thus swims, he should be earnestly mindful of the existing state of men, mind, and matter; making himself familiar with the complexion and concerns of his compeers, and indeed of his contemporaries of all grades, their operations, propensities, professions, and possessions; and with such ability as he possesses, depicture and record his observations and discoveries; for it is only when the historian works with materials found in, and furnished by, his own times, that he is at all likely to produce the grand desideratum of history—truth, which alone gives strength, brilliance, and value to historical works. With some force, and much truth, an author has said, “I can, with satisfaction to myself, and with tolerable certainty of being

comprehended, describe to my friend and reader the events of the present day; but matters that have been buried by time for years in the vaults of my memory, I do not easily disentomb, nor are they, when exhumed, any other than mere ghosts, skeletons, or shadows of the realities they once were."

As to errors, inconsistencies, and omissions, readers must reconcile themselves to meet with them, as is clearly demonstrated by the following anecdote: When Sir Walter Raleigh was a prisoner in the tower, he employed himself in the compilation of a history of the world: it chanced one time, whilst so employed, that a tumult arose under his window; he could not see the perpetrators of the breach of peace, but, as was natural, made inquiries from many persons of the cause and nature of the broil; but no two descriptions of the tumult agreed; every version of it differed: the difficulty of procuring an authentic account of a

matter that had taken place so recently, and so near, raised, as it well might, such doubts in Sir Walter's mind, as to the truth of the data he had collected of circumstances ancient and remote, that his reflections thereon had nearly caused him to cast aside his work in disgust and despair.

Great attention and considerable expense have been bestowed on the compilation of the matter, and the engraving of the map, to repay which would require a much higher price than is demanded for the work; but it was not an expectation of profit that led to its publication, for, indeed, were every copy to be sold at the declared price, no pecuniary gain worthy of notice would remain.

When I issued my prospectus, ambitious men and *popularity-hunters* saw no tempting bait hooked on my proposals; I had nothing to offer wherewith to purchase the encouragement of those wary and worldly-minded cha-

racters, nor to stimulate such personages to part with the required trifling contribution, but a probable shew of my mite being utile to the public; a liberal few, however, came forward, who deserve and have my thanks.

There are, doubtless, many who may deem a history of Everton not of sufficient consequence to warrant their patronage and pecuniary support; but if we glance at futurity, when Everton shall have become an eminent place, and, in a measure, individualized with the great commercial town of Liverpool, then, perhaps, this account of the rise, progress, population, extent, &c. of the township, will be deemed a serviceable record, and the pecuniary consideration of its cost will lose much of its present characteristic importance with those who may then possess this humble History of Everton.

As to criticism—when slighted buttercups and *grassy*-flowers become worthy of the scien-

tific florist's attention, then may my work be deemed worthy of the learned critic's notice ; but, in the mean time, it is consolatory to know that humble buttercups, and nutritious grass, are more serviceable in the world's economy, than gaudy tulips and proud pinks.

I conclude, with assurances to the reader that I have strenuously endeavoured to travel in the path of truth, and to give as much interest to this treatise as the paucity of materials permitted.

CONTENTS.

A

	Page		Page
Aborigines	5	Appleton, William	246
Ashburnham, Lord (and Lady)		Adamson, Roger	247
of manor	32	Atherton, James	271, 281
Ancient state of Everton, pro-		Anderton, family of	323
bable	36	Accident, melancholy	328
Antiquities	47	Anecdote, lack of lamps	369
Acres, different sized	77	Assessors	385
Amusements	126, 134	Assessed taxes, amount	415
Archery	140	Annals of Everton	416
Assemblies	143	Act of Parliament for church	
Ashton, —, of Kirkdale	202	of St. George	422
Anabaptists' Cemetery	232		

B

Briganti	7	Banks, Miss, anecdote of	194
Boadicea	7	Beezley, family of	197
Barret, John, Lord of manor.	17	Bridge, family of	209
Blanch, Lady of manor	18	Bruce, Rev. John	212
Breck-silver	21	Boundaries, new	234
Building, old mode of	54	Brooks, Rev. Jonathan	209, 247
Buildings near beacon burnt.	61	Brown, family of	248
Bonfires	128	Boardman, John	275
Brokers	133	Ball, Thomas	276
Book-society	139	Boardman, R. B.	—
Breakfast-parties	147	Beetenson, Samuel	277
Barton, Thomas	156	Brooks, Joseph	279
Bronté, villa of	157	Buddicom, Rev. R. P.	284
Birchall, Mr.	173	Byrom, William	293
Bullin, Christopher	174	Batley, George	297
Beacon of faggots	176	Barton, Miles	—
Bold, Jonas	177	Blundell, James	302
Bennett, Mrs.	191	Backhouse, Daniel	306

	Page		Page
Brandreth, Dr.	313	Barn on the Hill	354
Bushell, Mrs. Molly . . .	323	Barracks	167, 374
Barton, Rev. Henry . . .	332	Balloon ascent	379
Bowling-green	140, 334	Boundaries marked	357, 373, 383
Beacon	56, 350, 353	Beacon Society	433
Bridewell	310, 354		

C

Cæsar, Everton in the time of	5	Concerts	141
Cartismunda	7	Card playing	121, 146
Caractacus	7	Cobbler's close	156
Constantine the Great . .	8	Campbell, George	158
Castle built by Edward the		Corrie, Miss	168
Confessor	10	Case, George	178
Copyholders of West Derby		Cordes, James	181
apply to James I.	21	Cabbage-hall	183
Commons of Everton claimed		Chaffers, Edward and Misses	191
by West Derby	22	Coleman, Misses	229
Citizens of London buy West		Church, new, in Shaw-street	233
Derby	23	Crescent, Everton brow . .	237
Citizens of London buy Ever-		Cope, Benjamin	246
ton	27	Carson, John	253
Citizens of London sell West		Cropper, John	257
Derby, Everton, and Waver-		Campbell, Colin	275
tree to Earl of Derby . . .	28	Centre district	291
Court Baron appointed . . .	—	Clarke, family of	301
Commons, part of, enclosed by		Coffee-house	315
the lord	29	Coleman, John, academy . .	336
Copyhold rents settled and		Cottages, general	52, 178, 352
fixed	—	Constabulary department . .	358
Cottage, Prince Rupert's . .	47	Church parish-rate	385
Cottage, Anderson's	50	Customs of the manor	386
Cross, taken down	70	Copyholds, nature of, &c. . .	391
Castle at West Derby	71	County-rate	415
Climate	87	Church, Act for	422
Courts, copyhold	101	Church of St. George	282, 381, 425
Court-house, Derby	—	Churchwardens of parish . .	427
Common, part of, claimed by		Church-ley	—
West Derby	114	Cemetery	210, 429
Customs, &c. of inhabitants.	116	Classes of houses	433

D

Danes, incursions of the . .	10	Dixon, William	241
Dinner parties	147	Davies, John	250

CONTENTS.

xiii.

	Page		Page
Dobson, Richard . . .	254	Dyson, T. F. . . .	298
Dickson, G. F. . . .	293	Deed, ancient . . .	397
Drinkwater, John . .	294	Directory	453

E

Estovers, right of . .	6	Ewart, William . . .	166, 220
Edward the Confessor .	10	Earle, William . . .	174, 255
Earls of Derby . . .	15, 16	Ellison, Seacome . .	226, 333
Earl Derby, Wm. Geo. Rd.		Expenditure, comparative .	349
died 1702	31	Ellinthorpe, Joseph . .	307, 359
Etymology	39	Election of sub-constable .	363
Employments	123	Easter-dues	428
East District	176		

F

Ferrers, Wm., Earle of Derby	15	Forrest, Alexander . . .	280
Ferrers, Robt., Do. . .	16	Fry, Joseph	330
Folly-fair	136	Fund to prosecute offenders	371
Formby, Rev. Mr. . . .	188	Fire-works	140, 381
Fisher, John	225	Fifteens of the king . . .	397

G

Gaunt, John of, lord of manor	18	Gascoyne, Bamber, Esq. .	35, 173
Green, Isaac, Esq. . . .	34	Green, John	178
Geology, &c. . . .	73	Gleave, Doctor	208
Gentry	133	Gregson, family of . . .	217
Games	150	Goring, George	178, 223
Geese, adventure with a flock		Green, Robert and Misses .	224
of	159	Greenway, Mr. . . .	248
Gloucester, Prince William	168	Gloucester, Duke of . . .	371
Geller, J. G. . . .	—		

H

Heptarchy	9	Holmes, I. & H. . . .	240
Holland, Robert de, lord of		Hanmer, Latham	—
manor	16	Huson, T. . . .	245
Harrison's, William, lecture		Harrison, family of . . .	248
on botany	64	Horsefall, Charles . . .	174, 258
Headless cross	72, 167	Houghton, Richard . . .	260
Harding, William . . .	178	Holmes, James	273
Hodgson, Adam	181	Hornby, Joseph	281
Heyes, family of	193	Harris, T., academy . . .	288
Hodgson, E. L. . . .	201	Heyworth, Ormerod . . .	290
Halsall, family of . . .	204	Hind, John	292
Hodgson, Thomas	209	Heyworth, James	294

	Page		Page
Higginson, John	303	Historical summary	339
Hope, family of	304	Hollow way from Everton . .	345
Harper, William	312		

I

Johnson, John, family of . .	199	Johnson, George	172, 251
------------------------------	-----	-------------------------	----------

K

Kirkdale rented right of com- mon	20, 29	Kirkdale bridewell	266
Kirkdale cattle-fair	262	Knowles, T., academy . . .	300
		Kirkdale	348

L

Liverpool, value of, in 1327 .	17	Ledson, Rt.	274
Law suit of Everton with ci- tizens of London	25	Lister, Edward	276
Lord's rent of Everton, 1642 .	28	Ledward, Edward	280
Leaseholds how transferred .	115	Lorimer, Ellis	300, 304
Lower orders	130	Lowrie, Thomas	319
Litt, W. P.	166	Lyon, John	321, 359
Lang, John	167	Lighting and watching . .	368
Lord's rent, &c., how now paid	113, 171	Law bill	384
Lodge, Adam	218	Lancashire, value of . . .	397
Latham, Misses	221	Lease of 115 acres of Everton land	107, 112, 400, 410
Loggerheads	236	Leys, ancient	413
Livingstone family	243	Lands given or sold to and by the township	476
Leigh, J. S.	265		

M

Molyneux, Sir Richard, stew- ard of manor	28	Mather, John	174
Manor, Everton a distinct . .	30	Mawdsley, Edmd.	213
Measure, total, of Everton . .	76	Marsh, Mrs.	244
Mines under copyholds . . .	104	Mather, J. P.	256
Manners, customs, &c. . . .	116	Mc Gregor, Alexander . . .	168, 279
Merchants	132	Mayors, mock	295
Manners	134	Mercer, George	318
Mere Bank villa	169	Mc George, John	320
Myers, William	170	Municipal management . .	365
Mere or watering pool	—	Meetings how convened . .	367
		Map	153, 384

N

Name, Everton's, first regis- tered	4	Nobles of Everton, anecdote of	118
Northumbrians	9	North District	155
		North View	164, 167

CONTENTS.

XV.

	Page		Page
North-east District . . .	172	Netherfield, Rebecca . . .	242
Nicholson, William . . .	205	North-west District . . .	261
Necropolis . . .	210	Naylor, Richard . . .	322

O

Oratorio . . .	142	Okill, Charles . . .	334
Oldham family . . .	177	Offenders, fund to prosecute	371
Oddhouse . . .	186, 332	Owners of houses, &c. . .	433

P

Picts and Scots, invasions of	8	Pyke, John . . .	192
Prince Rupert's head-quarters	47	Plumpton, James . . .	198, 232
Pauper's pie, anecdote of . .	67	Potter, family of . . .	259
Pastimes . . .	127	Post-office . . .	308
Pilgrim, villa of . . .	156	Perry, William . . .	335
Pritchard, Edward (woollen draper, <i>not</i> wine merchant, as stated in context,) . .	167	Privy search . . .	357
Powell, Richard . . .	186	Pinfold near the mere . .	171, 382
Pickering, William . . .	188	Pauperism . . .	179, 384
Pyke family . . .	190	Parish church-rate . . .	385
		Population . . .	84, 415

Q

Quarry . . .	265
--------------	-----

R

Roman conquest . . .	5	Ross family . . .	242
Roger de Montgomery . . .	12	Robinson, William . . .	249
Ranulph, Earl of Chester . .	13	Rose, Joshua (not Joseph) .	253
Routes . . .	143	Reservoir, Bootle Water Com- pany . . .	268
Reeves, Thomas . . .	186	Roach, family of . . .	305
Richardson, R. . . .	187	Rice, family of . . .	325
Rowe, family of . . .	196	Rogerson, Edward . . .	330
Russell, William . . .	208	Rupert, Prince . . .	341
Roscoe, William . . .	219	Rental of Everton . . .	415
Robbers, conflict with . .	230		
Rowe, Miss . . .	239		

S

Severus . . .	8	Sleeper's-hill . . .	156
Saxons . . .	9	St. Domingo estate, history of	108, 158
Stone of Everton . . .	74	Sparling, John, Esq. 110, 158,	161
Soil of Everton . . .	75	Sandbach and Mc Gregor . .	167
Situation of Everton admirable	90	Salisbury, Marquis of . . .	35, 173
Sabbath employments . . .	125	Sleeper, Great . . .	175
Suppers . . .	144		

	Page		Page
Sleeper, Little	176	School, Everton and Kirkdale	267
South-east District	184	Signal station	288
South District	189	Stubbs, Lewis	297
Syers, family of	200	Sharp, Miss, academy	297
Strong, John	201	Shand, Charles	312
Slingsby, Mr.	203	Smithy, old	317
Shaw, John	204	Sandiford, R.	320
Statham, family of	209	Soldiers, Everton provided two	341
Shaw, Thomas	206, 215	Siege of Liverpool	—
South-west District	—	Skeletons, two, found	345
Shaw-street	—	Savage, Mr.	347
Seacome family	225	Shaw, William	327, 362
Simpson, Joseph	242	Sadler, the aéronaut	380
Sanderson, H. J.	172, 251	Soldier, order for	399

T

Tenants of Everton apply to the crown to purchase the manor	27	Taylor, John	297
Throstle-nest cottage	63	Tattersall, Thomas	299
Tristram, Mr.	68	Topping, Mrs.	319
Tatlock, family of	199	Toffy, Everton	324
Tristram, family of	224	Thompson, Alex., constable	360
Tarlton, family of	255	Taxatory concerns	368
Tatlock, William	269	Tables of finance, &c.	404
		Tenures	94, 433

V

Views from Everton	2	ton land	79
Value, comparative, of Ever-		Verses on Everton barracks	378

W

William the Conqueror	12	Workhouse projected	171
Wavertree, value of, in 1327	17	West Derby claims Everton commons	22, 185
West Derby and Wavertree compound with James I.	22	Williamson, John	202
West Derby sold to citizens of London	23	Withers, George	225
West Derby, disputes with, about waste land	33	West District	234
Wood not abundant at Everton	81	Waterhouse, N., younger	239
Will, surrender to use of, not necessary	106	Wright, John	—
Wakes of West Derby	138	Wainwright, William	247
Woodhouse, Samuel	157	Wiatt, family of	251
Whalley, Mr.	165	Waterhouse, family of	301
		Witchcraft	341
		Workhouse, Ormskirk, &c.	349, 351
		Watching	370

HISTORY OF EVERTON.

SECTION I.

INTRODUCTION.

EVERTON is a Township and *Manor*, in the parish of Walton-on-the-hill, in the county of Lancaster. The township extends, in length, from north to south, $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile; its greatest breadth, east and west, is 1 mile and 1 furlong; it is distant about $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile from the east bank of the Mersey, and about 3 miles from the mouth, or entrance, of that river.

On the north, Everton is bounded by the township of Walton, and the village of Kirkdale; on the east, also, by the lands of Walton; on the south, by the lands of the township of West Derby, and village of Low-hill; and, on the west, by the town and lands of the borough and parish of Liverpool.

Everton is situated in $53^{\circ} 22'$ north latitude, and in $2^{\circ} 28'$ west longitude, from the meridian of London; from which city it is distant 202 miles.

There are few places in England, or indeed in any other country, so highly favoured, by situation, as

Everton ; in picturesque, beautiful, and interesting scenery, it has scarcely a rival in Britain. On its western side, it rises with gentle acclivity, until its crest, or the summit of its brow, acquires a commanding eminence, which overlooks the modern Tyre.

From the western parts of Everton-hill may be plainly seen the fertile lands of Cheshire, the mountains of Wales, the river Mersey, and the expanding Irish Sea, where numberless vessels are continually moving, ingressing and egressing to and from Albion's Western Emporium : and, in favourable weather, the spectator on Everton-hill may behold the Isle of Man, and the bold promontories of the north coast of Wales. From the northern part of Everton may be seen, in the north-west, the estuary of the Mersey, the channels by which the haven of Liverpool is approached and left, and, at times, the dangerous sand-banks that extend from the estuary of the Mersey for many leagues sea-ward, the dread of pilots and poor mariners : more northwardly, also is seen, from Everton's northern parts, the extensive and deeply-indented bay of Bootle, the marshes of Bank Hall, the warren of Crosby, several jutting promontories on the sea-board, and the church and hamlet of Walton-on-the-hill ; whilst the distant hills of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Yorkshire fringe the horizon, and bound the spectator's view on the north and north-east.

About mid-way on the eastern edge of Everton the land gradually slopes, until it joins the extensive

plains of neighbouring townships, over which are interspersed gentle mounds and rising hillocks, which relieve the prospect from tame flatness: and, from those eastern parts, taking an inland view, in the proper season, may be seen all that can be desired of rural beauty; the eye being relieved by a view of lofty hills in the distance; the intermediate plains serving the husbandman for an area where he performs his agricultural labours profitably to himself, and advantageously to the population in his neighbourhood.

On the south, Everton is joined to land of equal, if not superior elevation with itself; consequently, the extent of prospect from its southern border is circumscribed and limited.

The western parts of Everton are rapidly assimilating and connecting themselves with Liverpool; numberless dwellings are here annually erected; nay, so magical is now the builder's power, that, it might be said, many dwellings are constructed in this quarter *weekly*,—generally but small domiciles, and chiefly intended for the occupation of the humble: but the slope of the brow, and the *platform-crest*, are studded over with beautiful villas and elegant mansions, where the wealthy children of the commerce of Liverpool, and the retired gentry, with their families, reside. In fine, such is Everton at this day; a delectable spot indeed, and almost entitled to the denomination of *Modern Arcadia*.

It may, however, be as well now to enter on an enquiry touching its ancient state, commencing with its first known existence as a residence of man; and proceed to notice such events as appear to be connected with every period of its general, and, what may be termed, its local history.

Everton has its name inscribed on the pages of the Domesday Book; but, prior to the epoch in which that book was composed, its history would seem to be buried in the sea of oblivion, where it now lies, beyond the reach of the penetrative and studious enquirer. The most expert antiquarians have not been able to dive deep enough into that unknown depth, and, in all likelihood, never will, so as to restore to the light of day the *minutia* of its history antecedent to the eleventh century. Common place, in all likelihood, were the events in which Everton was concerned when possessed by the ancient Britons or aborigines; it probably never was, in their time, the site of city, castle, or palace, nor the scene on which warriors strove for glory or victory; but that war and slaughter have often erected their destroying standards in places not remote from Everton, is made evident by authentic information; and, doubtless, many a time and oft, the ancient inhabitants of Everton have witnessed the array of passing warriors, the shouts of pursuing victors, and the lamentations of the flying vanquished.

When Cæsar landed in Britain, that which is now

Lancashire* formed a part of the kingdom or province of the Briganti, one of seventeen states into which Britain was in those days divided: the inhabitants of that part or division of the dominions of the Briganti, which is now named Lancashire, had then the distinctive appellative of Segantii, or Sestuntii; and those inhabitants, as well also as all the Britons of remote times, were a rude, barbarous race of people, who, in winter, dwelt in caves, and in summer, resided in temporary, ill-constructed wooden huts. The use of clothes was unknown to those semi-savages; some of them, indeed, partially covered themselves with the skins of animals, but such covering was only used occasionally, on the reception of strangers, or in very inclement weather, or during the performance of certain ceremonies, but seldom, if ever, as a tribute to decency. Of comfort, they had scarcely an idea; their bodies were painted entirely over with the juice of woad; their wives they had in common; in short, taking them as represented at the Roman conquest, they were a race as barbarous and uncivilized as the Arabs of the desert: and yet, lovely and gentle fair ones, wise and wealthy lords, of these enlightened, civilized, and happy days, from this race have ye all sprung!

These aborigines were, however, brave and hardy,

* It was after the Norman conquest, that certain territorial divisions of England were designated, or known by the names of counties; but in the time of the Saxons, after Egbert had reduced the Heptarchy into one monarchy, those divisions, or the main parts of them, even as they now exist, were formed, and were originally called "shires," a name they still retain, in common with the French term, "county."

and though to have the fact of consanguinity blazoned forth, may be unpalatable to the dainty, the squeamish, and the proud of the present day, yet it is but recording a truth to state that, however mixed with other blood, from those semi-barbarians are the present civilized, social, and polished children of Britain descended ; nor must it be forgotten, that the brave and undaunted spirit of our forefathers, rude and barbarous as they were, has, in a great degree, been permitted to descend to their posterity ; the firm, *unrivalled* courage of the Waterloo heroes was an inheritance which had descended through a long line of ancestry, from the *aboriginal* Britains to the Waterloo heroes, that phalanx which fought for and achieved the freedom of Europe, on the 18th June, 1815, under the great captain of the age.

It is probable that Everton, at the time of the Roman invasion, and indeed long before that epoch, was a rude hamlet, or cluster of caverns. The probability is grounded on its being situated in the vicinity of a noble river ; but more particularly on Everton's proximity to West Derby, which, even in the ninth and tenth centuries, was in a great measure, if not altogether, a forest, or nearly covered with wood ; out of which forest, as will be hereafter shewn, Everton had in early days, and for a length of time after, the right of estovers : it is therefore, indeed, very probable, that the wants of the *earliest* inhabitants of Everton had caused them, in the first instance, to cut down the timber of their own ground ; but, in

progress of time, they were necessitated to extend those limits for a continued supply of that constantly-needed article, for architectural and other purposes and uses : on such occasions, they naturally resorted to the forests and woods nearest to their domiciles.

The Briganti, however, after the Romans had conquered the states of Britain, were impatient of their rule, and shortly appeared again in arms against their subduers ; but their insurrection was speedily quelled, by the Roman general, Ostorius. Still there is no trace in tradition to fix the scene of any of those warlike operations on the site of Everton. It is probable, however, that its inhabitants witnessed the flight of Caractacus, who, on being defeated, in a great battle fought by him against the Romans, at a place named *Caer-Caradoc*, in Shropshire, fled to *Cartismunda*, Queen of the Brigantes, who, alas for the honour of one of Everton's sovereigns ! basely delivered the unfortunate chieftain into the hands of the Romans ; but the treacherous *Cartismunda* was entreated according to her deserts, being deposed by her subjects : and thus were the people, of whom the *Evertonians* formed a part, driven again into war with the Romans, who strove in vain to re-instate *Cartismunda*.

The Briganti fought bravely, under Queen *Boadicea* ; nor ought it be deemed an overstretch of fancy, that some *Everton* heroes ranged themselves under her banners. *Boadicea*, after various turns of fortune, was ultimately, in one great battle, overthrown, with

great slaughter, she herself escaping with great difficulty from the field. That calamity caused her to put an end to her existence by poison. Soon after Boadicea's death, the Brigantes, and indeed all Britain, submitted to the Roman yoke.

About the year 140, the Brigantes again revolted, but were soon reduced by the Roman general, Lollius Urbicus. From this period, Britain is little noticed in history, till Severus divided the country into two provinces. The number was afterwards increased to three, by Constantine the Great, or rather to four; viz. *Britannia prima*, *Britannia secundi*, and *Maxima Cæsariensis*; a portion of the last was afterwards erected into a separate province, under the title of *Flavia Cæsariensis*. It is stated that Everton formed part of *Flavia Cæsariensis*;* but that statement is open to doubt, there being good grounds, in various excellent authorities, to support the belief, that Lancashire remained a part and portion of *Maxima Cæsariensis*. From the reign of Constantine to that of Honorius, the Roman rule in Britain gradually declined; Rome being distant, and herself in danger, neglected to send forces to keep Britain in safety. In the reign of the latter Emperor, the British found themselves greatly annoyed, not only by the Picts and Scots, but by the Saxons also. The Romans at length (about the year 430) finally abandoned the shores of Britain.

After the departure of the Romans, the Scots and Picts again invaded Britain, and although they were

* Kennion's MSS., as noticed in Gregson's *Fragments of Lancashire*.

met with desperate courage on the part of the Britons, who even once succeeded in driving them back into their own territories, north of the great wall, yet, so restless and daring were their enemies, that the Britons, at length, found themselves necessitated to ask aid of the Saxons. Here commences a new æra in British history, to which Everton is indebted for its name, or rather, for a name from which its present title is derived.

The warlike Saxons came in numbers, at the call of the Britons, to aid them in the expulsion of the Scots and Picts; but, ultimately, the Saxons formed a truce, and concluded a peace, with the tribes they were summoned to expel. Turning their arms against the Britons, the Saxons overran their land, and, in the year 458, became conquerors and rulers of the whole of Britain, with the exception of a part of Wales.

Of the Heptarchy, it is not necessary to treat minutely; it may suffice to state, that Everton, in the Heptarchial dominional divisions, became a part of the kingdom of Northumberland, and so remained during the reigns of the Anglo-Saxon monarchs of the Heptarchy; a period of time, during the whole of which the inhabitants of Britain seem to have been buried in profound ignorance. That period is too far distant from our own times to allow *tradition* to wear the garb of truth. The Northumbrians, however, were brave; and, at the termination of the Heptarchy, they were the last of the Heptarchial subjects that

submitted to the government of Egbert, who, about the year 827, became sole monarch of Britain; the name of which he then changed to Angle-land, or England.* About five years after Egbert had established his new monarchy, the Anglo-Saxons began to be annoyed by the incursions of the Danes; who, at length, subjected Northumberland. Under the Danish chiefs, the Northumbrians made many irruptions into Mercia, of which kingdom or dominion Shropshire and Cheshire were parts. During those wars, the people of Everton must have frequently witnessed, if they were not co-operating parties in, the conflicts which frequently took place, and were long continued, in their near neighbourhood.

In such wars, the restless Northumbrians were continually engaged, until, soon after the year 1016, Canute became King of all England. Harold and Hardicanute succeeded Canute; and Edward the Confessor next reigned. Of a castle erected by Edward the Confessor, at a short distance from the south-east extremity of Everton, it is intended hereafter to treat.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, the government of Northumbria fell into the hands of one Tosti, a younger son of the celebrated Earl Godwin. This Tosti was a cruel tyrant, and, at length, drove the Northumbrians into rebellion. They, however, eventually submitted, and were pardoned by the King, at the intercession of Harold the elder, brother to Tosti.

* Leycester's History of Cheshire, as deduced from various authorities.

Tosti fled to Flanders, but subsequently made an irruption into Northumberland, to serve the cause of Duke William, afterwards William I., the Conqueror and King of England.

There is little doubt of the castle, erected near to Everton by Edward the Confessor, having been placed there to keep the restless Northumbrians in check; and many a deed of arms has unquestionably been performed in the vicinage of the place, both during and after Edward's reign.

At the instigation of the Duke of Normandy, Tosti effected a landing with his troops in Northumberland, and was at first successful; but his brother Harold, who, on the death of Edward the Confessor, became King of England, met and defeated him, at the head of the troops he had raised in Norway. The battle was fought at a place called Sandford.

Tosti was totally defeated, and slain; but Harold had scarcely time to rejoice at his victory, ere the news was brought to him of the landing of Duke William in England.

Harold soon after met William, who was at the head of his Norman forces, at Hastings. Harold was defeated there and slain, and England submitted to the Norman conqueror.

Of Tosti, there are many traditionary accounts, but they are certainly too vague and too vile to be credited, to their full extent; yet his character must have been mainly and deeply founded on deeds of wickedness; and, doubtless, in his days, very

frequently, has the blood of the inhabitants of Everton been curdled in their veins, and their cheeks blanched, as tales were recounted to them of that tyrant's transactions; or when, perchance, as is not unlikely, they were eye-witnesses to atrocities enacted by him, or at his command.

Thus, from time antecedent to that of Julius Cæsar, unto that of William the Conqueror, has a brief outline been given of the history of that part of England in which Everton is seated. What has been treated of has, however, no pretension to be styled *local history*; it is, indeed, acknowledged that there are no data extant, sufficiently credible, wherewith to frame such a history, during those ages of ignorance and tumult.

But, leaving the broad ground over which the foregoing remarks have travelled, it may be proper now to strike into narrower limits, and only branch off into general matter, when the context absolutely requires it.

By a grant which William the Conqueror made, about the year 1066, to his cousin, Roger de Poitiers, the third son to Roger de Montgomery, of lands in Lancashire, lying between the rivers Ribble and Mersey, Everton became a part of Roger's barony, or *honour*; but Roger, having taken part in the rebellion against his monarch, was banished, and his estates were forfeited. To treat of Roger's forfeiture, and the successive proprietors immediately after him, would afford no interest to

the reader, nor would it aid the object in view. Passing by those and such like circumstances, the earliest notice extant of Everton, separately and individually, receiving regal consideration, is in a mandate, issued in the 9th of Henry III., 1225. anno 1225. The monarch, in that mandate,* commands the sheriff of Lancashire “to permit his tenants of Everton to have reasonable estovers out of the king’s wood at West Derby, as they were used to have in the time of his father, King John; and that he do not compel them to do other suit and service than they were accustomed to in the time aforesaid.”

From this, and other ancient documents, it appears, that Everton, in the thirteenth century (and, in all likelihood, long antecedent to that time), was a distinct township or *manor* of itself, and no part or parcel of the township or manor of West Derby; *the tenants of Everton holding their lands by yearly rent and service to the king.*

1229. In the year 1229, by the King’s letters patent, Everton became the property of Ranulph, or Randle, Earl of Chester. This Ranulph was a brave and intrepid warrior; he espoused the cause of the young Prince Henry (afterwards Henry III.), when Louis, the Dauphin of France, was called by the discontented barons to

* “This mandate is directed to the Sheriff of the County of Lancaster (and not to the Steward or other officer of West Derby), which sheweth Everton is a distinct manor.”—SEACOME’S MS.

wear the crown, and to rule over England. Louis continued for some time to march triumphantly over our then unhappy land, but the prudence and valour of Ranulph, and other loyal nobles, forced the foreign prince to forego his ambitious projects; and those loyal noblemen eventually fixed their legitimate native prince on the throne of his ancestors: nor was King Henry unmindful of the obligation, for Ranulph continued ever after to stand high in the esteem and favour of his sovereign, whose cause he had so beneficially succoured, and whose rights he had so successfully upheld and secured. Ranulph was low of stature, and in personal appearance altogether plain, little, if at all, superior in that respect to the humblest plebeians of his day; but, in the hour of enterprize, his features became animated; in the moments of excitement, his very nature seemed to change. In times of peace he was idolized in his domestic circle, and revered and beloved by his numerous tenants and vassals; whilst in the hour of battle, he was ever the terror of his foes. His hatred of Louis, and of all Frenchmen, was as excessive, as his love and loyalty to his young sovereign were boundless.

On the demise of King John, Earl Ranulph succoured and secreted the young Prince Henry, until, by the wisdom, talent, and energy of the Earl, and other nobles, the claims and attempts of the Dauphin of France on the crown of England were nullified and destroyed; and, ultimately, the victory achieved at Lincoln over the Frenchman and his adherents,

secured to the legitimate Prince Henry, England's proud throne. This was principally effected through the bravery and ability of Everton's lord and master.

Ranulph dying without issue, Everton became the property of Agnes, one of his four sisters, who married William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby. Agnes became possessed also of the castle and town of West Derby; and, in fine, of all the lands which belonged to the said Earl Ranulph, lying between the rivers Ribble and Mersey.

1249. In the 33d Henry III., anno 1249, William de Ferrers, son and heir to the aforesaid William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, had the King's mandate, to the Sheriff of Lancashire, for the enjoyment of such lands, lying between the rivers Ribble and Mersey, as Ranulph, Earl of Chester, formerly possessed.

1252. In 36th Henry III., anno 1252, the said last named William de Ferrers obtained a charter for free warren, to himself, and his heirs, in all his demesnes and lands throughout his lordships of Liverpool, Everton, Crosbie, Wavertree, Salford, &c.; which also sheweth that Everton was a distinct manor, or lordship, from West Derby: but the said Earl had previously, in 33d Henry III., anno 1249, *first* erected the two manors of West Derby and Wavertree by his charter or grant of custom, and instituted the copyhold estates there;* *yet he made no alteration as to the tenure of Everton.*

* In these, or the like words, "that lands shall be let on him that bought them, if he can agree reasonably with the Steward; in case

1254. In 38th Henry III., anno 1254, the said last named Earl of Derby died, and was succeeded by Robert his son, who was the last Earl of Derby of this family, and who forfeited all his great estates in Lancashire to Edmund, younger son of King Henry III., who became Earl of Derby.

1296. Edmund died in 24th Edward I., anno 1296, and was succeeded in honours and estate by his eldest son Thomas, Earl of Leicester, Derby, &c. The said Thomas gave Everton, together with other manors, to one Robert de Holland, a favourite of his. It would appear, however, that on the death of the said Thomas, Robert de Holland had no virtual title to produce; Everton, consequently, reverted to the last named Earl's family, and became a possession of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, &c., brother to the said Thomas, and his successor in honours and estate. The demise of the said Thomas must have occurred prior to the 1st Edward III., anno 1327; for in that year, at an inquisition taken

1327. at Lancaster, before one Simon de Grimsty, it is stated, "that Thomas, *late* Earl of Lancaster, &c., held in fee various manors" (of which Everton was one), "by the service of rendering an ambling nag, or 40s. per annum—and that there is at West Derby the *site of an ancient castle*—and that at Everton there are 19 nativi, who held 24 oxgangs" (about 13 acres each) "of land, at £4 16s. rent—and *say* that the Lord

he cannot agree reasonably with the Steward, the said lands and tenements shall remain to the seller."

Henry, Earl of Lancaster and Leicester, is brother to the said Thomas, and next heir, &c.”* At that period, Liverpool was worth only £30 10s. per annum, and Wavertree £7 9s. 4d. per annum. Allowing five for the family of each nativi, or housekeeper, the inhabitants of Everton, at the time here named, must have been in number about one hundred: Liverpool, Everton, Wavertree, Crosby, Salford, Toxteth, and Simonswood were the manors held of Edward I., by the service of an ambling nag.

At an inquisition held at Wigan, 1st Edward 1327. III., anno 1327, it appears that Robert de Holland entered into possession of Everton seven years before that period.

In 25th Edward III., anno 1352, Henry, 1352. Earl of Lancaster, Derby, &c., “did give and grant his town of Everton, with all its wastes, &c., to John Barret, yielding for the said town four pounds;” —but, in the event of the said John Barret dying without issue, then Everton was to revert to the Earl of Lancaster, &c., and to his heirs again, for ever. This deed, which is dated 23d February, 1352, clearly

* In Seacombe’s MS. it is recited as follows.—“By this inquisition it appears that Everton was a manor of itself, and no part or parcel of West Derby; that the tenants were 19 in number, and held 24 oxgangs of land, by suit and service of the king, and a yearly rent. According to the best authors I have met with, an oxgang of land contains 13 acres; so that 24 oxgangs make 312 acres, and agreeable to the quantity now claimed by Everton in the whole—viz. old enclosures, 130 acres; new enclosures, 60 acres; and common, 120 acres: also the ancient tenants were 19 in number, and the rent the same we now pay.”

established Everton to have been a manor of itself, with wastes and commons appertaining to it.

The aforesaid Henry afterwards became Duke of Lancaster, and died in the 35th Edward III., 1362. anno 1362, leaving two daughters, Maud and Blanch. Blanch married John of Gaunt, Earl of Richmond, who afterwards became Duke of Lancaster; and he had for Blanch's portion, amongst other lands, all her father's lands in Lancashire. John of Gaunt died, and was succeeded by Henry de Bolingbroke, Earl of Derby, his eldest son, who afterwards was King of England, by the name of Henry IV.; whereby all the aforesaid lands (except Everton) came to the crown again, where they remained till the reign of King Charles I., when they were sold to certain citizens of London, as will hereafter appear at large.

It would appear that the aforesaid John Barret 1401. died without issue; for in the 2d Henry IV., anno 1401, the king, by grant or charter, renewed or confirmed to his tenants of West Derby, (which had also been gifted by the aforesaid Henry, Earl of Lancaster, to John Barret,) their ancient tenure, as granted by the first named William Ferrers, Earl of Derby. Subsequent circumstances make it evident that Everton, on the demise of John Barret without issue, also reverted to the crown.

It may not be amiss here to reiterate, that King Henry IV. was grandson to the before-named Henry, Earl of Lancaster, Derby, &c.; consequently, Ever-

ton became the property of that monarch in due course of inheritance, on the demise of John Barret without issue.*

1488. In the 3d Henry VII., anno 1488, an inquisition was taken at Walton, which shows that the boundary of the south part of Walton, "beginning at Carton Cross, and following to Darling Dale, and to the east end thereof, and so over the Breck, by one ancient ditch on the lands of Everton, called *Hangfield*,† on the south part of the common of pasture of Walton, &c." The ditch here alluded to ran westwardly, dividing Walton Breck from Everton Breck, and other north parts of Everton from the southern limits of Walton *township*,—Everton itself being in the *parish* of Walton. All the lands of Everton were known by the names of Hangfield, Whitefield, and Netherfield; and at the time of the inquisition held at Walton, anno 1488, that part called Hangfield was quite open, but has been since enclosed, and runs along by lands which were once the commons of

* In Seacome's MS. it is written as follows: "Now also upon failure of issue of John Barret (to whom the town of Everton was given by Henry, Earl of Lancaster, 25th Edward III.), the said town returned to the crown, pursuant to the said grant; the exact time thereof I cannot discover; but this is the first time (the MS. bears the marginal mark of '17th James I.') I have met with or observed the officers of the crown taking notice of the said town since the aforesaid grant."

† This word is frequently written Hongfield, and by some writers Houghfield. I prefer *Hangfield*, that name being derived from hanging, or sloping field. To strengthen the propriety of my orthography, in this particular instance, it may be as well to state, that, in Gore's paper of 26th July, 1810, certain fields of Walton are advertised as follows;—"Fields in Walton-on-the-hill, called Hanging-fields."

Walton, as above described ; the meres and bounds whereof are well known to the neighbouring inhabitants.

It is evident that, in the 15th century, and no doubt long antecedent to that period, the greater part of the soil of Everton was nothing more than common or waste land. There are, however, at the present time, only one or two *very* insignificant patches unreclaimed from their natural state ; and those are all that remain to the public of the once extensive commons of Everton.

Progressively, but not rapidly, have the enclosures of the commons of Everton been effected ; and, doubtless, what has been done is mainly attributable to Everton's proximity to the rapidly encreasing town of Liverpool, the lands of Everton serving to depasture, temporarily and conveniently, the cattle intended for the use of that populous town. Not for their fertility were the wastes of Everton enclosed, for the soil is not richly fertile, nor highly productive ; Kirkdale, its neighbour, has drained from the north lands of Everton some or most of the little freshness or fatness they ever possessed ; the former indeed may be called the garden of Liverpool. For the privilege of sending their cattle to depasture on the waste lands and commons of Everton, the people of Kirkdale paid annually 6s. 8d. to the township of Everton ; and it appears that the township of Everton had itself to pay 13s. 4d. annually to the crown, as a quit or chief rent

for the commons and wastes. This chief rent of 13s. 4d., which is called "Breck-silver," is still annually paid to the lord of the manor.

These wastes and commons are here thus briefly noticed, preparatory to what immediately follows.

1620. In 17th James I., anno 1620, a deputation, consisting of Robert Fazakerly, Ralph Mercer, Richard Bower, Robert Worrall, and John Wallworth, was sent by the copyholders of West Derby and Wavertree, to treat with the crown touching a composition to be paid to his majesty, James I., for confirmation of said copyholders' estates, and for granting the *wastes and commons* of said manors, by copy of court-roll. At which treaty, it was proposed by his majesty's commissioners, "that such copyhold tenants of said towns as shall, upon notice thereof, consent and agree to pay his majesty thirty years' rent of their ancient rent, at the days and times therein mentioned, his majesty would confirm to said tenants, so agreeing, and their heirs for ever, by decree of court, and by act of parliament, all their copyhold lands, paying, upon the death of any tenant, or upon surrender to be made, to his majesty, his heirs, or successors, one-third part of the said yearly rent, for a fine; and that such of his said tenants as should accept said composition, shall have and enjoy, to them and their heirs, all the commons and waste lands *within the said towns*, the same to be indifferently divided by commissioners, and to be granted to said tenants by copy of court-roll; and the yearly

rent of 4d. per acre, of seven and a half yards to the perch, to be paid his majesty, his heirs, &c., for ever ; the first payment to be made within one whole year after such enclosure, and quiet possession thereof be obtained."

To the terms of this composition, it would appear, the tenants of West Derby and Wavertree acquiesced, "*but the people of Everton were neither art nor part concerned in the measure ;* neither did any of them appear at the said treaty ; being, in relation to their wastes and commons, upon a different footing with either West Derby or Wavertree, as paying anciently both rent and taxes for the same, as many receipts certify."* It however happened that, under some misconception, or mal-interpretation of the decree of court, or with a view to reap benefit to themselves, at the expense of others, the copyholders of West Derby "*surveyed and proposed to make allotments of the wastes of Everton,* as well amongst the copyholders and others of Everton, as the copyholders and others of West Derby." To this intended allotment of the Everton wastes, by the people of West Derby, the people of Everton stoutly demurred, and against which the copyholders of Everton made vigorous efforts of resistance ; applying themselves to the honourable court of the duchy, and there making it appear that Everton was a manor of itself, known by the meres and bounds, distinct from West Derby ; and that the wastes of Everton had, time out of mind,

* MS. of Seacome.

been taken and had by the tenants of Everton. The result of the application made by the copyholders of Everton to the duchy court, will be best understood from a copy of the order issued by that court, 1621.

18th James I., anno 1621. The order ran thus:—"It is ordered that the allotments and enclosures of the wastes of Everton shall stay and be forborne till further hearing of said difference, at which time this court will order to whom the said wastes of Everton shall be granted." After the issuing of this order, it would appear that the proceedings altogether dropt, and the tenants of Everton remained in quiet and peaceable possession, as formerly.*

1629. In the 4th Charles I., anno 1629, the king, by letters patent, dated 14th June, 1629, granted to Edward Ditchfield, John Highlord, Humphrey Clarke, and Francis Mosse, citizens of London, and to their heirs, (amongst other things) the manor of West Derby. Under colour of which patent, the said patentees claimed, not only West Derby, but likewise the *manors* of Wavertree, and of Everton,—“which then were, and time out of mind had been, several and distinct manors of themselves, paying distinct and several rents (still answered and paid) to his majesty, and his progenitors, for the same; and,

* There is a *false* surrender in the town's chest, which, it is supposed, was fabricated to give a colour to the claims of West Derby on and to a participation of property and right in the wastes and commons of Everton.

therefore, not passed from his majesty by the said letters patent and grant of the said manor of West Derby." Thus were the tenants of Everton instructed by their counsel learned in the law.

The tenants of Everton refusing to pay unto the afore-named patentees any suit or service, at their court held at West Derby, the said patentees caused their goods to be distrained, and the said tenants of Everton replevied the said distresses; upon which, a suit at law commenced by the said patentees against the tenants of Wavertree, and of Everton, who, being but *poor men*, and unable to contest the same with

the city of London, did, in the month of May, 1632. 1632, petition his majesty to refer the examination and decision of the said difference to the then chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster: to which petition his majesty was pleased to accede, ordering the chancellor of the duchy, assisted by his majesty's attorney-general, to take the case into consideration, and "as they shall find *most equal and agreeable to truth and justice*, by the best and fittest means they can, satisfy the doubts and differences of the disputants."

On the 20th June, 1632, Lord Newburgh, the then chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, called on the parties disputant to assemble at the duchy-house, in the Strand, London, on the 6th November then next ensuing; which assembly or meeting took place. When counsel for the disputants were heard, the judges (being the chancellor, the lord chief baron of

1633. the exchequer, and the attorney-general), on the 23d December, 1633, ordered as follows: "That the tenants of Wavertree, and of Everton, may keep their rents in their hands, and shall not be troubled by distress, or other process, out of this court, for the same, until such time as they have direction from this court to whom they shall pay the same."

The aforementioned patentees were not satisfied with this order, and therefore, on the 23d June, 1634, 1634. (intending to weary out the poor tenants) brought their bill in chancery,* and also amerced and distrained said tenants for non-payment of their rents, and for not appearing and doing their service, &c.; whereupon, on the 20th November, 1634, the said tenants again applied to the court of the duchy, and that court thereupon made the following order:—"That the bailiff of the manor of West Derby, upon notice of this order, shall forbear to impose, collect, or gather any fines or amercements of any of said tenants and inhabitants of Wavertree, and of Everton, for not appearing or doing service at the said halmote-

* The parties to the bill were,—

Edward Ditchfield,
John Highlord,
Humphrey Clarke,
Francis Mosse, } *Plaintiffs.*

Rowland Johnson,
Anthony Johnson,
R. Mosse,
John Mosse,
Ralph Higginson,
John Henshaw,
James Ackers,
Thomas Greaves,
Thomas Gover,
James Woolfall, } *Defendants.*

courts, kept for the said manor of West Derby, or for any other matter against them or any of them in anywise."

On the 11th February, 1635,* the court of 1635. chancery dismissed the cause depending out of that court, "and the rights of Everton were established, and possessions *quieted* as before:" but this, as will shortly appear, did not put an end to the disputes and legal proceedings between the said patentees, and the tenants of Wavertree, and of Everton.

On the 17th February, 1635, the court of *chancery* issued the following order:—"It is ordered that the receiver-general shall forthwith receive from the tenants of Everton the amounts of their rents, being in arrears two and a half years, ended at the feast of St. Michael the archangel last past, amounting in toto to £12 11s. 11d.; the said receiver, on payment thereof, shall give them an acquittance for the same: and it is further ordered, that from henceforth they shall continue the payment of the said rents to the said receiver-general, as they shall grow due, till this court take further order therein to the contrary: and it is last ordered, that none of the tenants of Everton shall be distrained, or molested in their lands or goods, for the same rent so paid; and to that end this order shall be enrolled with the auditor of the north parts."

* In Seacome's MS., and in Gregson's Fragments, this is 1634; but I think the context sanctions the date I have given.

Sometime in the year 1635, the tenants of Wavertree, and of Everton, petitioned the king to be admitted purchasers; and that in the mean time a court may be kept for them, as formerly. The consideration of which petition his majesty was pleased to refer to Lord Cottington, and the attorney-general, with whom the said tenants or their agents were admitted to treat; and upon the terms propounded, had liberty to go down and advise with the rest of the land tenants thereabout. In the mean time, and whilst this treaty was in agitation, to prevent the conclusion thereof, the plaintiffs (the patentees), by their counsel, moved the court to have the case retained;

1636. whereupon, on the 20th May, 1636, the court made the following order:—"That the plaintiffs shall reply to the defendants' answers before the end of Michaelmass term next, and the cause to proceed to a legal hearing in this court, according to the ordinary course; and the injunction formerly granted, to stand in force."

1638. And again, on the 8th May, 1638, it was ordered, that the cause be set down to be heard on the *7th of June next*, on ten days' warning being given to the plaintiffs, or one of them. But the plaintiffs, instead of coming to a hearing, pursuant to the above order, made purchase of the said manors of Wavertree, and of Everton; and King

1639. Charles I., by his letters patent, dated in the 14th year of his reign, did give and grant to Ditchfield, Highlord, Clarke, and Mosse, the town

or towns of Wavertree, and of Everton; whereupon the tenants of Wavertree, and of Everton, paid their rents to the said purchasers, &c. It must be kept in remembrance, however, that Everton was not purchased as part, parcel, or member of the manor of West Derby, but as a distinct township and manor of itself, with all its rights, &c. &c. And thus, after much trouble and expense, the point became established, that Everton is a manor of itself, independent of West Derby, and other neighbouring manors.

On the 20th June, 1639, Ditchfield, Highlord, Clarke, and Mosse, for certain considerations set forth,—“ did grant, bargain, sell, and confirm to James, Lord Stanley and Strange, his heirs, &c., the manor of West Derby, and the town or towns of Wavertree, and Everton, to have and to hold for ever.”

The said Lord Stanley, in the 17th Charles I., anno 1642, did, some time in the month of 1642. November of that year, appoint a court baron to be kept in and for the said manors and towns, (Sir Richard Molyneux, Bart., being then the steward.) At which court it was found, that Everton paid for their enclosed lands £5 11s. 3½d. per annum; and for their commons, by the names of Hangfield, Whitefield, and Netherfield, 13s. 4d. per annum; and at every king's fifteen, 2s.* for the said commons. The said 13s. 4d. is called Breck Silver, and is entirely paid for their commons and open land (being part of

* The nature of this tax is explained in the Appendix.

the Breck) whereon the people of Kirkdale were permitted (whilst the land lay open and unenclosed) to put their cattle, paying to the township of Everton 6s. 8d. per annum, for such privilege and advantages.

1667. In the 18th Charles II., anno 1667, Charles, Earl of Derby, heir to the said Lord Stanley, in consequence of divers debates and differences, touching the fines due to the said earl from his copyhold tenants of Everton, entered into an agreement with Robert Carter and William Halsall, who were deputed by the copyholders of Everton to treat for themselves and others, about a composition to be paid to the said earl in consideration of settling their fines for all times to come. In this agreement, which is dated 1st January, 1667, amongst other things, it was stipulated, "That the said copyholders should pay to the said earl twelve years' rent of their ancient yearly rents, as mentioned in a schedule thereto annexed, and should permit the said earl to enclose one-third part of their common to him and his heirs for ever; and the said earl agreed, for himself and his heirs, to settle and confirm by decree of chancery, &c., their copyhold rents certain for all time to come; and that they, the said copyholders, should enjoy the herbage of the other two-thirds of their said commons left open and uninclosed, to them and their heirs for ever. To which articles many of the copyholders agreed; and afterwards, other articles were entered into, including the residue of the said tenants: *but*

lest it should be thought or intended by any of said copyholders, that the said articles did include all the three towns as one manor, and thereby render their ancient rents and privileges general and promiscuous, it is thereby expressly declared, that the said copyholders do for themselves, severally and respectively, (and not jointly the one for the other,) and for their several and respective heirs, &c., covenant, promise, grant, and agree to and with the said earl, &c.; and the said earl doth hereby agree and covenant, that his trustee or trustees shall agree with and grant to the said copyholders, parties to these presents, and*

* Notwithstanding the ancient inhabitants of Everton were thus careful to record their manorial independence, and freedom from the incorporate rule or dominion of the manor of West Derby; and notwithstanding this agreement of and with the said Earl of Derby clearly allows, declares, and establishes the separate, distinct, and individual manorial rights and privileges of Everton; yet, according to modern usage, in the halmote-court, the *township* of Everton is implicitly denominated "*within the manor of West Derby*;"—as may be seen in any copy of surrender of Everton copyhold lands, all which, of such modern surrenders, are headed thus:—"The manor of West Derby (to wit) the halmote-court of Bamber Gascoyne, Esq., (now of the Marquis Salisbury) lord of the manor of West Derby aforesaid, in the county of Lancaster, held at West Derby aforesaid, for the said manor, according to the custom thereof, &c." And in the bodies of such surrenders invariably will be found the following passage; "a piece or parcel of land, being in Everton, *within the manor of West Derby* aforesaid." In the ancient deed of 1549, as given in the Appendix, it is stated, that the surrender there alluded to had been "granted and acknowledged *according to the custom of the manor of West Derby*"; but it does not state, as modern surrenders do, that Everton is *within the manor of West Derby*: but the point may be reconciled, and perhaps settled, by taking the fact thus;—that Everton is a *manor within a manor*; that Everton is one of the six berewicks, or manors, named in Domesday-book, in a passage, of which the following is a copy or abstract, from that book,—“In the hundred of West Derby, the king, Edward the Confessor, had one manor, called Derby, with 6 berewicks, (manors within manors,) &c.”

their heirs respectively, that for or notwithstanding any name or thing herein before mentioned and agreed upon, the said copyholders respectively, their heirs and assigns, shall have the same liberty, freedom, and privilege in the said two parts of the said waste and common, remaining to their respective copyholds, as they held, used, and enjoyed before the making of these presents on the whole as by the said articles, and the said Robert Carter, and William Halsall, bound for the said earl, and the said earl's receipt for the money paid, may more at large appear."

"In pursuance of which said articles, and agreeable to the true sense and meaning thereof, the said earl, or his successor, William, Earl of Derby, did enclose and lease to his tenants at West Derby, one-third part of their commons,* and to Wavertree, and to Everton, each one-third part of their commons, which said enclosures of Everton amounted to sixty acres; and there remained open, or unenclosed, one hundred and twenty acres, being the other two-thirds of said commons, as by the survey at the time of the said enclosing may appear."

All of a seignor or lord's rights and privileges, in and over the township and manor of Everton, remained vested in the successive Earls of Derby, from this period down to the decease of William George Richard, Earl of Derby, which event took place 1702. in the year 1702: the said earl then dying without leaving male issue, the major part of the titles,

* MS. of Seacombe.

dignities, and estates of which he was possessed, at the time of his decease, became vested in another branch of the Stanley family ; but to his only surviving child and heiress, Henrietta Maria, Baroness of Ashburnham, descended all his estates and honours which were not under those unjust and arbitrary restrictions of the law, which may be truly denominated *salique*.

It has been already shewn that the township of Everton contains, as near as may be, 310 acres of land. Of these, 130 acres were anciently enclosed, and 60 acres were enclosed about the year 1668, leaving 120 acres in common, or waste. In the year 1716. 1716, the trustees of Lady Ashburnham granted a lease for 1000 years of 115 acres (which were part of the last-named 120 acres) of common land, unto certain individuals, the copyholders of Everton, for the consideration of £115 money in hand paid down by the said copyholders ; and on condition of the said copyholders continuing annually to pay the sum of £5 15s., being one shilling per acre on the lands so leased, for and during the entire term and continuance of the said lease, paying as well also 13s. 4d. annually, being the ancient rent or Breck-silver paid by the copyholders for said commons ; and *it may have been understood* that this 13s. 4d. should continue to be paid for the five acres of common land not included in the lease of 115 acres, inasmuch as there were originally 120 acres. Thus it is shewn, there are in Everton about 190 acres of freehold and copyhold lands ; 115 acres of leasehold lands ;

and some 5 acres of land not particularly included under any head; which 5 acres, it is probable, are the mere and its banks, and some very small patches that have been disposed of by the township to various individuals, as the books of the township show, and some very trivial spots or patches yet remaining, and which are called "land belonging to the township." This total of 310 acres very nearly agrees with the measurement of the township, as taken in the year 1790; as may be seen in the map of that time.

The completion of the lease, in 1716, of the said 115 acres of land, forms a conspicuous feature in the history of Everton. In consequence of that lease, nearly all the remaining waste lands of the township were apportioned, allotted off, enclosed, and much improved, for agricultural and other purposes. Before, however, the division or allotment of the lands of the said lease was carried fully into effect, it was discovered that some of the lands included in that lease belonged to, or were in the township of, West Derby; and on such discovery, various debates and disputes arose, and sundry meetings took place to adjust such differences.

Eventually, a final settlement of the disputed points was effected, on the 23d June, 1723; the particulars of which settlement, and many other interesting documents touching the 1000 years' lease, the apportionment and allotment of the several parts of the lands so leased, and other matter thereto belonging, will be found in the Appendix.

The settlement effected in 1723, seems to have set at rest all differences and disputes between Everton and West Derby; and ever since that period, the manorial affairs of those respective townships or manors appear to have been amicably transacted at *one and the same place*, when needful, that is, in the lord of the manor's court, at West Derby, agreeable to certain forms, customs, &c., as will be shewn in a forthcoming section.

It would appear that the manorial rights, privileges, &c., in and over the township or manor of Everton, remained vested in the heirs of the Derby family 1717. until, in the year 1717, Isaac Greene, Esquire, a respectable solicitor of Liverpool, purchased those rights, privileges, and emoluments, together with those of the manors of West Derby, and Wavertree.

Mr. Greene was also proprietor, or lord, of other manors, some of which were acquired by purchase, and others were the heritage of his wife, Mary Aspinwall, the heiress of Sir Gilbert Ireland.

On the death of Mr. Greene (which took 1749. place the 5th July, 1749,) his possessions became the property of his daughters and co-heiresses, Mrs. Blackburn, of Hale, and Mrs. Gascoyne, of Childwall; by whom and their heirs the manorial rights of all the late Mr. Greene's manors were and still are exercised, and the copyhold courts continue, under them, to be duly held, with all the formalities of that system.

Everton became the property of Mary, the daughter

of the late Isaac Greene, Esquire, who married Bamber Gascoyne, of Barking, in Essex, Esquire, and M. P., by whom she had two sons; to the eldest of whom, the late Bamber Gascoyne, of Childwall, Esquire, (who for many years was M. P. for Liverpool,) the manors of West Derby, Everton, and Wavertree descended; the younger of those sons is the very worthy General Isaac Gascoyne, the present M. P. for Liverpool.

1799. The elder Bamber Gascoyne, Esquire, died 8th May, 1799; and the younger, or late, Bamber Gascoyne, Esquire, died 16th January, 1824; the wife of the latter died 11th July, 1820.

1824. On the death of the late Bamber Gascoyne, Esquire, the manors of West Derby, Everton, &c., devolved to his daughter, and only surviving child, who married the Marquis of Salisbury; and the manorial rights, &c., of Everton have, in consequence of the marriage, become vested in that noble family.

Having brought the history of the *seignorage* and soil of the township or manor of Everton through times of peril as well as of peace; from rude, remote, and tyrannical times, to these days of happy tranquillity, and of real, permanent, and substantial security; it is hoped it will not be deemed an unpardonable step, to introduce a slight digression; prefacing such digression with a fervent congratulation to the present inhabitants of Everton, that civilization and widely-diffused knowledge have created for them this era of happiness, security, and content!

It is more than probable that, in days of yore, many a warlike phalanx has been seen from Everton, to wend its hostile way to conflicts which have carried slaughter, devastation, and even desolation into neighbouring lands and habitations ; and from the humble dwellings of the people of Everton, of ancient days, in all likelihood, have the youthful male inmates been marched to death or mutilation ; for vassalage was the lot of all who, in remote ages, called this township their home. At their lord's *bidding*, all able-bodied vassals were necessitated to march wherever war's horrid operations or ambition's purposes called them ; change of masters came with change of years ; but it amounts almost to a certainty, that submission and misery were, for centuries on centuries, under all changes of times, of rulers, and of lords, the continued doom of the ancient inhabitants of Everton, whether as Brigantes, Anglo-Romans, Anglo-Saxons, Anglo-Danes, or Anglo-Normans. Hard and bitter was their lot ; but fervent thanks are due to an all-wise and kind Providence, for the civilization and wide-spreading knowledge of the present day, which constitute our moral, social, and political shields, by which we are defended from aggression and oppression. How long it may please the Ruler of events to suffer us to remain in this happy, secure, and enviable state, is wisely sealed up in the book of futurity. In recent, as well as remote times, how many untoward circumstances have we not, as a nation, valiantly overcome, and how fortunate have been the

results of endeavours, the probability of the success of which was fearfully against us. The career of that child of ambition has but lately closed, who was the dread and the scourge of Europe, and who extended his eagle eye to the subjugation of the world, but fixed it most intently and eagerly on the conquest of our matchless island. At the commencement of the present century, vehicles were seen parading the township of Everton, prepared to convey the females, the helpless, the aged, and the young, of these parts, to shelter and safety in the interior of the kingdom, if necessary, on the threatened invasion of Bonaparte. Let us for a moment suppose that those designs of the ruler of France had been carried into execution, and to successful completion, might not *then* the injustice, cruelties, and oppressions of the Norman William have been again enacted, and have constituted our misery at the present day?

It boots not now to argue on present safety, or on the machinations of that individual, who at one time was mighty both in fame and power; but to whom do we owe thanks for the possession of the one, and deliverance from the other? to whom is the praise due? Truly to those who, under the Almighty's permission, stood firmly at their posts; who, although harassed by a murmuring multitude at home, and deserted by foreign powers, resolutely employed the nation's energies, and effected, not only a full and complete defence, but the utter discomfiture and downfall of that being, who, though now inanimate and harmless, often

struck awe and terror into the rulers of many mighty nations, populous and proud as our own Britain ; and freed the world from his tyranny, and gave peace to Europe. But Providence has now been pleased to seat us, apparently at least, permanently on the rock of safety ; and on Everton, in particular, it has long been bestowing much influx of population, and great encrease of value. There are no Tosti's now ; our suits and services to the lords of our manor are scarcely more than nominal, little other than mere matters of form ; so trifling indeed, that they are annually *bought off* for the value of that humble coin of the realm—a groat : nay, many extensive portions of land in Everton are now in *free-holding*, liberated altogether from even a liability to feudal customs, and in no respect under the control of any lord, but that individual who, by purchase, or other legal mode, has become the proprietor in fee and perpetuity.

SECTION II.

ETYMOLOGY.

A SECTION on the etymology of the name of a place under consideration is generally deemed indispensably necessary, as well in an humble local historical treatise, as in the histories of proud empires. But it may be said there are few sciences, or employments, more abstruse, or more involved in ambiguity and obscurity, than that of etymology, or the art of deriving the origin of names—names that are in themselves often nothing other than altered and changed obsolete terms, and very frequently meliorated, both in pronunciation and orthography, so as to chime in, and accord with, the amended idioms of enlightened times, or, in other words, to suit the current language of improving ages. It will scarcely be denied that often, after a tedious etymological research, and a conclusion has been arrived at,—however veracious such conclusion may appear to be,—the reward of the discovery has seldom equalled the value of the time expended on the enquiry. The study or science of etymology has not a truer type than the game of blind-man-buff; for in such study we stroll, hoodwinked, through the laby-

rinthian chambers of antiquity, eagerly catching at the data we chance to stumble upon, yet seldom giving the right appellation or construction to the matter occasionally obtained ; we are, therefore, both by the rules of blind-man-buff, and those of etymology, again obliged to resume our efforts, and recommence our search. Nor would it be a less appropriate name, were we to style etymology, *guessology*; for it is a system, science, or pursuit bound and kept together by a chain of conjectures, and a series of guesses.

But to pass by etymological enquiry altogether would be to sin against the *rules* of history ; slender, therefore, as the data are, touching the etymology of the name of Everton, and however imperfect the mode of its presentation, it must be advanced and submitted to the reader's notice. It has often been declared, and with much shew of truth, that the broad pronunciation of country people is nearest to the ancient Saxon phraseology used in England ; the true sound, and the original meaning, of the names of places, are therefore more likely to be gathered from the lips of the unlearned, than from any writings of old date ; as may be briefly proved by stating a case thus :—Let an educated person visit a tribe in Africa, and take down their words in writing, as the *sound in utterance dictates* ; those who read aloud such written words seldom, if ever, give to them their true pronunciation. Thus has it been with our rude, unlettered ancestors ; *their* names of places have been written down by learned clerks, and people of following ages

have given to such names, in many cases, a false pronunciation, which has led to altered orthography.

From the frequent use made of the word "Yerton," by the inhabitants of Everton and its vicinage, in times not remote, and even still by very aged persons, when speaking of and meaning Everton, it would almost appear that the true and original name of the township had been Yerton; but it is acknowledged that the word Yerton may be a corruption of, or derivation from, the word *Hiretun* (higher-town), or *Oureton* (over-town), and indeed have the same meaning, for to both or either of these words the pronunciation of Yerton is nearly allied. But to wade deeply into an etymological enquiry on the word Yerton would be as profitless as tedious; it will be better, then, at once to take that word as synonymous with, or a derivation from, the word *Hiretun*. In the *Doomsday Book*, the township is styled *Hiretun*; a name given to it, there is reason to presume, from the circumstance of its having been formerly (as now) the higher of one or more towns, in its own immediate vicinage: and to this conclusion every mind would, at once, be satisfactorily brought, if any evidence were adduced that, at the time Everton was named *Hiretun*, there were in reality one or more towns in its immediate neighbourhood, built or standing on a *lower site* than the town, or *township*,* of Everton itself. It would not be very difficult to establish the

* Of *townships*, Everton is, and *ever* has been, the highest on the east, west, and north of those which are in its immediate vicinage.

assumption of the former existence of such lower town or towns; one, for instance, may have possibly existed in Kirkdale, and another, probably, on or very near the site of the present town of Liverpool; for we find that all ancient localities, the names of which terminate in "tun" or "tune," have been towns. Why not, then, let fancy proceed a step, and say, that "dune" also signifies a town,—that "Esmedune" may have been *Esme-tonn*,—and *that modern Liverpool* stands on the site of old Esmedune.* If either or both of these assumed towns existed, they were situated *below* Everton. From such a circumstance the name of Hiretun (higher-town) must have had its origin, and the still familiar word Yerton, is doubtless a corruption of it.

To account for the more polished, yet neither more significant nor more appropriate name, which the township now bears, we may, with a further trifling flight of fancy, suppose the alteration of Hiretun, or Yerton, to *Ever-ton*, to have been made by some ancient learned clerk, who, instigated by *fancied wisdom*, or by whim, thought to amend the language of his times. Such an one may have deemed Yerton a vulgar name, and, with more of rhyme than reason, he may have created for the township its present appellation. There is, however, no information ex-

* It belongs to the history of Liverpool to treat more at large on this point; but it would appear there are good grounds to establish the opinion that the sites of Liverpool and the once-existing Esmedune are one and the same.

tant to prove how or when originated the name which Everton now bears.

The township bore the name of Hiretun at the close of the rule of the Anglo-Saxons, as that ancient and celebrated territorial register, the Domesday Book, clearly shews; but let us, for a moment, suppose that *ever* is a corrupt pronunciation of *hire*, there has been bad taste displayed, and sin committed on sense, in giving such an incongruous title to the township; a title indelibly stamped on its records. In fine, custom has now irrevocably established "*Everton*," to be the township's name.

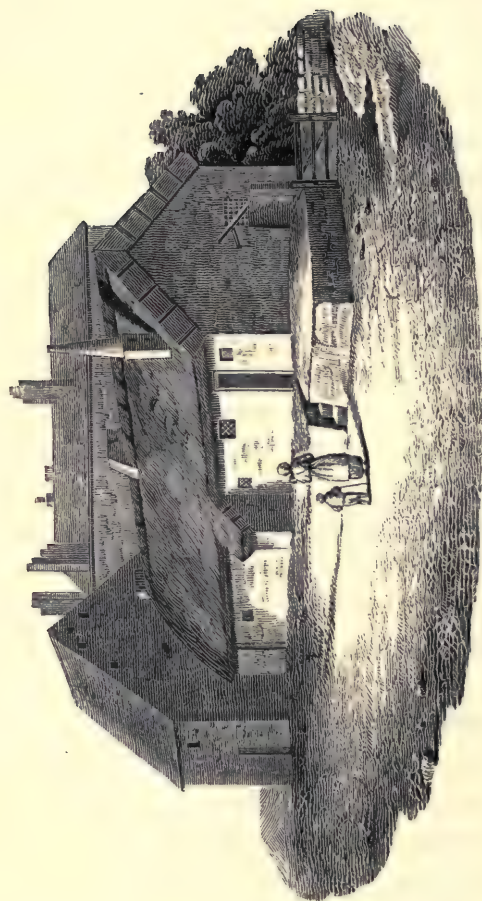
Let us, however, for another moment, suppose *hire* to mean *ever*,—such cannot have been what is termed an etymon; for though, as in the present case, it may imply the township's existence in and from remote antiquity, yet reason instructs us that custom only has established its present name of *Ever*; and that, even if the word *hire* means *ever*, it is *dis-use* that has buried the original name of the township in oblivion. But it is most reasonable to conclude, that all etymological enquiries touching the word *Everton*, must result in the decision of its being a corruption of the word *Hiretun*; and so far as reason and analogy can guide, it may be permitted us to believe, and even to be convinced, that the ancient (and oldest known) name of the township, *Hireton*, was given to the place in consequence of the circumstance of its being the *higher* of one or more towns near unto itself.

There are some who maintain that the word *ever* has

been derived from heifer, in consequence of Everton having possessed commons, in which many heifers depastured. Others, again, would derive the word *ever* from heather, or according to broader, or Scotch pronunciation, *hether*. These latter build their hypothesis on the once existing superabundance of heath which spread itself over the commons or wastes of the township. These two last-named points are merely introduced to shew on what slender data an etymologist can build. There are those now living who perfectly recollect Everton-hill being dubbed, by the common people, with the sobriquet, *Dunnock-brow*; a name given to it, without doubt, in consequence of the brown or dun appearance of the place, when, in days of yore, nothing but scanty crops of herbage covered its commons. Luckily, however, the township has escaped from the confirmation, by custom and long usage, of such a vulgar name; and yet, numberless towns owe their established cognomens to circumstances as slight as did Everton its *nick-name* of *dunnock*, or dun-looking brow.

After all, this section on etymology strongly resembles Matthews' story of the old Scotch woman; in which much is said about nothing. Here then let the matter rest; let us be content to know that the township *has a name*, a good name, and an old one; but, "what is there in a name?" Everton would be (as is said of the rose) as lovely to look on, as sweet, and as salubrious as it now is, even though it had any other name.





PRINCE RUPERT'S COTTAGE.

SECTION III.

ANTIQUITIES.

TH**ERE** are no architectural erections of high antiquity now remaining in Everton. The cottage, styled "Prince Rupert's head-quarters," stands the first on the list of Everton's remaining ancient edifices, and, having been the residence of that prince, is stamped with some celebrity.

This cottage possessed many advantages, as the residence of a leader of forces attacking Liverpool. At the period of its siege by Prince Rupert, in the year 1644, it was not altogether a despicable place for even a general officer to reside in; an assertion, that will have less chance of being disputed, when it is brought to mind that, in the early parts of the seventeenth century, the dwellings of the greatest in the land were lamentably deficient in those elegancies, accommodations, and luxuries which are now so general, and even common. As a soldier, there is little doubt, the prince found this cottage a far more comfortable, and in every respect preferable, place of temporary residence, than would have been a frail, thin tent; there is, therefore, reason to suppose that

he did not repine at the scanty accommodation it afforded. Leaders of legions, in these days, would not, perhaps, be contented with even a much better temporary domicile ; but matters are not now as they were heretofore.

Rupert's Cottage stands on the crest of Everton-hill, at the south east angle, or upper extremity of the south side, of a road or street called *Everton Brow* ; the cottage however fronts to a road or street called the *Village*. It is in the S. W. district, and may be found on the map annexed to this volume, in that division of property, or locality, which is marked and distinguished there by the figure 1, and letter *m*.

There is nothing remarkable in the structure of this cottage, its workmanship and materials being of the rudest classes ; it is a long, low, single-stoned, rectangular-shaped edifice, about five yards in width at the east end, and some half-a-yard wider at the west end ; its extreme length is about 20 yards ; the whole of its exterior is composed of rude unchiselled stone, and shilly,* cemented together with lime-mortar generally, but in some parts with clay ; the whole is washed over with white-lime ; the roof is of thatch ; the rafters which support the roof are of oak, bare and black with age ; clay has been daubed over the inner walls instead of plaster, and, although the present occupiers are cleanly people, the materials of

* Shilly is small rubble and flaky parts of stone, such as is generally cast aside, when large compact masses of stone are sought for, from quarries.

which the cottage is constructed scarcely admit of any approaches being made within it towards neatness; the floors are of clay, partially tiled; cellaring there is none; nor is there an excavation of any kind into its site, or foundation, as it is solid rock.

At no remote period, the exterior rock, which once lay at the north side of the cottage, has been cut down and removed, to depress the space it occupied to the level of the road, which causes the building to be elevated, or perched on a rock, some few feet higher than the street; but out of the rock rude steps have been roughly hewed, by which its two northern doors are approached.

There was formerly a small closet projecting towards the road, about mid-way on the north front of this cottage; it was taken down some twenty years ago; the long chimney has also been much reduced in length. On the east, the cottage abuts on a barn of reddish-coloured free-stone, which is of tolerable antiquity, though not, perhaps, of a date quite so ancient as the cottage itself.

The interior of the cottage consists of four apartments, which serve for the domicile of two families. From the window of the west gable a beautiful prospect is obtained, quite exhilarating to the tenant, a tailor, who has fixed his work-board under it, from whence he can feast his eye whenever he is disposed.

The next, in rank, of Everton's remaining antiqui-

ties, is a cottage in the village, on a site which is distinguished in the map by the figures 55, and the letter *a*. This cottage belongs to, and was, until a few years ago, long the residence of, a family named Anderton. In respectability of appearance it is superior to, and most likely, in point of antiquity, nearly, if not quite, on a par with, its more favoured neighbour, the temporary palace of a scion of our royal race.

The exterior of Anderton's cottage is a compound of stone, clay, and solid timber; the timber is dovetailed together, in many places, forming a frame-work, the cavities or interstices of which are filled up with clay, or lime-mortar. This mode of building was very generally practised in Lancashire a century or two ago. The timber used in the construction of this building is good English oak, ponderous, and still sound and strong, and calculated to vie in endurance with the stone, of which many other parts of the cottage are constructed; the roof is tiled now, but was formerly thatched. Of the interior of this cottage nothing is required to be stated; its inmates are humble, and their domestic economy the reverse of elegant. There are many who would not consider time altogether mispent, whilst employed in reading descriptions of splendid apartments and gaudy canopies; but few indeed are they who would cast a moment away in perusing a dissertation on a tailor's or shoemaker's internal domestic economy.

Adjoining Anderton's cottage, stands a pile of

buildings, formerly the property and residence of a family of Everton nobles, named Rice; of whom more hereafter. It is now about twenty years since the external and internal parts of this residence were much improved and modernized; the good taste of the lady who was for some years its tenant was judiciously displayed in the direction of the improvements and alterations, by which a farmer's homely domestic establishment was converted into an elegant domicile; and although, at this time, a little of the exterior polish is worn away, the owner of the place, Mrs. Tatlock, finds it a charming abode.

With the road intervening, but nearly opposite to the last noticed dwelling, in the S. E., stands another cottage, on a lot marked 22, *f*, on the map; this still humble villa has latterly been trimmed up into a spruce place of residence, and, compared with its ancient cottage neighbours, makes quite a superior and modern appearance. The metamorphosis in the appearance of this place has been recently effected; for, a few years ago, it had a rude and ragged resemblance to those old, ruinous, and ill-kept residences, or homesteads, where indolent agriculturalists reside. This building was erected the same year (1644) in which Prince Rupert besieged the town of Liverpool.

Another cottage, two stories in height, constructed of red stone, in the year 1688, is also standing in Everton village, on the south-east part of the lot

marked 19, *a*; it was built by some branch of the Heyes' family, and was probably once their place of residence; of whom also more will be hereafter stated. Fifty years ago, there dwelt at this cottage a worthy matron, to whose care, kindness, and skill, many individuals, now happy, healthy, and prosperous denizens of Liverpool, and other places, are indebted, under the Almighty's favour, for the lease of life which they now enjoy. Many a puny, puling, sickly child was entrusted to her well-known capability as a foster-mother, who, with kindness, attention, and fidelity, constantly performed every duty of her trust. Worthy creature! worth such as thine must be a passport to celestial joys, and thy soul is now enjoying peace and bliss in heaven; whilst on earth, so long as these humble annals endure, thy name, deserving *Mary Mercer*, shall stand recorded.

Extending in a line of some 50 yards, east and west, there is a pile of buildings on the north side of the path over the precipitous road, at the upper part of *Everton Brow*. These buildings are about fifty paces distant north of the Bridewell, or *Round-jug of Everton*; most of them were erected in and about the year 1692, and are in a tolerable state of preservation, but present no feature worthy of remark, beyond the brief notice of their being a set of larger kind of cottages, two stories high, and tolerably roomy within; the spot where these buildings stand is marked 62, *a*, on the map. The westernmost of these domiciles has

long been *Mrs. Cooper's* manufactory for that luscious compound of sweets, whose excellence is celebrated far and near, under the name of *Everton toffee*. At the east part of this pile of buildings is a butcher's shop, where considerable business is done; and was for many years past, until lately, the only shambles in the township.

There is another dwelling now standing in the township, near the village, on the lot marked 1, *o*, on the map; the exact time of its erection is not known. Such is also the case with the remains of another ancient dwelling, forming a sort of abutment to, or *dub-down* from, the house erected by the late Doctor Gleave, on the lot marked 42, *d*, in *Everton-lane*. Both these places, as well as another ancient dwelling which stood, not long ago, on the *St. Domingo* land, on the lot marked 2, *i*, were built prior to the year 1700; as was also the *old part* of the *Odd-house*, which stands on locality 21, *d*. To the last-named house, some additions and improvements have been lately made. Of ancient architectural erections, those already noticed are all which now remain in *Everton* of the dwellings constructed in the township during and prior to the seventeenth century.

These are certainly humble edifices, and this brief account of them, to some persons, may appear superfluous; but however insignificant such places may be in this age of splendour, yet they were, in their day, the residences of the chief and most sub-

stantial families of the township, and at the time in which they were constructed, there were few, if any, extensive buildings in their vicinage. To know that these lowly dwellings were once the abodes of worthy, substantial, and respectable persons, is sufficient to entitle them to a notice here ; if the persons who occupied them were not deeply versed in the Belle Lettres, or members of the Beau-monde, yet as honest, painstaking, pious, and moral people, who, in their days, earned respect, they are now, as they will be in after-time, worthy of recollection and notice.

Whatever may have been the style in which domestic residences were built at Everton in early days, it is pretty evident, from the specimens already given, that the dwellings, even of the nobles of the township, were insignificant in size, and incommodiously constructed. Soon after the commencement of the eighteenth century, however, the houses of Everton assumed a respectable appearance ; they were of larger dimensions, and more commodiously planned, being generally two, and occasionally three, stories high ; yet even *at that time*, the apartments of these dwellings were low, unseemly to the sight, and detrimental to health ; but great improvement was made in the exterior appearances. In fine, although they were not what a more refined taste would have made them, yet they were spacious, and sufficiently convenient to content the wealthiest individuals of the township, and many of the opulent of Liverpool, who

frequently flocked there to reside. But it was reserved for our times to *polish* and embellish this beautiful township, by giving to its architectural erections their highest finish, and by tastefully forming delightful gardens and pleasure grounds. Everton is now studded over with elegant mansions, chiefly the residence of persons, who, although opulent, still take pleasure in trade's transactions, or deem it a duty they owe their families, to continue their daily toil in the commercial operations of Liverpool, that they may increase their store; profiting, at the same time, by wholesome walks to and from that busy town, inhaling during their meal-hours the pure and salubrious air of Everton; where they also pass their peaceful and happy evenings and nights, removed from the town's murky, noxious exhalations, and from trade's arduous exertions and incessant hum.

It remains now to take notice of such architectural erections as were standing in Everton within the recollection of the oldest persons now living. The first and chief in consideration was, unquestionably, the one always known, and still remembered, by the name of

THE BEACON.



This miniature architectural specimen was the only memento of the *days of auld lang syne*, and, indeed, almost the only ancient public edifice that tradition can vouch to have ever existed at Everton: it is to be hoped, therefore, that a somewhat elaborate account of the building itself, and of matter connected with it, will not only be deemed pardonable, but acceptable.

The ancient beacon of Everton stood near, if not on the very spot, where the wall of the east end of the church of St. George now stands. Gregson, in his *Fragments of Lancashire*, says, "The ancient Fire Beacon of Everton was standing a few years ago, but it presented evident marks of decay; if not built at an earlier date, by some other person, it was probably built about anno 1220, by Ranulph Blundeville, Earl of Chester, who erected Beeston Castle, which is visible from the site of the late Everton Beacon. * * * Possessed of considerable property in the vicinage, it is most likely Ranulph would not neglect to build a range of beacons," &c.

With submission it is hinted here, that Mr. Gregson has grounded his argument, as to the founder or builder of this beacon, on erroneous surmises. Gregson proceeds to say, "Beacons were objects of much attention during the threatened invasion of Spain, *tempo Queen Elizabeth*; and that at Everton was considered useful during the late war." The last sentence is evidently erroneous, the old beacon at Everton was *not used* during the late war, being altogether destroyed in the year 1803: but during the late war, in the year 1804, a signal station was established by government, at a few paces distant, on the south, from the *site* of the late old beacon. This station occupied a space of about 500 square yards, on which stood a low wood-built cottage, a garden, and a *telegraph*.*

Mr. Gregson perhaps was not aware that some persons were of opinion that the late Everton beacon was erected during the time the Spanish Armada was expected to arrive on the coast of Britain. It is not intended to offer any absolute opinion on such surmise; but the description of the beacon, hereafter to be given, may lead readers to their own conclusions: it is however pretty certain that the late beacon of Everton was not built *prior* to the year 1327; for Rees, in his Cyclopaedia, under the head "beacon," states, "that before the time of Edward III., beacons *were but stacks of wood*, to be fired on the appearance

* About the same period (1804), a beacon of faggots was constructed on the south side of Walton Cop; but some mischievous person or persons set fire to the beacon, which consumed it, some months after it was constructed.

of an enemy ; but in Edward's reign, *pitched boxes* were set up, instead of beacons of sticks."

The following memoranda were drawn up from a close, ocular inspection made of the late Everton beacon, in the year 1802. "On a fine afternoon, in December, 1802, two persons, fond of exploring ancient structures, visited the beacon, which then stood about a quarter of a mile distant, due west, from the mere or watering place of Everton.

"Of the exterior appearance of the beacon, at that time, the wood-cut, presented at the head of these remarks, will give a tolerably just idea; it was sketched on the spot, at the time the visit here treated of was made. As to the plate annexed, it is very nearly a copy of a drawing taken by an amateur—a friend of the late John Tarlton, Esq.,—who took the sketch *purposely* for Mr. Tarlton, some fifty years ago.

"The beacon was a plain, square, stone edifice, or tower, *two* stories in height,* no way remarkable as to the style or solidity of its structure; it was of plain, homely masonry, and the stone of which it was built was of a dull reddish brown colour, such as is procured on the spot, the site of the late beacon being a solid mass of the same kind of stone, as is, indeed, the greater part of the hill of Everton. A flight of narrow and inconvenient stone steps led to the upper apartment; and a similar flight to the flat roof, or terrace platform. There was only one apartment on

* Some accounts have stated "three;" but such statement is erroneous.

the basement story, the floor of which was of earth or clay, level with the surface of the field outside. In one corner was a dilapidated fire-place, connected with an ill-constructed chimney, so strait, that a poor boy, in his ascent, stuck fast, and was nearly suffocated with rubbish and dust; he was extricated by a part of the chimney being taken down. The cattle put to graze in the beacon-field, had free ingress and egress to and from the beacon.

“Of the upper apartment, nothing eulogious can be stated; its appearance was bare, cheerless, and dungeon-like. On the walls of that apartment many initials, and indeed full length names, were chiselled; but none of celebrity. In the south-west corner of the roof, or terraced platform, was a large receptacle, or cistern, composed of stone and cement, intended originally for the reception of combustible matter, wherewith a sufficient light might be raised to give concerted signals of approaching danger to other stations. At the time of this visit (1802), a gooseberry-tree and a thorn-bush had found soil sufficient on the roof and ledging of the east wall to take root, and during many past summers were known to have flourished in the full vigour of vegetation.

“The orifices, for the admission of light and air into the beacon, were little other than such casements as are found in cottages of old standing; and to all appearance, for a considerable length of time previous to this visit, those openings had not had frame-work

of any kind in them—through those apertures the elements freely entered, and as freely retired.”

It is to be regretted that no actual measurement of the beacon took place at the visit of 1802, but one of the visiting party furnishes, from memory, the following additional descriptive observations. “The exterior of the base, or foundation, of the late Everton beacon, was about 6 yards square, and its height some 25 feet ; the greater part of the marks of decay which it presented, was evidently the work of neglect. On the south side, there was a large, long crack or chasm in the wall of the building, many stones were much broken at most of the angles, and, in some places, it would almost appear that wantonness or design had actually picked out entire stones. To such depredations the building was freely exposed, it being in every respect open, unwatched, and unguarded.”

The persons who furnished the above memoranda, were probably the last who visited the late Everton beacon, with views of observation, for, during a stormy night, in the early part of the year 1803, that ancient edifice was felled, or razed to the ground, and disappeared almost as suddenly as Aladdin’s magnificent palace. Rumour blazoned it forth, that the wind blew it down ; and if credit can be given to the man who said, “certain rats had eaten a ton of iron,” it may be believed that the wind levelled the stone tower, or beacon of Everton.

The marks of decay which the beacon presented,

in the year 1803, may not be altogether conclusive of its claim to very high antiquity, particularly when it is considered that it had long remained open, untenanted, and neglected, and exposed too, without shelter of any kind, to elemental storms, as well as to the depredations of mischievous idlers, and casual visitors. Considering these things, and bearing in mind that the beacon was of pigmy dimensions, and of comparatively slight structure, its erection can barely be supposed to have a claim to very remote antiquity.

Marriages are said to have been solemnized in the beacon at the time the clergy were *expatriated* from Liverpool for their loyalty, during the civil wars between Charles I. and his parliament. A watch-movement maker resided at the beacon, a short time after the year 1770; but the last person said to have been the beacon's tenant was an old cobbler, who dwelt there, under a host of inconveniences, in or about the year 1783; but what rent he paid, tradition sayeth not. The eye commanded a most picturesque and pleasing inland view from the roof of the late beacon; nor was the sea-ward prospect from thence one jot inferior—from few stations indeed, far or wide, could a better be obtained.

Having thus described and disposed of the beacon, a brief account will be next entered upon, touching all ancient dwellings which have been demolished at Everton in late years.

Two buildings, consisting of a house and outhouses,

stood, for a great length of time, at the distance of a few yards on the N. E. of the late beacon, which were destroyed by fire, on Shrove-Tuesday, in the year 1782: during the conflagration, the flames, at times, communicated to the beacon. It is supposed they were set on fire by gipsies, who had *bivouacked* in a shed on the premises, and near to a stack of hay; though rumour, at one time, accused a man who, soon after or during the conflagration, for private reasons, absconded; but it was ultimately satisfactorily established that the suspected runaway was not the incendiary. A family, of the name of Oldham, who made the place a summer residence, had, for some time previous to the calamity, removed for the winter to their town-house, in Liverpool. Much of their furniture, hay, and other valuables, was destroyed, but part of the property was saved, by the inhabitants of Everton and neighbouring places, who flocked to the spot on the alarm being given by a carter, who was passing the place soon after three o'clock in the morning; the buildings were totally destroyed.

The following is extracted from Gore's paper of 14th February, 1782:—"Twenty pounds reward. Whereas a fire broke out early on Tuesday morning, 12th instant, at the dwelling-house of Mr. Isaac Oldham, of Everton (at that time uninhabited); and there being strong reasons to suspect it was maliciously and wilfully set on fire by some person or persons unknown, the proprietors of the Liverpool Fire Office do offer a reward of twenty pounds to any

persons who will give information, by which the perpetrators of so outrageous a crime may be convicted and brought to justice.

“WM. KEMP, Secretary.

“Fire Office, Castle-street, 13th February, 1782.”

Some time previous to their occupation by the Oldham family, one of the buildings now alluded to had been, for a considerable time, a public-house, which the nobles of Everton, and others, long and staunchly patronised, by holding frequent sittings in its white-limed chambers, and drinking deep “of its nut-brown ale.”

On the site of ground, where William Robinson, Esq. has erected two excellent dwellings, marked 58, *a*, on the map, formerly stood a cottage and outhouses. These were ancient erections, seated below the level of the present road, and, from their appearance, would have barely suited a small farmer, as a place of residence. If report be true, an old woman long dwelt there, whose name and fame were eminent as an excellent compounder of cakes, and other tempting articles of confectionary.

On the locality marked 50, *b*, there stood a very ancient cottage, which long went by the name of the Throstle’s Nest; to this cottage many outbuildings were attached. The stables, erected by the late George Roach, Esq., now stand on the spot formerly occupied by this cottage, which, to judge from external appearances, must have been the oldest dwelling of any that stood in the township, within the knowledge or recollection of the present existing race. It must

have been long an admirable place of residence, as to pure air and prospect, for it stood on the very summit of the hill, without let or hindrance of view before it; the building itself was but *humble-looking*, though in better style, and affording more accommodation, than the cottage of Prince Rupert.

On the lot marked 36, *c*, there was a cottage, which was taken down in the year 1784, and the house on its site (lately occupied by the Misses Paisley,) was then erected, by the late William Harper, Esq.—a praise-worthy undertaking, and deserving of record, as the meritorious act of a prosperous son, whose filial affection instigated and determined him to erect a respectable, comfortable, and commodious dwelling for his aged parents. The last person who resided in the cottage was a butcher, who kept his stall at the place.

Very near to the last-named place, in the west, on locality 36, *b*, stood a long, low, cottage-like, white house, the last occupier of which was a worthy, though humble, disciple of Pomona and Flora; in other words, an honest old gardener, and, *as he dubbed himself*, a professor of botany, whose name was William Harrison.

William's skill in the practical parts of his profession was not above mediocrity, and, in its theoretical branches, was still further removed from perfection; but he had some vanity, and in the course of time persuaded himself that he was a second Linnæus. Urged on by self-conceit, he had the temerity to at-

tempt a course of botanical lectures. At the appointed time, having gathered together a number of open-mouthed auditors, the professor made his appearance, and with much self-complacency, after three emphatic hems! commenced his lecture, which ran very nearly thus:—

“I must inform you, my friends, in the first place, that what we call botany, is nothing at all only the work that nature does for us in the fields and gardens. Now you will very *naturally* wish to know what nature is—and I will tell you. Nature, do you see, my good friends, nature is a sort of a—that is—hem!—a—a—aye, nature, you must know is, as I was going to say, nature is—a—a—a something like—a kind of n’ a—*sort-en-a*——dang it! my good fellows, *nature is nature!*”

The ill suppressed titters of his audience alarmed poor lecturer Harrison’s wits, and smothered his ideas; his capabilities floundered, he essayed to stammer out a few unintelligible sentences, but at length, covered with confusion, rushed from the forum, and was never afterward known to give lectures on botany.

William Harrison’s cottage also disappeared very shortly after its neighbour was demolished, and on, or very nearly on its site, are now an excellent house and garden grounds, the property of Doctor Brandreth, of Liverpool, and the residence of Rt. Benn, Esq., merchant, of the same place. This elegant though moderate sized villa was formed by Doctor Brandreth, out of an extensive range of stabling, which had been,

in the first instance, constructed by the late William Harper, Esq., whose third surviving and youngest daughter the Doctor married.

In the S. E., very near to the two last-named cottages, but on the opposite side of the road, stood an old dwelling, and a barn, on locality 17, *d*.^{*} These places were taken down twenty-four years ago, by John Pyke, Esq., to whom they belonged, and who, at that time, erected the present handsome dwelling-house which occupies the whole of this lot: its space was so small, that the house and out-offices almost cover it.

On the west front of the locality marked 50, *a*, about half a century ago, stood a very ancient small dwelling. One of the last, if not the very last tenant of which was an old woman, who died there. The careful old body had hoarded up some gold, which, rumour says, was found by a buxom young lass, with which she bought a husband; but, alas! she found that "wealth has wings," or, in other words, matters went ill with her during the remainder of her life.

Another very ancient cottage stood in the village, on the locality 16, *b*, which was taken down about twenty years since, and a very snug dwelling-house erected on its site, by the present owner, Mr. Richard Naylor, chief dairyman of the township, who has since resided there. An inscription, carved on a stone

^{*} In many of the old maps there is an error hereabout; in some of them, 17, *d*, is not delineated, the whole of *that corner* of land being given as the property of Mrs. Bennet, and marked 70, *a*; but in reality, this 17, *d*, is, and time out of mind has been, distinct property belonging still to the Pyke family.

inserted in the wall of that cottage, over the fire-place, gave the time of its erection 1650.

At a creachy, ruinous hovel, in the close vicinity of the last-named cottage, a poor old woman long dwelt, who, on a pittance of some one shilling or eighteen-pence a week, contrived to keep body and soul together. There are such people still existing, but how they manage is an enigma. In the present case the circumstance was the more remarkable, the poor old woman being a *slatternly dandle*; but her neighbours were kind to her, as the following anecdote and colloquy will shew.

A neighbour of poor *old Molly's*, one day called from the threshold of her door to inform the harmless creature that she had heated her oven, and if she wished to bake a potatoe pie in it for her dinner, she was welcome. "Bless you! aye, I should like it weel enough," replied Molly, "but I happen not to ha' a morsel o' flesh i'th' house to-day."* "O never mind that," cried the kind neighbour, "come this way, an' I'll gi' ye part 'n a nice bit o' pork I bought yesterday." "Weel, your vast good; but, now I think on't, I don't believe I've got a potatoe i'th' house." "That's no great matter nother; so come, Molly, and I'll gi' ye as many potatoes as will sarve." "Well, I'm sure you're vast good, an' so I'll set about it *farrantly*—but laws bless me! I *welly* think I ha' not a dust o' flour for th' crust." "Well, to be sure!" exclaimed the neighbour. "But never mind, Molly,

* Literally the language used.

you sha'nt be disappointed, I'll gi' you as much flour as will sarve your turn this time; so hurry hither, woman—'prithee ma' haste whiles th' oven's hot." Molly accordingly went over and received the meat, potatoes, and flour, to which was added a sprinkling of salt and pepper; but just as she was on the threshold of the neighbour's cottage, she suddenly stopped to inform her friend she had *one want more*, in short, she had not a dish to bake her pie in. This also was supplied; and thus poor Molly was furnished with every requisite, and with all the ingredients necessary, to fabricate her potatoe pie—for even as to water, that also her neighbour's pump supplied. Thus, in some degree, is solved the enigma, how *such-like* poor old creatures of small, aye and of large towns, contrive to live. For the homeliness of all the circumstances of this anecdote, the faithfulness of the picture of the language and manners of the last age must apologize.

There was an ancient dwelling on the locality marked 48, *b*, but it was taken down some fifty years ago, by the late Mr. Tristram, who then erected the house and offices which now occupy the site of the ancient dwelling. Mrs. or *Molly* Bushell (a very different Molly to our poor old Molly afore-named,) long lived at the place here alluded to. Mrs. Bushell, or rather Molly Bushell, for she was scarcely known by any other name, became celebrated as the *first* fabricator of that luscious confection, called "Everton toffy." Her factory of sweets, however, was at a

house nearly opposite to the dwelling above-named, to which place she removed when the old house was taken down.

There was an old cottage at the S. W. corner of locality 40, *c*, a small, uncomfortable place, which was erected, there is little doubt, when the surrounding land was waste or common, for it stood in a strange angular position, its front facing the S. W. It was taken down when Messrs. Aspinall built their houses on the terrace.

There was also a still more miserable ancient place of residence, on locality 27, *b*. A more particular description of this hovel will be given hereafter.

Almost from time immemorial, until the year 1788, there had been a pinfold, where cattle were impounded, which stood near to, if not exactly at, the entrance gates to the grounds of Charles Shand, Esq., in what is now called Rupert-lane: the situation was most appropriate, for, in former days, the town's smithy was exactly opposite to that pinfold. When it was demolished, another pinfold was constructed in the N. W. of Everton; and more recently, one has been placed near the mere.

It was in the year 1788 that the late William Harper, Esq. so much improved Rupert-lane, which, previous to that period, was rough, ill-formed, and sandy; he had the pinfold removed,* the road paved,

* 1st May, 1764. There is a minute made in the town's book, of a resolution passed at a meeting of the inhabitants, authorising Mr. Halsall to make this removal.—Mr. Harper purchased "Croft on the hill" from Mr. Halsall's heirs.

and the north side fenced off or bordered with a neat, high, and strong stone wall ; and, in what is termed a "*give-and-take*" way, he exchanged land so as to draw tolerably straight lines in the formation of the road. For some part of the township's land on the south, which he enclosed, he gave other land, and widened the road in the west, opposite to Mr. Ellinthorp's buildings, commencing the present broad formation of the south end of the terrace, which, many years afterwards, the township completed, by purchasing and laying to that road some lands and sites of houses belonging to the heirs of the late Daniel Backhouse, Esq.

Until the year 1820, there stood an ancient cross in the village, in the centre of the wide open space lying between the enclosures or lots, marked on the map 55, *a*, and 25, *b*, about a hundred yards distant, in the east, from Rupert cottage. Although destitute of ornament, and not remarkable for elegance of appearance, that ancient relique ought to have been permitted to remain,—it was, indeed, Everton's last remnant of antiquity ; nor did its presence encumber or obstruct the way, for where the cross stood, the road is very wide and spacious, so that neither danger nor inconvenience was created by its presence : but, to accommodate some whim, or the accomplishment of some purpose, not worth enquiring or examining into, the "*powers that then were*" demolished and utterly destroyed the cross of Everton. Until a few years previous to the cross being removed, there was

a dial affixed on the upper surface of the pillar or shaft, charges for repairing which often occur in the town's accounts; but at length it was suffered to be destroyed.

At no very great distance from the S. E. boundary of Everton, once stood a large and strong stone castle, the site of which is little more than a musquet-shot distant, in the east, from the chapel at West Derby. It was erected by Edward the Confessor; and no doubt oftentimes, and particularly in turbulent seasons, the occupiers of that castle not only held rule and dominion over the ancient inhabitants of Everton, but afforded them protection.

The site of an ancient castle, at West Derby, is named at the inquisition held at Lancaster, in 1327, and also in the Domesday-book: timber and hewn stone have recently been dug out of its crumbled ruins. Mr. Mc George, of Everton, has a handsome writing-desk, constructed of a piece of oak which was dug out of these ruins. On a brass plate of that writing-desk, the following sentence is inscribed; "This desk was made from part of an oak beam that was dug out of the ruins of Edward the Confessor's castle, at West Derby, Lancashire, supposed to have been built anno domini 1050; executed under the direction of J. Mc George, of Everton, 1826." There is a remarkable well or spring near to the site of the old castle. But these matters belong to the history of West Derby.

A part of the north border of the lands of Everton

is denominated "Headless Cross;" but what Headless Cross was, or indeed where it exactly stood, is but imperfectly known,—tradition is silent on the subject,—but in old maps and title deeds, the name is still used. If the *mark* on the old maps truly points out the place where Headless Cross stood, it must have been situated on the bleak and open common, and may have been placed there as a memento of some atrocious deed, or great public event.

SECTION IV.

CURSORY OBSERVATIONS,

ON THE GEOLOGY; THE PRODUCTIONS, EXTENT, AND VALUE
OF THE SOIL; THE POPULATION; AND THE CLIMATE OF
EVERTON.

WHEN nature laid the foundation of Everton, she was, undoubtedly, in one of her common-place humours, for all which has, thus far, been seen of its substructure, or parts that lie beneath the surface of its soil, gives no promise of interest to the geologist.

Except in a few instances, to procure free-stone* for architectural purposes, man has made no approaches to examine into the subterranean parts, or "bowels," of Everton. Some of its small quarries have yielded the required supplies of excellent, durable, reddish, or chocolate-coloured free-stone; but when the immediate wants have been supplied, the private quarries have been filled up, and no longer worked, with only one exception, that of the

* It appears, on the face of the old map of 1716, that our ancestors quarried in Everton for stone, there being on that map marked "Stone Quarry," and that quarry must have been near to where Mr. Lang's houses now stand.

quarry in the N. W., where operations are now continued, and carried on in the way of trade.

It would appear that all the hilly parts of Everton are composed of solid masses of this reddish-coloured free-stone, covered, but in many places only thinly, with friable calcareous earth. In the formation of Shaw-street, much of the same sort of stone has been procured near the surface, and sold, the operations being chiefly carried on in a part of the street opposite to where a church is building in the south-east quarter of the street; but the quarrying for stone has latterly been extended to the adjoining land on the west. Copyholders of Everton will take notice that the owner of this land can *sell* the stone he quarries, for the land has been enfranchised, and is freehold.

The stone of Everton is durable, and answers well for architectural purposes, of which many ancient buildings bear proof; its colour, however, is not likely to recommend it to general use, and not more frequently perhaps than when other stone cannot be procured without considerable expense. If castles, or stupendous edifices,* were ever to be again erected, the sombre hue of the Everton stone would be well calculated for, and congenial with, such erections; but for light, *tasty*, modern buildings, it must give place to all free-stones of lighter, brighter, and whiter hues.

* Some additional remarks on the north quarry stone will be met with in the section of the north-west district.

Not any kind of metallic ore, or beds of coal, have been discovered in Everton; nor is there, in the entire township, the slightest indications of such treasures being hidden in its terrene bosom.

The greater part of the superstrata, or upper coat of the soil of Everton, is shallow, sandy, and calcareous. There are, indeed, some few patches of land in the township which are tolerably fertile; for the most part, however, the soil of Everton is but moderately fertile, and certainly stands very much in need of the artificial aid of the husbandman. Not that the soil of Everton is to be altogether held in contempt, although, as to high purposes of agriculture, it may rank only as land of mediocre value; yet its meadows afford very tolerable, and, in some parts, ample pasturage, for the cattle of many graziers and dairymen. Pretty fair crops of hay, too, are occasionally carted from its fields; and horticulture, with some artificial aids, is carried on in the township to a moderate extent, more especially by the gentry, in grounds contiguous to their dwellings.

Neither corn nor edible roots, on a scale worthy of note, are attempted to be produced on the lands of Everton; but some amateurs, and many of the gardeners of the gentry, raise fine fruit, both *naturally* and by heat. There are two nurseries, but not any extensive grounds dedicated to the exclusive service of Pomona, in Everton; the orchards are scarcely worthy of remark; and there is but one public garden in the whole township, and in that

only strawberries, and other small fruits, are cultivated and produced.

The surface of Everton is of small extent. About the year 1790, it was measured with tolerable accuracy, and the result gave rather more than 310 acres, which varies but in a trifling degree from the earliest accounts of the measure of the township. Gregson, who took some pains to ascertain the point, states, that the accounts given of Everton's size in days of yore, differ but little from what it is stated to be in modern times.*

In remote ages, the names of certain measures, or quantities of land, were such as are now no longer in use; our forefathers employed certain terms for such purposes, or meanings, which were, no doubt, well understood by them; but there are few, if any, who now clearly know the real measure and extent of a hide, a bovaté, a virgate, a caracuté, an oxgang, or such like portions and parcels of land.† Such words

* According to a census taken in the year 1327, there were computed to be then 24 oxgangs of land in Everton; which, at $12\frac{1}{2}$ acres to the oxgang, gives 300 acres in the whole.

† The following table has been constructed from the best authors; but, on the whole, there is much uncertainty:—

1 hide of land was equal to 120 acres, or, as some say, 100 acres.

1 virgate of land was equal to 40 acres.

1 oxgang or bovaté was equal to $12\frac{1}{2}$ or 13 acres.

1 caracuté was equal to about 25 acres.

Note.—One author says, “six caracutes make a hide of land between the Ribble and the Mersey;” and another author says, “one caracuté is one-fourth part of a hide of land.”

1 knight's fee was equal to 5 hides of land.

In Gregson's *Fragments of Lancashire*, it is stated that 15 caracutes make 4 hides of land.

or terms are never met with now, nor are they to be found in the oldest deeds or transfer-documents; but there are still some strange terms retained, and which are used to express the extent of certain parcels of land. As an instance, at an halmote-court of the lord of the manor, held on the 28th May, 1828, at West Derby, amongst other lands, in a certain surrender made at that time, was a field, or piece of land, denominated "eight penny worth of land;" the extent of which was very nearly three quarters of an acre. The surrender here alluded to, is that of "Tarbuck to Dugdale."

It would appear that, at some remote period, our ancestors were taxed, or had their lands valued, at a shilling per acre; or, as in the case of the great Everton lease for 1000 years, the chief rent being one shilling per annum per acre, breadths of land of an acre in extent were called twelve penny worth of land, and as the size of a field or close diminished, or became less than an acre, its fractional part of an acre gave it the corresponding fractional part of a shilling for denomination: thus, half an acre was six penny worth of land, and so forth. But surely it is time to meet the better taste of these enlightened times; such strange denominations of lands should be obliterated from all conveyance deeds, and give place to the better defined names of the measures of the day. Bearing on this subject, a hint is thrown out here touching the differences of extent and quantity contained in our various modern acres, and which

exist, to a material degree, even in counties adjoining each other. It would be a satisfactory measure to equalize the extent and contents *of all British acres*; or rather, that all who now indiscriminately use the term acre, to denote various and excessive quantities of land, would discontinue the practice, and call their excessive measure by some other name; suffering all *acres* of land in Britain to be considered *statute acres*, and neither more nor less in quantity than statute acres are. A slight effort would accomplish this, and put an end to the confusion and uncertainty which so frequently occur, whenever the word acre is used, without, at the same, positively defining, classing, or naming the description of acre intended to be expressed.

Everton stands much indebted to its owners and occupiers of the last fifty years for the improvement of its appearance. Little more than half a century ago, heath, gorse, and weeds were, for the most part, its general crop; and unsightly patches of barren, ill-enclosed land displeased the eye at every glance; whilst now, delightful prospects, at every turn, and in every direction, draw the observer's attention. Everton now abounds with handsomely-walled pleasure grounds, and well-enclosed fields, and is conveniently intersected with admirable roads, commodious to the equestrian and pedestrian, for most of them are well paved, and many of the parapets are flagged, for two-thirds of their breadth, with admirable, well laid strong flags, whose smooth surface affords

pleasure to those who have occasion to walk upon them.

The respective property of each individual of the township is now carefully and neatly enclosed, and all the localities are clearly and effectually separated, with strong, and, in some places, handsome stone walls and neatly kept hedge-rows; whilst nearly the entire of Everton's surface is covered with dwellings, and cultivated lands, the latter of which produce edibles for the use of man and beast; and the commons and wastes, which were neglected and unsightly, are, in these days, redundant in vegetation, and beautiful to behold.

The same lands of Everton are now let at £21 per annum each acre, which, in periods within the recollection of many now living, did not let for half as many shillings per acre: the parents of some of the proprietors of what are now the best lands in Everton, gave only at the rate of about £200 per acre for copyholds, which, in extensive lots, have been sold within the last two years at 5s. per square yard, and latterly much higher. A sale has been very recently made, of lands in the S. W. of Everton, amounting in value (as it is rumoured) to £30,000, for which 5s. per square yard is said to have been obtained; whilst, for smaller portions of land in the township, near to where it joins Liverpool, 16s. and upwards per square yard is given. Great as these prices seem to be, particularly when compared with those given for the same, or similar lands,

towards the middle, and even the close, of the last century ; yet experienced persons are of opinion, that, for many years to come, the value of lands in Everton will progressively advance. Nor can such opinion be deemed vague, or ill-founded, when the necessities of the rapidly encreasing population of Liverpool, and of Everton itself, are taken into full consideration.

Buildings are compactly clustered in Everton already, and more particularly of late, in its western parts. Very shortly, indeed, will all our pleasant green fields, in the west, be converted into streets, squares, and enclosures, for the uses and wants of traders and manufacturers ; and at no great distance of time hence, there will not be a tree, shrub, or flower below the western crest of Everton hill, except such as the husbandman takes to market, or, perhaps, some few straggling remains of now standing trees, which will soon be sickly and drawn up, until they typify living skeletons.

The greatest price known to have been obtained for lands at Everton, previous to the year 1810—the extent of the lot being considered—was, for the purchase of about half an acre made by the late George Roach, Esq., from the late Daniel Backhouse, Esq., and the late Ellis Lorimer, Esq., at the rate of 13s. per square yard ; it is distant about one-third of a mile from Liverpool, and has been converted into a single villa, or residence, whereon an elegant mansion now stands.

This sale is a striking contrast with that made by a Mr. Halsall, some years back, who sold twelve acres of good land, at Everton, for £125; and still more so with a sale made in the year 1549, of three fields, measuring two and a half acres, for which only £15 was obtained.

The deed of conveyance, for this last-named property, is copied and given in the Appendix. The fields still bear the same names as specified in the deed, and are to be found on the east of what are termed "Aspinall's buildings," being at the back of those premises across the road, called Church-street; and they are not, in a straight line, more than 300 or 400 yards distant from the land sold, as before stated, to Mr. Roach, at 13s. per square yard.

Everton, in its present state, presents a beautiful and agreeable appearance, yet it must be granted that its beauties and advantages would be materially enhanced, were it more extensively wooded; nothing like a forest, or extensive patch of woodland, is to be found in the entire township; and, save and except "a few tall trees," the shrubberies of the villas and pleasure grounds, and, in a few instances, on the *hems* of fields, Everton is lamentably deficient in the most essential and ornamental feature of rural scenery.

It is reasonable to conclude that wood was not scarce at Everton in ancient times, but the wants of its own inhabitants, and those of its neighbours, when coal was little known, and difficult to be procured,

may have caused the woods of Everton to disappear under the operation of the woodman's axe. Where also, it may be asked, are the woods and forests of West Derby? Knowsley, it is true, is well wooded, and many other *patches* of wood may be met with in, and not very remote from Everton; but even these reliques of a once well-wooded country are slowly diminishing. It is not to our credit to write, that we of these enlightened, but (in the present case at least) heedless days, hew down freely, but plant sparingly.

Sir Edward Moore, as may be found in the "Stranger in Liverpool," mentions a wood of eight acres extent, which had been planted by his great grandfather: it lay on the north part of Liverpool, extending, perhaps, somewhat into *Kirkdell* (Kirkdale), and was in a thriving condition in the year 1667. This wood could only have been a few yards distant from the *west-edge* of Everton; but where is that wood now?—not a vestige of it remains, and its site is barely conjectural.

But in what manner the wood above alluded to has been destroyed, may be readily imagined, for Sir Edward Moore, in his address to his son, goes on to say, "remember you always give a charge to one of your servants to look to it, otherwise the town of Liverpool will absolutely destroye it." This is a direct reflection on the habits of the people of Liverpool, whilst those of Everton, and of Kirkdale, seem not to be implicated or charged in any way, by

Sir Edward, in aiding or abetting such improper practices, although the said wood was on their very confines ; therefore, as it cannot be substantiated that the people of Everton, and of Kirkdale, were, in the days in question, more moral or more honest than their neighbours of Liverpool, it may be presumed there was then wood in Everton itself, and in West Derby, where the people of Everton had right of estovers, sufficient to answer the wants of both Everton and West Derby. But, at the time in which Sir Edward treats, the immediate neighbourhood of Liverpool could not have been *over wooded* ; for he goes on to say, speaking still of the wood,—“ which, if you destroye, Gould will scarce buy you wood for your sufficient use, in regard of the great skercity of wood about you.”

It is now too late to attempt the embellishment of the western parts of Everton with woody patches, and park-like grounds ; and as to the other parts of Everton, the grazier and the dairyman offer more profitable considerations to the owners of land, in the shape of high and encreasing rents, than wood would yield ; in pasturage, too, the lands produce an immediate and valuable income, whilst the emoluments that might be derived from wood, now planted, would be uncertain, and could not be realised until many a flaxen head became grey.

There are many circumstances fast approaching, nay, actually taking place, which will prove serious drawbacks to the future claims of Everton, as a delightful

place of rural residence. The circumstances alluded to are already felt, Everton being frequently enveloped in dense and murky vapours which the crowded dwellings and factories of Liverpool send forth. This nuisance, it may be feared, will be constantly on the encrease; although the eastern parts of Everton will for a long, a very long time, be free from it.

The fast augmenting number of its own inhabitants has also, latterly, given a town-like character to the society of Everton; and that hospitable, neighbourly, and formless intercourse of families, so peculiar to rural society, is now rarely to be met with in the township, except, indeed, amongst relatives and near connexions; intercourse, it is true, is still kept up between those whom worldly friendships, and motives of interest and pleasure,—pleasure not infrequently akin to dissipation,—draw together, and often in congregations of such overwhelming numbers, as to cause enjoyment to be offensively jostled against, and satisfaction to be squeezed out of their entertaining rooms: in fine, Everton will soon become a site and scene whereon “the plodding citizens, and sons of trade,” will play busy and ostentatious parts.

It may be as well to run over here a brief comparative statement of the numbers of the inhabitants of Everton at some selected, different epochs, contrasting, in their extremes, its ancient with its late and present population.

The most ancient account extant, which can lay any claims to authenticity, is a sort of census,

bearing date 1327, in the reign of Edward III.; there were then nineteen *nativi* (or heads of families) in the township, and they, as it is there written, held 24 oxgangs of land.

Taking five for the number of individuals in each family, the population of Everton must have been at that time, ninety-five souls. If this be near the fact, and there is little reason to doubt its being so, it would appear, that some centuries after the time before named, but little addition was made to the population of Everton; for it is found, by documents in the town's chest, that, in the year 1692, there were only 135 persons residing in the township, and in the year 1714, there were not more than 140. In the year 1769, the population of Everton had encreased to the number of 253; in the year 1790, to 370; in 1801, to 499; and, in 1811, amounted to 913.

It will display the respectability of the township's community, and may prove otherwise interesting, to give a statement of the stations in life, trades, &c. of the housekeepers who resided at Everton in the year 1815.

Patrician	1	Painters.....	3
Brewers.....	3	Carter	1
Brokers	11	Housekeeper-labourers	3
Tanner	1	Housekeeper-servant ..	1
Tobacconist	1	Currier	1
Tax Collectors	2	Physician	1
Plumbers	2	Widow-housekeepers ..	22
Masons	2	Spinster-housekeepers.	11

Gentlemen not in trade	22	Hosier	1
Stationer	1	Ironmongers	2
Cooper	1	Bricklayer	1
Hair dresser	1	Blacksmith	1
Shoemaker	1	Merchants	44
Drovers	2	Lawyers	3
Cowkeeper	1	Jeweller	1
Pavier	1	Printer	1
Clergymen	4	Liquor merchants	2
Architect	1	Tailors	2
Schools	2	Glass dealer	1
Dentist	1	Drapers	2
Shopkeeper	1	Cork cutter	1
Flour dealer	1	Grocers	4
Gardener	1	Joiners	7
Shipwright	1	Publicans	2

In 1821, a very correct census was taken, which gave the number of the then inhabitants of Everton, 2109; whilst at the present time, 1829, it is probable there are 3763. The last number is calculated from the ley-book of the year, which gives 579 inhabited houses, and allowing $6\frac{1}{2}$ individuals to each house, the total is as above stated. The number of new houses already completed, together with those in progress of building, at Everton, in the years 1829—30, is little, if at all, short of 100. Everton bids fair to make more rapid strides in the encrease of its population than even its thriving neighbour has done; for in the year 1700, Liverpool had only 5714 inhabitants.

There is every reason to suppose that at the next period of taking a census of the kingdom, the popula-

tion of Everton will be nearly double what it was at the taking of the last census.

Population, 1821—Liverpool,	Male ...54,340	} 118,972
	Female 64,632	
In 1811 the inhabitants were.....		94,376
In 1821—Everton,	Male ... 760	} 2,109
	Female 1,349	
In 1811 the inhabitants were only.....		913*
In 1821—West Derby,	Male ... 2,695	} 6,304
	Female 3,609	
In 1811 the inhabitants were.....		3,718

For more information on this, and other statistical points, some tables, and many notes and observations, are given in the Appendix.

The climate of Everton is——but what can be said of it, if the character of the climate of Britain, as described by a Frenchman, on his return to France, be true? “What,” asked the people of Paris of the travelled Frenchman, “is the climate of Britain?” “Ma foi!” replied monsieur, with an entire shrug, and a semi-shiver, “They have in England nine months winter, and three months bad weather, in one year.” The reply was hyperbolical, but the climate of “*la belle France*” tempted his conscience to suffer his tongue to take some liberties with truth: but if the climate of Britain were every year as it was in the year 1829, the Frenchman’s assertion would not be at variance with veracity.

Lancashire has perhaps, on the whole, as humid an

* More than doubled.

atmosphere as any English county whatever ; some parts of it are almost proverbially subject to rainy weather. It must have struck another Frenchman very forcibly that Manchester was a place where rain was constantly falling, for, after an absence of some two years, he encountered a Manchester acquaintance in Paris, and accosted him in the following words ; “ Pray, sir, has it left off raining in Manchester *yet* ? ”

Everton, of course, participates in the atmospheric lot which providence apportions to the county it is seated in ; it must, however, be taken into consideration, that the local situation of Everton gives it some advantages, but, as all things in nature are of a mixed character, that which, in a great measure, renders Everton so delightful at most times, causes it to labour under disadvantages in certain seasons.

Everton is tolerably elevated above the level of the sea, near to which it stands, and being unsheltered, is consequently exposed to fierce storms. In severe winters, and inclement periods, the air of Everton is cold, keen, and piercing ; but when the north and the north-west winds blow with gentle, or only moderate force, the climate of Everton is as salubrious as that of the ocean itself ; then, indeed, the sea-breezes, in wholesome purity, waft themselves through and over the whole township. At such times, no baneful effluvia, or smoky vapours, are conveyed from Liverpool, by the passing breeze, to any part of Everton.

It sometimes happens, in the winter months, when the north and west gales travel with the hurricane's velocity and violence, that the winds from the sea are unwelcome visitors; and, owing to the unsheltered situation of Everton, it is not unfrequently ravaged by those tempests of the ocean, from which the township has sustained much damage. Some serious disasters, losses, and fatal accidents have occurred from these circumstances, at several periods, which will be noticed in other parts of this work.

Taking, however, the aggregate of times and seasons into due estimation, the climate of Everton may be denominated bracing and salubrious; it may perhaps be too sharp and keen for delicate constitutions, or for invalids whose strength may be prostrated, or for systems excessively shattered, but it is admirably adapted for all who may require, or will venture to place themselves in, a bracing *atmospheric bath*; indeed, it may be safely said, that those who may be temporarily unwell, cannot reside in a more desirable place. Such persons have every chance of finding the climate of Everton an excellent and seldom-failing antidote to disease; for, except when the south-west winds blow, if pure air be near, it will, of a certainty, be brought to Everton.

On the whole, making the required distinction of elevated situation, the climate of Everton closely assimilates to that of Liverpool; the reader is, therefore, referred to the very scientific work of Dr. Dobson, a

late inhabitant of Liverpool; and to a more modern publication, entitled "A Familiar Medical Survey of Liverpool."

There is an advantage which presents itself, of considerable importance, in estimating the value of Everton as a place of residence, namely, its desirable distance from, yet convenient proximity to Liverpool, where the necessities, conveniences, and luxuries of life abound.

Thus, the very situation affords a temptation, nay creates a necessity, for exercise. From their residences at Everton, men of business proceed daily to their affairs in Liverpool, and the fair sex frequently visit the well supplied markets and excellently stored magazines of that great commercial town; from the first of which the larder and store-room are amply replenished, whilst the latter gratify the eye, furnish adornment for the person or the mind of the lovely fair ones who visit these tempting repositories of useful, fashionable, elegant, and tastefully displayed commodities, many of which are indispensable to genteel life.

Many a fair daughter of Everton owes much of the hue of health and ruddy beauty she now enjoys, to the excursions she has taken, over and over again, to the neighbouring town; but it must be granted, that she is more particularly indebted to her strolls in the pure air of Everton, and its vicinage; where she can enjoy the most charming prospects, or indulge in

pleasing ruminations or reminiscences, in the rural privacies of shaded and retired roads, or inhale fragrant odours in well-trimmed lawns, picturesque pleasure-grounds, or well-stored gardens: pale, perhaps, had been her cheek, and pallid her now ruby lip, had fate immured her in a close, pent-up chamber, in one of the narrow streets or thorough fares of Liverpool.

Sheltered by the crest of the hill, the western plain of Everton, and the slope of its brow, afford, in the winter season particularly, delightful sites for places of residence, whose inmates can be little inconvenienced by the visitation of piercing, inclement easterly winds; but when in winter the north and east winds prevail, the summit of the hill, and the north and east parts of Everton, are somewhat bleak and cold, nor is it probable that art can materially alter them. These circumstances are thus pointedly set forth, with a view to guide those persons who may be desirous of domiciling themselves at Everton, as to the spots most likely to suit their respective constitutions; but, after all, it must be granted, that during a great portion of the year, the eastern parts of Everton are delightful—and as a whole form a most charming region; for, during the summer and autumnal months, they may be said to compose a spot of real rural beauty.

As to the summit of the hill, its western prospects are so grand, extensive, and variegated, that they tempt even the timid and the delicate to dwell on its

exposed situation ; and there they brave the winter's storms and inclemencies ; hope still reminding them of summer's coming advantages, beauties, and delights.

A short walk, of only a few minutes' duration, takes a pedestrian from Liverpool's busy and bustling scenes into a modern Arcadia, where, gradually, the hum of human toil is lost, and is exchanged for that of the busy bee, and the sparrow's merry chirp ; then it is, that, having escaped the hoarse, croaking cries of venders of wares, the vehicles of trade, and the converse-killing rattle and noise of the carts of commerce, as he journeys into Everton, his ears are greeted and delighted at every step, with sweet notes, gratuitously offered, by the "cheerful songsters of the grove"—songsters, which can charm and delight the *natural* ear much more than can the artificial capabilities of a Sontag, or a Catalani. To people proceeding from Liverpool into Everton, the suddenness of this change of scene, and the exhilarating effects of meliorated air, seem almost the effect of magic ; therefore, with natural zest and *gout*, the inhabitants of Liverpool seem to enjoy their visits to one of Britain's most charming villages.

On Sundays, and *kept* holidays, the roads and avenues which lead to and from Everton, are much thronged with visitors, drest in their best, inhaling large and refreshing draughts of pure air, and feasting their eyes with delightful views, both sea-ward and land-ward. But the number of visitors has latterly

been much diminished, chiefly in consequence of the safety and cheapness of conveyance by steam vessels, which tempt many of the former visitants of Everton, whenever they can temporarily leave the dense and murky atmosphere of their gigantic and still encreasing town, to cross the river Mersey, to view and ramble over the verdant grounds of Cheshire, on the opposite, inviting shore.

SECTION V.

TENURES OF PROPERTY.

TO search into the tenures of landed property, from their sources down to these times of *secure-holding*, must be deemed a satisfactory enquiry by all those who study, or take pleasure in marking, the progress of the laws which govern and protect our social interests. Such study, or enquiry, equally regards and applies to the history of Everton's soil, as to those of the greatest and proudest empires. It is this apparent necessity which has impelled or induced the presentation of the following preliminary dissertation on the origin of present and past tenures, under which the lands of Everton are and have been long held.

Of the tenures under which the lands of Britain were held, prior to the Saxon conquest and rule, little or nothing is known: the Saxons, however, parcelled out among themselves into allotments the lands of the conquered British provinces; each monarch of the heptarchy distributing to respective chiefs, according to their rank, or desert, or to the favour in which they were held. It was then that the Saxon

leaders, or chief men, seated themselves on portions of their own soil, and in time became peaceable agriculturalists, exercising a lord's right over their vassals, labourers, and shepherds—the aborigines of Britain, and the lower grades of their own countrymen.

It was then and thus that the first known apportionments of lands were made to individuals, and became the property of subjects of the realm or realms of the heptarchy in Britain. “Then also originated our manors, villages, and townships; not their precise names, it is true, but their *customs*, *rights*, and *tenures*; which, having commenced in the earliest existence of Northumbria, still subsist, with little alteration but in the orthography of their names, and gradual extension of cultivation.”

After the Norman conquest, William the Conqueror arbitrarily dispossessed most of the chief Anglo-Saxon proprietors of the soil, and granted to his own chiefs, favourites, and followers large divisions of territory, even, in some cases, to the extent of whole hundreds, and many townships and villages, to a single individual. Immediately after the conquest, the township of Everton was held under those lords, in whom, from time to time, the possession of the *honour*, or *barony*, of Lancaster was vested, and who had themselves to render satisfaction to the crown, according to certain terms, under the performance of which they held sub-dominion over their respective territories. Historians are generally agreed, that at

or about this period, lands were made *hereditary* to sub-proprietors, on conditions that required, in most cases, a knight's service for a certain stipulated portion of land. The nobles possessed extensive domains, which were divided into *fees*, each fee to furnish a knight for the king, or for the superior. The knights thus furnished fought on horseback, and were armed with sword, lance, and shield: it is said that for five hides of land the lord was bound to furnish the service of a knight.

As time rolled on, wealth and effeminacy encreased, and fines, in money and goods, were offered and accepted in lieu of furnishing and equipping a knight; thus were established, what are now called rents, and rent became the parent of taxation. But it would lead too far to give more of the history of taxation, than that it took its rise from this composition, or rent of money, &c. in lieu of knight's service. Still, however, much of the arbitrary leaven of the feudal system remained, under the operation of which sub-proprietors continued to be much annoyed; and thus matters continued, until *Magna Charta* established and secured the rights of individuals to all justly acquired property.

Although much of the soil of Everton is held under a tenure which had its origin in feudal times, yet so admirably are those reliques of rude days environed by the laws of the constitution, that copyhold possessions, save in their disability to work mines for salt, and in some instances to fell timber

for sale,* and the inconveniences of a few set formalities, which will be noticed hereafter, are as secure and eligible, and in many respects more so, than any other tenures in the kingdom. Thus is the knowledge gathered that, in ancient times, and down to the happy and glorious establishment of *Magna Charta*, kings, at pleasure, granted and gave lands, and at pleasure dispossessed the *lord of his manor*. Grants of land were then issued, and frequently recalled or revoked, at the sovereign's will; but the barons of England, in King John's day, established the right to hold their estates independent of every power but that of the *law*. Lords of manors became independent proprietors; they regulated and adjusted matters with their tenantry, free of regal interference, according to established rules and customs; and they admitted the rights of their copyholders to be as secure and valid as their own, liable only to such forfeiture and bereavement as manorial customs, and the laws of the land, had ordained. Since then, the lands of Everton have been granted to copyholders, or old grants sanctioned and continued, under easy, nay almost insignificant, terms of suit, service, fine, and rent; and the copyhold estates of Everton have descended, and continue to descend, according to the ordinary rules of consanguinity, or bequest, as the statutes direct, without the lord of the manor having power to

* A copy of the customs of the manor of West Derby (and of Everton) is given in the Appendix, in which it will be perceived that copyholders of those manors may "fell and sell wood and underwood."

oppose, with any hope of success, such equitable and just appropriation of reversions.

The superior tenures, under which the lands of Everton are held, are those which, in common parlance, are termed freehold, copyhold of inheritance,* and leasehold. The last-named term is limited to lands which are held under a lease, granted in 1716, by the lord (and lady) of the manor, for 1000 years. Inferior, or sub-tenures, are those of leases for lives, of various terms of time, and very many of yearly lettings. It should be generally known, and borne well in mind, that in strictness, according to the custom of most manors, no copyholders of inheritance or otherwise can lease their copyholds to any under-tenant for a longer period than one year, *without license being first obtained of the lord of the manor*.

The tenure of freehold or fee-simple is well and sufficiently known. As to the Everton freeholds, they were originally copyholds, or waste lands, enfranchised by purchase or otherwise of lords of the manor.

Of the freeholds, then, and the inferior tenures of Everton, it is not intended now to treat; but of the copyhold tenures, and those of the lease for 1000 years, notice at large will be taken. As there are many persons who have no other idea of copyhold tenures than that they are *common, yet good titles*, it is deemed proper to go somewhat at length into the

* There are a few patches of land in Everton that are *said* to be held under copyhold tenure for 1000 years, such as 25, *a, b, c,* and *d,* and 34, *b,* and *c.*

nature of such tenures, and of the practice of the manor court, or halmote court, of the Marquis of Salisbury: at the same time it must be distinctly understood, that what is about to be stated, has not been drawn up by one who is of the profession of the law, and therefore, though these observations may give a tolerable insight into the subject, they must not lead to any determination in nice, critical, and disputed points which may arise on copyhold questions.

In ordinary cases, there are no better tenures than those of copyhold; the titles of such pass from possessor to possessor, after being prepared and examined by the steward of the manor, and by the decision of a jury, whose duty it is, under the steward's guidance, to see that the surrenders which have to pass under their verdict be correct. This open, public, and clear manner of registering, or enrolling, transfers of copyhold (be such transfers of bargain, demise, or mortgage) gives a great degree of security to such transactions. It is true, fraud may occasionally occur, and copyhold transfers be at times erroneously made; but to such disadvantages all transfers of freeholds and leaseholds are liable, and in a higher degree than those of copyholds. A copyholder cannot mortgage his copyhold, without giving the act publicity; and this publicity is advantageous to the community, for no second, or subsequent mortgage can be taken privily; but on freeholds and leaseholds, what are

termed second mortgages have been privily taken, and to the injury of *second* mortgagees.

The law sanctions and sustains manorial customs, as to the lord and the copyholder ; but in cases where a stranger may be concerned, the law is paramount, and overrules custom : for instance, in a case, “where a copyholder leased his copyhold *contrary to the custom of the manor* ; yet the lease was good, as to lessor and lessee, although not to the lord of the manor.”—Owen 17. Downingham’s case. But in such cases, it is presumed, the lord could levy fine on the copyholder. Copyholders will, therefore, do well to avoid the penalty, by conforming to the customs of the court baron.*

The copyholders of Everton, as has been already noticed, hold their copyholds under the lord of the manor, and to him they are bound as to suit and service, which, in reality, are but light obligations ; to him, or to his representative, they have also to pay certain fixed rents, of very insignificant amount. Those rents, however, trifling as they are, ought to be paid annually and regularly ; for, although they may not be *demanded* for a number of years by the lord’s steward, they are never entirely lost sight of, and the time always arrives when, at some transfer of

* In the Appendix will be found a copy of the customs of the manor of West Derby, which are also the customs of Everton ; and there also will be found copious extracts touching on manors, courts baron, copyholds, &c.

the property, those rents, together with all small items of fines and forfeitures in arrear, are demanded and paid. The main part of those fines and forfeitures arises from neglect and irregularity in the payment of rent, and from failure in attendance to perform suit and service; the amount, however, of the whole sum, for rent, suit, service, fines, and forfeitures, it is again repeated, is insignificant.

The *appearance* of the Everton copyholder is due at the lord's halmote court, once at least annually, and if not obeyed or performed, a fine is incurred, trivial, it is true, and seldom demanded, until, accumulating for a number of years, the whole amount of the fines becomes worthy of notice, and is, as before stated in the case of rent, demanded and paid. The custom is, for the lord of the manors of West Derby, Everton, &c., to hold a court annually by his steward, on some given day in Whitsun-week, in a small building at West Derby: this building is called the "Court-house;" it is an old, but still strong, stone erection, and, in appearance, little better than a larger kind of cottage; its interior is kept clean, and fitted up in the plainest manner; not a vestige of decoration or ornament, either within or without, does it possess; nor has any attention been bestowed on its internal conveniences, beyond what the business to be transacted within its walls absolutely required; in fine, it is more in keeping with what such places were centuries ago, than with public buildings of this age of improvement and taste. Were the lord of the

manor's arms placed in some conspicuous part of the interior of the court-house, they would form an appropriate embellishment; and particularly so, when it is considered that coats of arms, and also copyhold courts, owe their origin to the feudal system.

Separated from the main apartment of the court-house, is a small closet, in which, it is said, the records and other documents of these manors are deposited.

It may be necessary to explain why the manorial affairs of Everton are transacted in the same court, and at the same time, with the business of other adjacent manors; the explanation will be best given in a concise quotation from an able treatise on copyhold tenures. "The court baron, as well as the customary and copyhold court, must be held within its own manor; but, *if a lord be seized of two or more manors, then, by custom, courts may be held upon one for all:*"—and again, it is worthy of notice, that "in ancient times the tenants were all bound to attend these courts, or suffer mulct; *nor were they allowed to sit, but were constrained to remain standing and bare-headed.*"

The affairs, therefore, of all the manors in this vicinage, of which the Marquis of Salisbury is the lord, are transacted together in the court-house at West Derby annually, on one set day, at Whitsuntide; but adjournments are announced, from period to period; and on special occasions, courts are frequently held, or, as it is termed, "*courts are called,*" at other place and places than the court-house of West Derby.

The calling of an extra or special court is resorted to, when business occurs that cannot be delayed until the regular, annual, or Whitsuntide courts are held: but it is laid down in some law books that a court baron cannot be held, until three weeks may have elapsed from the holding of a previous court baron of and for the same manor.

So indifferent, or so ignorant, are many of the copyholders of Everton, and of other places, of their liability to attend the lord of the manor's regular annual courts, that it seldom happens a sufficient number of copyholders would be likely to appear as would form a competent jury to transact the routine business, were not the bailiff to issue summonses, or *invitations*, to a certain number of copyholders, whose inclination or leisure may suffer them, without much inconvenience, to attend; and even after such precautionary step has been taken, it sometimes occurs (as it did in the year 1828,*) that a jury is with difficulty formed. After the jurymen are sworn, the business of the court commences; all the lord's copyholders are called over by name, a service which the steward himself performs, who presides in the court as the lord's representative. The names of the copyholders are twice called over, lest some who were absentees during the first summons, might have made their appearance before it was brought to a close.

* The business of the court had not been entered upon through lack of jurymen, when casually, out of curiosity, the writer of this visited the court,—he was *impressed* into service,—and business progressed.

Those copyholders who appear are not fined, and many absentees make a saving in their mulct, by employing persons to pay the small demand of fourpence for *each* of their copyholds, as their names are called. Some other minute forms are used and observed, touching the lord's rights and privileges, of which it is not intended to go into details; it may, however, be proper to notice that many, if not all, of the minor forms of this court would, in all likelihood, be neglected, and by disuse become entirely extinct, did not weightier considerations, with which they are connected, lie behind; of which more hereafter.

At the annual meeting, or holding of the lord's court, the completion of surrender and transfer is effected by the verdict of juries, touching inheritance, sale, exchange, or mortgage of copyhold property. The process consists in making a formal surrender (but which in reality is only a matter of form) by the grantor to the lord of the manor, who *instantanter* (without veto) passes all premises, so surrendered, to the grantee; whereby the grantee is invested with all benefit of property so passed, under restraint only of the custom of the manor, as to suit, service, and rent, and with permission to use and employ for ever such passed property as to him, the grantee, and his successors, may seem most advantageous—working of mines for sale, only excepted. As regards working of mines, the following extract from a judge's charge to a jury, in a cause lately tried, will serve to give an insight into the law of exemption, or the lack of right

in copyholders to work without license, or to their own benefit, mines which may exist even in their own copyholds. "Mines lying under most, if not all, the copyhold tenements in the north of England, belong to the lord of the manor, but the lord is obliged to make an agreement with the tenant to allow him to enter his land; for if they come to no agreement, the minerals must remain unraised."—*Stowe versus Brenton*; Court of King's Bench, 26th November, 1828.

It is only a just and deserved tribute of praise paid to the conduct of the present steward to the lord of the manors of West Derby, Everton, &c.—the very worthy John S. Leigh, Esq.—to say that his bland and gentlemanly manners win him the respect and esteem of every copyholder who has to attend at the manorial courts, and indeed of all with whom he has intercourse, whether in matters of business, or in the more grateful performances of the duties of the social compact.

The copyholders of the west parts of Everton will be likely, very shortly, at each transfer of their copyholds, to find a serious disadvantage in their liability to go through the manor-courts' customary forms; and also, in the increased expense incurred at the calling of extra, or special courts; to which may be added other charges, in the shape of fees, &c. to the officers, jurors, &c. of such courts: nor is it a slight disadvantage that the parties bargaining cannot select their own lawyers to draw up the needful deeds, that business being invariably performed by the steward,

who is always (now-a-days at least) a gentleman of the law; consequently, if any other lawyer be employed, together with the steward, the fees and charges are materially enhanced.

This is not of so much consideration when the transfer of property is of magnitude; but the proximity of Everton to Liverpool has already caused, and will hereafter much more frequently cause, many of the copyholds of Everton to be sub-divided and portioned into numberless building lots, and minute patches, all and every *separately owned* lot of which has to go through the same forms of transfer as the most extensive copyhold property in the township: it is therefore the interest of every copyholder to have his copyhold enfranchised; for, at the ratio in which Liverpool is encreasing, the surface of its soil will soon be covered with edifices, or appropriated to the uses of trade and manufacture; and, as a natural consequence, Everton (and particularly its western parts) will also be covered with buildings, or parcelled out into minute subdivisions and allotments, for commercial and general purposes.

A most excellent alteration of the law touching copyhold estates, was made by the legislature some few years ago: it was formerly necessary for each copyholder to go through the form of surrendering his copyhold to the lord of the manor, *to the use of his will*; without such surrender, as the law stood, a testamentary bequest of any such copyholds, as those of Everton, was inutile and invalid; therefore copyholds, so cir-

cumstanced, passed into possession of the heir at law of the *last* seized copyholder, *notwithstanding such last seized copyholder had bequeathed the copyhold to any other person.*

The obligation to make surrender to the use of a will, led to no other advantage than that of throwing some fees and emoluments into the hands of the officers of manor courts; the law was, therefore, very wisely abrogated by a special act of parliament. As the law now stands, copyholders may bequeath their copyholds as effectively as they can other lands, free from the ancient obligation of surrendering such copyholds to the use of a will.

The particulars of many cases of hardship which arose, under and in consequence of the old law, might be adduced. It is only a few years since, that a gentleman died, leaving a valuable Everton copyhold to his niece; but a surrender to the use of his will had *not* been passed, therefore the copyhold fell to his brother,* who, being an honest, honourable man, went instantly, when applied to, through the needful forms to make the copyhold the property of the individual to whom his brother had bequeathed it. The world is not virtuous enough to permit it to be said,—thus *all* others would have done.

Having treated diffusely on the copyhold, attention may be now turned to the leasehold, tenures of Everton.

There are 115 acres of land, of the customary mea-

* The late much respected Samuel Johnson, Esq.

sure, in Everton, held under lease for 1000 years; which lease bears date 3d August, 1716, and was granted by the trustees of Lady Henrietta Maria (daughter and heiress of William George Richard, a late Earl of Derby) and her husband, Lord Ashburnham.

As it may afford some useful information, and exhibit some curious facts, a concise history of the St. Domingo estate is presented to the reader's notice. Such procedure will also shew the progressive advance in the value of some of the lands of Everton during the last century, and up to the present time; and, at the same time, some knowledge will be obtained of the nature and conditions of the lease itself.

The trustees of Henrietta Maria, the wife of Lord Ashburnham, and only surviving daughter and heiress of William George Richard, a late Earl of Derby, jointly with the said Lord and Lady Ashburnham, "in consideration of the sum of £115 paid to them, did lease to J. Seacome, of Liverpool, H. Halsall, of Everton, R. Johnson, of Everton, T. Hayes, of Everton, and J. Rose, of Thornton, for and on the general behalf of the copyholders of Everton, one hundred and fifteen acres of land in Everton, of the measure there used, being heretofore in three divisions, called Hangfield, Whitefield, and Netherfield, and being then parts of wastes or commons, called Breck, as far as the commons did extend themselves, to hold the said commons, &c., for the term of 1000 years, under the

yearly rent of £5 15s., payable to the said trustees, their heirs, &c., during the said term."

In an indenture, dated 28th July, 1724, it is set forth, that the several owners and proprietors (lessees and copyholders) of the before-named lands had separated and divided their several parts, and upon such partition, H. Halsall had apportioned to his share 25A. 2R. 26P.* of land; the land is described at large in this indenture, which identifies some of the share appropriated to H. Halsall, as the land which afterwards became the St. Domingo estate.

Mr. Halsall's family remained in possession of this land until 23d August, 1757, at which time his family sold some of it to a merchant of Liverpool, named George Campbell; on the 2d February, 1758, Mr. Campbell purchased other land from the aforementioned J. Seacome. The lands thus purchased lay contiguous to each other, and Mr. Campbell, after erecting sundry buildings, and otherwise much improving the property, gave the name of St. Domingo to the consolidated estate.

In the year 1770 (Mr. Campbell being dead), a Mr. John Crosbie, also a merchant of Liverpool, contracted to purchase the St. Domingo estate for £3800, and paid down about £680 in part, or as earnest, of the purchase; but Mr. Crosbie became a bankrupt, and his assignees offered his interest in the St. Domingo estate for sale, at the Pontack's Inn, in Liverpool, but no bidder appeared. There being no

* In some documents it is stated that H. Halsall's share was 26A. 0R. 19P.

chance of profit likely to accrue to Mr. Crosbie's creditors from the bargain touching the St. Domingo estate, the premises were conveyed over, on the terms at which Mr. Crosbie had purchased them, unto Messrs. Gregson, Bridge, and Parke, of Liverpool, who, in addition to the £680 paid as earnest money by Mr. Crosbie, paid £3449 17s., making £4129 17s.—that is to say, £3800 for the purchase, and £329 17s. for interest remaining unpaid, as was stipulated in the contract.

In the conveyance to Messrs. Gregson and Co., the lands of the St. Domingo estate are stated to be 13A. 3R. 1P. of the large measure, eight yards to the perch or pole. On the 2d February, 1773, Messrs. Gregson and Co. sold the St. Domingo estate to the late John Sparling, Esq., a merchant of Liverpool, for £3470, and the estate remained in Mr. Sparling's possession to the time of his decease, which took place in the year 1800.

There are some remarkable passages relative to this St. Domingo estate in the late Mr. Sparling's will; one of which is a clause, that forbade his heirs to let or dispose of the St. Domingo property for any period beyond the term of seven years. This restriction did not meet the views of his heirs, and, in consequence of general and unanimous agreement among themselves, application was made to parliament 50th George III., 18th April, 1810, and a bill was obtained, to empower certain trustees to dispose of the St. Domingo estate: the trustees were, however, bound

by clauses of the said act, to lay out the proceeds of the sale of the said estate in some secure way, so as to answer all the trusts of the late Mr. Sparling's will.

When application was made to parliament for permission to sell the St. Domingo estate, it was stated to the legislature, that although certain purchasers had offered to give £20,000 for the estate, yet the entire rental was only £395 10s. p annum.

In the year 1811, the trustees, under the power granted to them by the said act of parliament, sold the St. Domingo estate, in parts, to William Peat Litt, Esq. and to William Ewart, Esq., for £20,295; in the same year, however, Mr. Ewart became the sole proprietor; and on the 13th September, 1812, he sold the whole estate to the commissioners for the affairs of barracks for £26,383 6s. 8d. subject to 14s. 9d. p annum, the proportion of lord's rent.

The estate remained in the possession of government for some time, but the 57th Geo. III., chap. 9, empowered the commissioners for the affairs of barracks, if they deemed it needful, to dispose of lands previously purchased for the barrack department. In consequence of that authority, the St. Domingo estate was put up to sale, but as no purchasers appeared, the property was divided into several lots, many of which have been sold.*

There is reason to suppose the barrack department will not be gainers in the transaction, touching the

* The whole has been sold—1829.

purchase and sale of the St. Domingo estate; but there have been many untoward circumstances, too numerous to bring forward, which have tended to depreciate the property, the causes of which, however, have been latterly, and are still, gradually diminishing, nay, it may be stated, have now pretty nearly, if not altogether ceased. To adduce full proof of such amendment in the value of the St. Domingo land, it may be only needful to state that some land, which once belonged to the St. Domingo estate (a part, too, of the 115 acres before-named), was sold, the day previous to the penning of this paragraph, in building lots, at 14s. \varnothing square yard, or, in other words, at £3388 the statute acre—a wonderful contrast to the value of the same land in the year 1716, which was then only 20s. money down, and 1s. \varnothing annum chief rent, \varnothing acre.

There are some circumstances connected with the above-named lease for 1000 years, which are worthy to be known, and therefore the following brief outline of its history is given.

In the year 1714, the copyholders of Everton, being desirous of enclosing and improving the commons, or lands which lay waste in their township, applied to the lord (or lady) of the manor, to have the said lands leased to them for a certain long period of years; and their request being favourably received, a contract was entered into by and between the said lord of the manor, together with the trustees of his lady, and a deputation of the said copyholders of

Everton; the conditions of which contract were effected and completed to the satisfaction of both the contracting parties, on the 3d August, 1716,—on which day a lease of 115 acres of the said lands, for 1000 years, was formally executed; the particulars of which have been already given in the preceding pages of this work.

Soon after procuring the said lease, the copyholders of Everton proceeded to divide and apportion the lands so leased among themselves; all the copyholders having allotted unto them a proportion of the leased lands *according to the extent of their respective copyholds*; and it is worthy of remark, that the full measurement of their aggregate copyholds differed but little in the whole extent from that of the measure of the commons or waste lands which were leased for 1000 years, in the year 1716; so that all the copyholders *doubled* their possessions at Everton, at a cost to each of them on their respective proportions of £1 $\frac{1}{2}$ acre, money down, and a liability to pay 1s. per acre per annum, during the whole term—the *whole* being also liable to 13s. 4d. per annum, the ancient rent paid on the commons.

It may be as well to state that, by an excellent recent arrangement, the aforesaid lord's rent, and also the 13s. 4d. per annum, is raised by and paid out of the rent of a cottage, which was erected a few years ago, together with a pinfold adjoining, on a waste spot of land near the border or bank at the north-east corner of the mere, or public watering-place.

As the copyholders of Everton were proceeding in the division of the lands, leased as aforesaid for 1000 years, it was discovered by the people of West Derby, that a portion thereof, in extent about 16 acres, was part of a common or waste of West Derby, to which the copyholders of West Derby laid claim. After divers disputes and debates, certain articles were agreed on (which may be found in the Appendix), by which Everton gave to West Derby $5\frac{1}{8}$ acres *in land*, and paid £20 per acre for 11 acres, which the tenants of Everton had enclosed, agreeable to the division of the lands of the said lease. But although the tenants (or rather the copyholders) of Everton at large, bought from the people of West Derby the *advantages* of the said 11 acres of land, for and during the term of 1000 years, the said 11 acres were left under the jurisdiction of West Derby; and to that township they are still amenable, in regard to tithes, taxes, &c.

West Derby has continued to pay unto Everton 5s.* annually, which sum is the lord's rent, on the $5\frac{1}{8}$ acres of land which were ceded, *in land*, to West Derby, and which $5\frac{1}{8}$ acres are part of and included in the said lease of 1000 years—Everton being bound by the stipulations of that lease, for the entire duration of its term, to pay the *whole* chief rent.

The original lease, together with the articles of agreement between the copyholders themselves, and other documents relative to this material matter touch-

* Should be 5s. 1½d. annually.

ing the tenures of Everton,—the lease for 1000 years, —may be found in the chest of the township, where they are carefully preserved. Copies of some of those documents will be found in the Appendix to this work. Transfer-titles to this leasehold property are made in the usual way of conveying leaseholds, free from the forms and customs of a court baron.

Fancy loves to take *long looks* through time's telescope; and it is certainly a spying far into futurity, to anticipate the probable state of Everton 886 years hence: but if Liverpool continue to progress as now, and should rival London in endurance and extent, what a valuable estate will the reversionary inheritor have of the lands in Everton, when the lease expires! Upwards of 200 statute acres of Everton land, it is probable, will then be closely and compactly covered with buildings, of a town-like character, and will yield an immense revenue to the heir or heirs of some fortunate family.

SECTION VI.

A SKETCH

OF THE MANNERS, CUSTOMS, AND HABITS OF THE PAST AND
PRESENT INHABITANTS OF EVERTON; AND OF THEIR
RECREATIVE AND OTHER EMPLOYMENTS.

READERS of the present day may deem this section prolix, but if the fragile materials of which it is composed should attain a good round age, the *minutiae* will be acceptable to people who may then exist. Let it be asked, if a minute record of the manners and customs of centuries ago would not be acceptable and valuable to ourselves? Taken, then, in this point of view, it ought to stand excused; at all events, the risk is incurred, in the hope that the censure of the living may be slight, and the record prove satisfactory and useful to those who are as yet in embryo.

Rude and barbarous were the manners and customs of the aborigines of Everton; but of the names and nature of their amusements, pastimes, and general employments, nothing is now known; nor can any thing be satisfactorily gathered of their particular habits, customs, and recreative employments during

the heptarchy, or even for many centuries after that hydra-headed government ceased to rule over the people of England; nor can much be related (at least with certainty or explicitness,) of their manners and recreations, from the dissolution of the heptarchy down to and during the seventeenth century; for nothing has been discovered in the archives of the township which bears on these points. The recollections of the oldest now living only serve to shew the usages of their own times, with a smattering of what had reached their ears in their younger days, of the particular practices of their immediate progenitors.

Some seventy or eighty years ago, all the inhabitants of Everton were plain people, owners and tillers of land, mixed occasionally with affluent and other settlers, who, with their families, had retired from trade, to rusticate, and enjoy themselves at ease, in the salubrious air, the rural scenery, and the then unsophisticated society of Everton. In those days, the upper classes were little removed, either in manners or mode of life, from the middling, or even the humblest class of beings which then resided in the township: the main difference between the *aristocrats* and *plebeians* lay in the former being exonerated from labour, whilst the latter were necessitated to undergo its fatigues. The table of the wealthy aristocrat was daily furnished with a cup of nut-brown, home-brewed ale; whilst that of the labourer and small sub-tenant was seldom graced with other beverage than what the dairy, the pump, or the well afforded. In those days,

the public houses were open to, and visited by, all ranks; yet the working-man's visits were then, in general, "few and far between;" but the landowners, and other opulent persons, seldom suffered a night to pass without congregating at one or both of the public-houses of the township. It is true that in those days, as now, there were some inveterate sots among the lower orders, who would entrench themselves in the midst of the pewter-pots of an alehouse, and remain drinking whilst a maravedi was left in their pouches, and until the little reason they once possessed was for a time destroyed. To preach against such practices would be about as wise as the attempt to raise the voice to an audible pitch during a thunder-storm. The result of a night's debauch with the old lords of the soil of Everton, was seldom more than a next-morning-qualm, or muddled head; and, like old Toby Philpot, they fared well daily, gradually grew fat, and could afford to be prodigal, both of money and time; but a poor man was constantly taught that he could not afford to waste either.

It may serve as a specimen of the manners, and of the mental attainments, of the highest class of society at Everton, some eighty years ago, to give a descriptive outline of some occurrences which took place at an evening meeting of the nobles of the township, mixed with some of their boon companions of Liverpool, held at a public-house, which in those days stood near the late beacon. The fumes of tobacco, ale, and taciturnity were, at most times, the principal com-

modities to be met with at these meetings: it chanced however, one day, that a certain Thomas o'th H——'s became inspired with a flow of eloquence; the subject is immaterial, the speech itself being lost to posterity, for, at the epoch of these events, *reporting* had not been *invented*; the force, pith, marrow, and classical beauties of Thomas o'th H——'s speech are, consequently, buried in the sea of oblivion. In the heat and energy of his peroration, the eloquent Thomas o'th H——'s, unfortunately advanced an assertion which, by some of his auditors, was deemed a sin against veracity. Now, in the days here alluded to, the English language was generally spoken at Everton in a plain and unadorned manner; contradiction had not then been taught politeness, negation was in a natural state, and difference in opinion was of a sturdy, knock-'em-down character; the modern reader, therefore, must neither be shocked nor surprised at what follows.

One William Ripley, who was an eminent grocer of Liverpool, rose to reply to the rare and erudite eloquence of Thomas o'th H——'s; Ripley's oratory was almost altogether confined to that class or style of speechifying termed monosyllabic. Having fairly steadied himself on his legs, Ripley, with elegance and energy, addressed the last speaker thus; "Thou liest!" and thereupon sat down, amidst thunders of laudatory ejaculations, uttered in the pure phraseology of the times.

Ripley, however, was not permitted to feast long

on the honey of popular applause ; for one Wm. R., a legitimate legislator of Everton, speedily arose from his seat, on the *anti-Ripley* bench, and after sundry ineffectual attempts to stifle and subdue a vile and impertinent hiccup, at length assumed a wise look, and delivered himself of two or three portentous puffs ; in due time, too, his eloquence arose through certain guttural passages to the root of his tongue, and thence rushing to its tip, thus questioned the bold and evidently self-satisfied Ripley. “Dus ta’ ca’ Tummus o’th H——’s a liar?” “Aye,” replied the valiant Ripley. Then, foaming with fury, and almost choked with the *posse* of angry words which his exasperated brain thrust, pell-mell, into his throat, the doughty adversary of the still undaunted Ripley in “terrific silence stood :” at length, a few emphatic hems disentangled the sentences which had most unceremoniously jostled together in his wind-pipe, and one of them escaped, embodied in a roar of which a bull would not have been ashamed, bellowing in the ears of the now half-frighted Ripley, “Then thou’rt a bear !”

Plaudit on plaudit followed, to reward this elegant home-thrust specimen of rhetoric. The late bold Ripley quailed under the fulmination, and for some time sat *crest-fallen*, whilst, to conceal his fears and feelings of discomfiture, he buried his features under a cloud which he had created by sharp and successive whiffs of his pipe, and, like many other discomfited heroes, made frequent applications to his friendly cup

for consolation. After these, and such like occasional bursts of elegant eloquence, the nobles of Everton would again bury themselves in the luxurious fumes of tobacco, and in Utopian dreams, which ever and anon arose in their abstract fits of taciturnity, would thus remain until the hour arrived for each to depart to his respective home. But, occasionally, the old nobles of Everton recreated themselves with cards, principally playing the game of brag; at which game, some of them have been known to sit, warring against cankered care, and cheating old father Time, for three entire and successive days and nights; feeding by snatches, and keeping their lower limbs warm by suffering the cinders to spread and arise in heaps around them, in which they embedded their legs, as rumour says, nearly knee-deep. Can modern card-playing match this?—it can—it does, and far beyond it; that is, in consequences and detrimental results; a few minutes now spent in Everton at card-playing causes many a guinea to change masters; whereas our homely, honest old lords seldom, if ever, rose from the hardest of their carding campaigns the gainers or losers of more than a few shillings, or even pence.

Although the nobles of Everton occasionally indulged in the game of brag, yet, eighty years ago, cards were little known, and but seldom played, save indeed at Christmas time, and perchance by a few dowagers and old maids at some rare and ceremonious times of assembling together; but visits of ceremony

were infrequent, whilst those of festivity were strictly periodical—always at Christmas, and occasionally at other holiday seasons. The females of those good, old, by-gone days, constantly busied themselves with domestic duties, and the men with out-door affairs: mothers then reared their daughters more for use than for shew; and the fingers of the richest youthful females of the township were more accustomed to pudding-making than pianoforteising; to plain sewing, than to the now fashionable employments of embroidering and toy-making: lasses, then, had the *rudiments* of learning engrafted on their minds; the Bible, and perchance a ballad, were nearly the extent of their reading; writing was seldom called for or practised; as to arithmetic, they seldom found it needful to know more of it than “*how many blue beans make five.*”

And yet, with what would now be called a lamentable lack of learning (as without dispute it certainly may be deemed), the lasses of Everton, in olden times, made excellent wives, and were exemplary mothers; to state that they were good *house-wives* might, in these highly civilized days, be considered as only equivocally meritorious,—but the man who wishes to enjoy *real* domestic happiness, will select a partner of this kind, in preference to an accomplished *bas-bleu*. In those days, the lasses of Everton were diamonds, pure from the mine, capable of receiving higher polish, it is true, but not the less intrinsically valuable for being only set in the “*mould of nature:*”

happy was the man who became possessed of those natural diamonds, for it was generally in his power to give to them the hue and polish his heart desired. As to the young men of Everton, they were indeed insufficiently instructed; for even the better orders knew little of books in general, and of the *belles lettres* they were profoundly ignorant.

Times are, however, much altered, "learning now lies in every one's way, and every one may find it;"—time must shew which extreme will be most to the advantage of society.

There is a calm, smooth, conscience-soothing feeling constantly reposing on the minds of all who live as did the good people of Everton during the period now alluded to; it was then the practice to go to bed with the sun, and to rise with or before him: from the roosting time of the feathered tribe, until chanticleer strained his pipe in the morn, peace and silence held undisturbed sway in the township: devoid of care, and scarcely knowing guilt, even by name, the worthy inhabitants of Everton then reposed in quiet and safety, daily arising from refreshing slumbers, hale and hearty, to perform their diurnal duties. Let it not be imagined, however, that the people of Everton in those so highly lauded days, were all immaculate—no such thing; but to the majority of them this picture of almost primitive character and purity belongs: there were a few black sheep in the township; and Bacchus could then, as well as now, command a small company of

votaries. During the winters of the olden time, the cheerful fire-sides of Everton were generally surrounded by the happy individuals of their respective families, and often augmented by the presence of neighbours and friends; it was then that the needle and distaff were sedulously plied by the females, and the old men smoked their pipes, whilst most of the young men sat *mum-chancing*, as it is emphatically called, or, in plain English, somewhat sillily-silent; not feeling bold enough, in the presence of their elders, to advance an opinion, but reserving their ideas for the days when they should be called upon to play their parts as masters of families: but they were not all of this taciturn cast, for some smart natural sayings and sprinklings of genuine mother wit would occasionally escape their lips; love, too, would sometimes inspire them with eloquence, and in practical courtship they went far beyond the youth of the present day; romping matches, burglarious depredations on the attire, and felonious attacks on the lasses' lips, were much more frequent than now; that is, such things were practised in the full view and observance of the world, whilst in these days, it is to be feared, many a deep design is gilt over with a *shew* of decorum.

In the olden time, virtue had scarcely ever to lament the loss of an Everton handmaiden, and neither stigma nor stain has rumour cast on the fame and reputation of any native daughter of the township; at all events, no croaking collector of scandal has as yet whispered it into the ears of the

compiler of this treatise, where every tale of vice, which has been deposited, shall remain hidden and entombed. No record or tradition avers that any *Thais* was born at Everton, though the township's books are sullied with charges of female frailties ; but they are those of stranger domestics, aliens, or temporary sojourners. Sunday was strictly observed as a *holy-day* ; to travel on business, or to take pleasureable excursions, on that day, was considered sinful ; such undertakings were therefore never entered upon, and indeed not even thought of, by the late generations of the inhabitants of Everton. To honour the day, by decorating themselves in their best apparel ; to go regularly twice, if not oftener, to church ; to take their moderate and sober meals in quiet and thankfulness ; and to fill up the portions of time, not devoted to piety and prayer, with pleasant, salubrious walks, in their gardens, meadows, and high-roads, or, when in doors, seated in conclave, or alone, consulting that holy book, the Bible ;—such were the Sabbath-day employments of a great majority of the unsophisticated beings who dwelt in Everton seventy or eighty years ago.

People of the present day may deem the manners and employments of their predecessors to have been vulgar and tame, and may stigmatize the good old mode of passing through life, as one dull round of sameness ; but such sameness was as beneficial, and conducive to morality, as are sober and refreshing draughts of pure water to the physical system. But

where is the pastoral population of Everton now? Where are its robust, hardy, and healthy children of agriculture—its hale, vigorous, cheerful young men—its neat, yet plainly attired, artless, blushing, ruddy, merry maidens?—gone—all gone! Many of them are removed by death, some are converted into other things by fashion, and a few, perhaps, are sojourners in other lands.

Together with the face of the soil, the manners, customs, habits, employments, and amusements of the people of Everton have become wonderfully changed, almost to the very reverse of former usages. Their sports and amusements during the early and middle parts of the last century, were similar to those in which the people of the county at large indulged. The fair sex had then few exclusive amusements; and as to the sports and plays of the younger females, tradition only speaks of such as my lady-queen-ann, chuck-kernels, or five-stones, and a few other such like games, in which female children used to engage at their parents' thresholds, or on a sunny bank, unmixed with the other sex. But *women grown* had scarcely any amusement in which they indulged themselves, distinct from family society.

Boys diverted themselves with the usual varieties of spontaneous mischief, and, at fixed times and seasons, indulged in the games of hoops, tops, marbles, balls, kites, pop-guns, &c.; as they approached toward manhood, they took pleasure in congregating together in large bodies, to engage in the games

of prison-bar, quoits, leap-frog, foot-and-a-half, and bandy; and when they arrived at the full plenitude of strength, they would betake themselves to wrestling, cudgel-playing, and hurling, or play at football, skittles, pitch-and-hustle, cross-and-pile, &c. However vulgar such pastimes as publicly grinning through a horse-collar, running races in sacks, and eating scalding-hot porridge, may now be deemed, such things have been known to take place in the township, and very frequently on the borders of Everton. These and such like sports afforded high gratification to the beholders of those days, and to some who were not of the lower orders, for many a young and wealthy heiress, and many a rich, hopeful heir might, eighty years ago, have been found in the crowd of spectators at such sports. Mummers and morris-dancers were much in vogue; both sexes would sometimes mingle in the "mummer's merry mazes;" but, to the credit of the fair sex of Everton be it recorded, the female characters, required in mummer-performances, were generally enacted by individuals of the other sex, decorated in grotesque attire. The performers, on such occasions, wore masks, under cover of which a licence would be frequently taken to proceed beyond the boundaries of modesty and decorum. The barbarous, but now nearly exploded practices (*ci-devant amusements*) of bull and bear-beating, were greatly encouraged and indulged in by our ancestors: the still

more cruel *pastime* (horrid misnomer!) of cock-fighting, was a favourite and frequently-recurring practice ; especially at Shrovetide, when poor chancicleer was doomed to be the victim of double cruelty, being not only frequently fought, but also tied to stakes, and cast at with clubs, for a certain sum given at each throw.

Mischievous urchins existed in those days, who, in the fitting seasons (as is still their practice), warred against the feathered tribe, with trap, net, and bird-lime ; eggs and young birds were sought for by them with avidity, and wantonly and cruelly sacrificed.

All kinds of game were followed by sportsmen, who with the hound run down prey, and with the gun committed *havoc dire*, amongst both the feathered and the furry tribes. From youthhood to mature age, the sports of angling were enjoyed ; but meagre were the spoils the township afforded within itself, to the huntsman or piscator. The hazle coppices were visited, at proper seasons, by the youth of both sexes ; and not unfrequently would *single pairs*, when “going a nutting,” take the opportunity to seat themselves under the hazle-bush, and there sigh, say, and listen to fond amorous tales.

Bonfires were annually ignited, at Everton, on each 5th of November, from the time of Guy Faux until some twenty years ago, when the practice was discontinued by order of the magistrates. The prin-

cipal bonfire was that which annually blazed in the open space of ground that was, in old times, almost opposite to the ancient town's smithy: the place is not distant more than fifty yards north-north-east of the present coffee-house, and is at the same distance in the east from the plot of land on the slope of the Brow, now enclosed with stone work and handsome iron railing, in the midst of which plot stands a diminutive stone-jug—the Everton bridewell.

Fun and frolic, mirth and mischief, were as “busy as bees,” on the bonfire nights, at Everton: all classes flocked around the bright blaze: crack! crack! in the lasses' ears went many a *ball-less* discharge from pistol and gun; serpents hissed along, and singed the hem of many a petticoat; and oft were heard repeated screams, partly feigned, after rapid discharges of the dancing crackers. Then the Everton lads, aye, and many of the lasses too, enjoyed themselves at the pic-nic feast of many choice tid-bits, brought to be devoured at the bonfire's cheerful border, whilst in the embers they roasted that essential root—the potatoe; nor were the modicums of beer absent from the *table* which mother earth liberally furnished. For a long succession of years, the night of the 5th of November was considered and held as a period of enjoyment and jollity; and there is still living in the township a very worthy and respectable personage,* who loves to tell, somewhat boastingly, that he was for many successive years

* Mr. James Holmes.

the captain of the Everton bonfire. It is seen in the town's books, that for a long succession of years a sum of from 1s. to 3s. was regularly and annually given "*to the lads on the 5th November.*" In the town's accounts, a charge of the sum given has always (when paid to the *bonfire-lads*) been passed at the meeting as a *regular matter*: the practice of thus giving the lads the town's money for bonfires seems to have been discontinued since the year 1811, that year being the last in which such charge is made. In the year 1806, 5s. was given to the lads, *instead of a bonfire.*

To delineate the gradual change from primitive, pastoral manners, to those of the present day, would be a minute, trite, and superfluous task; it is better, then, to strike into a brief descriptive account of the customs, habits, and employments of the existing inhabitants of Everton. Much as the surface of the soil and general appearance of the township have been altered, they are not more changed than the modern usages and habits of its present society differ from those of ancient times.

The hind and labouring husbandman have now but little agricultural employment at Everton; this class of labourers having become jacks-of-all-trades, performing the tasks of gardeners, valets, road-repairers, and jobbers,—in short, thorough-paced journeymen of all work; whilst the wives and daughters of these labourers are washers and manglers of linen, managers of petty shops, and domestic drudges. The

majority of the labourers of Everton are industrious, honest, sober, and faithful; but, as is the case in most places, some may be found who are too fond of paying their devoirs at the shrine of Bacchus. The lower orders of Everton have recently had a great accession to their number, by the settlement in the township of many labouring persons, who reside on the borders and parts of Everton which approximate to and join Liverpool; they are altogether a new class of beings in the township, nothing at all removed in their habits and employments from those of the lower and working classes of all large towns. There are now many trades-people establishing themselves at Everton—deserving, useful classes of people; and there are also some few establishments of small dealers and shopkeepers, whose stores afford great accommodation, inasmuch as they satisfy many wants which otherwise must have been supplied at Liverpool; but there is not, as yet, one shop of eminence in Everton.

A number of persons engaged in the minor departments of commerce, and some mercantile and professional clerks, reside at Everton; some of whom only make it their place of lodging, others take a hasty stride home to their meals, and at night again delightedly repair to their wives and families. Persons thus circumstanced can only, on Sabbath-days or superior holidays, spend an entire day in full domestic unity and sociality.

Ascending on the scale of society, the merchant

must have the next place here. Many of these reside at Everton, some of whom carry on business in a humble way, and within moderate limits, whilst others are extensive traders, whose affairs are of mighty magnitude. It is to be understood, however, that the merchants who reside at Everton are almost, without a single exception, merchants of *Liverpool*, but who have chosen Everton as a most desirable place of residence for themselves and families.

It is this class of persons, principally, that has made Everton what it is; their wealth and attention have transformed a spot which, not long ago, was little better than an unsightly common—a neglected waste—into a modern Arcadia, not so productive, perhaps, as was Arcadia of old, yet little inferior in beauty and salubrity to that highly extolled region of antiquity.

The merchants residing at Everton at the present time, may be seen “plodding their anxious way,” from their mansions to their offices, at all times between the hours of eight and eleven in the morning of every day, but that of the Sabbath. The greater part of these gentlemen usually walk to town, although there are but few of them who do not keep either two or four-wheeled carriages, of some structure or other, from the light gig to the gorgeous heavy-bodied coach. Many keep two or more of such carriages; but not any persons, at present residing at Everton, run their carriages with *four* horses, except indeed upon casual and very rare

occasions. The practice of the gentry of Everton walking to town is as conducive to their own health as convenient and agreeable to their families, the carriages being at liberty to take them on excursions of business or pleasure, or to visit the shrines of fashion, or to leave their cards-of-compliment at the doors of their acquaintance and—the word will *sometimes* apply—friends.

The dinner-hour of the gentry at Everton is seldom much before five in the afternoon, and often later; there are some few persons, however, and who rank high in their line of transactions, that dine at the unfashionable hour of one or two. Many respectable individuals take their dinner about the hour of three; these are principally such as have retired from business, or who are otherwise independent.

It is the custom of those who are engaged in commercial pursuits, and who dine at the earlier hours, to return to business after dinner; but they who take late dinners seldom visit Liverpool in the evening, unless it be to join a private party of pleasure, or to attend a concert, or the theatre. On a par with the chief merchants may be placed several eminent brokers, who also reside at Everton, whose talent, industry, and wealth approach near to an equality with those of their great mercantile neighbours. The clergy, medical men, and lawyers of Everton are few in number, but highly respectable in their respective spheres, exemplary in their conduct, regular and indefatigable in the performance of

their respective duties, and truly useful in their avocations ; nor need any exception be made to this well-merited eulogy on their character. There are not any family of nobility, at this time, residing at Everton ; Prince Rupert, and Prince William (now Duke) of Gloucester, are the only personages of royal blood that have been known to make Everton their temporary place of abode.

The manners of the greater part of the higher and of the middle classes of Everton are bland, courteous, and polished ; and even those of the lower grades are much improved, and are making some approaches to *civilization*. As to the middle classes of society, their manners and conduct are characteristically stamped with sound sense and decorum ; in their general intercourse with their neighbours, they are hospitable and friendly ; and in their personal appearance, neatness and comfort are most becomingly blended together : as to their internal arrangements, they might be almost termed *essays* in cleanness, order, and even elegance ; and their domestic economy is regulated on a scale which enables them to provide most satisfactorily all that their own wants and comforts require ; to entertain their friends respectably, and even sumptuously ; and to perform deeds of general benevolence and charity.

If the term *amusements* be taken strictly, and in its literal sense, the people of Everton may be said to have enjoyed but a very limited share, either in times past, or at the present day ; but there are certain

ways of employing time, which are recreative and refreshing to body and mind, although mirth may not at such times mix with our modes and moods: the acceptation of the term *amusements* is therefore, in this context, to be considered, and to have allowed unto it, as general and diffuse a meaning as our language will afford.

At the present day, retirement from the bustle of trade, to enjoy social and domestic pleasures, seems to be the *ne plus ultra* of the enjoyments of the people of Everton; and latterly, a sober, not to say sombre shade, has been cast over the social manners and conduct of a great part of the inhabitants of the township; many of whom have become as systematic, uniform, and regular in plainly attiring their persons, and in their regularity of attending to pious duties, as are the fraternities or sects termed Methodists and Friends.

Of the amusements of the lower classes of Everton, little can be said, for little or none do they enjoy. A spirit has lately arisen in the land, that has instigated the magistracy, and other high and influential persons, to curb, restrain, and almost absolutely forbid, the lowly and humble of society from indulging in any pastimes whatever. Everton was never known to hold fairs or wakes, or such like *merry-makings*, within its own limits; but in the neighbouring townships, at certain fixed periods, such meetings were frequently held, and at most of such merry-makings, the lads and lasses of Everton seldom failed to attend. For a great number of years it was the custom and practice

of the common people of Liverpool and its vicinage to assemble annually, at Easter-tide, to recreate themselves at a place called Folly-field—a field in Liverpool, and which adjoined the south border of Everton. The magistrates of Liverpool have, however, “quashed the custom;” for, in the year 1819, Folly-fair Easter-meeting was forbidden to be held; and never since that time have the people assembled to enjoy themselves in that quarter.

To Folly-fair the common people of Everton certainly went; but owing, as it was said, to its licentiousness, it was abolished, and is now almost forgotten, although a dozen years have not passed away since it was at the height of its notoriety.

The *Folly* was near the confines of Everton, and, therefore, it is deemed reconcileable to the plan and object of this treatise to introduce the following extract from a letter, written by an elderly gentleman, and which was intended for insertion in a Liverpool newspaper; but the contribution was not sent, nor has it been published until now.

“The Folly was a low building, with a few rooms for the family, and two or three small ones for the accommodation of the public on the ground floor; at the west end there was a large tower, and from the erection of *this part*, the place got the name of ‘Folly’—the inhabitants of the neighbourhood supposing the proprietor to be a simpleton.

“The site of the Folly was near the south entrance to St. Anne’s-street; the building had a narrow

passage, which led to it from a (then) dirty lane, that ran towards Derby—the same road, but now much improved and widened, is called Upper-Islington.

“The Folly was noted for delicious cakes and choice ale, and forms were placed in the court or front-ground, for the accommodation of guests.

“This house was much frequented on Sunday evenings and on holidays, and more particularly about the time of Easter, for at that season a beverage was brewed at the Folly, composed of ale enriched with spices, called *braggot*, and the holiday-folk flocked from Liverpool *town* to quaff this their favourite beverage: many of the guests seated themselves on the top of the Folly, from whence they enjoyed a most charming prospect of Liverpool, Everton, and the river Mersey.

“The Folly was taken down, and there was not any assemblages of persons in that neighbourhood for some years afterwards, except indeed the walks and airings taken by young persons on holidays, and particularly at Easter-tide, when the season frequently tempted them in crowds to creep toward the country; many youngsters, too, at that season flocked to the open grounds, near the site of the old Folly, to play at trap, &c. &c., and to indulge in many such like harmless amusements.

“It was not until some public-houses were opened on the road near to where the Folly stood, that the people again resorted to that neighbourhood to drink

and make merry at Easter-tide ; and then *first arose* the name of *Folly-fair*.

“ From these last named meetings originated the present licentious and immoral practices that now annually take place on the roads leading from Liverpool to Derby and Low-hill ; and the magistrates are highly to be commended for endeavouring to suppress the disorderly, riotous proceedings which now disgrace that neighbourhood ; proceedings that bear no resemblance to the original quiet and well regulated practices that were wont to be followed at the ancient house of entertainment, called the Folly.”

From time immemorial wakes have been and still are annually held at West Derby ; it would appear, however, that neither now nor formerly have they been much frequented by the people of Everton. Rude and rough are the sports at Derby wakes, bull-baiting, and other cruel practices, having formed the chief amusements ; for many years it was the custom to drive a bull from these wakes into the streets of Liverpool, until a most audacious set of revellers actually drove one of the baited Derby bulls into a box of the theatre, in Williamson-square ; the act, however, proved so obnoxious to the people of Liverpool, as to cause them to apply to the magistrates, who at once put a stop to the practice of bringing the bulls from Derby wakes into the town's crowded streets.

Occasionally the common people are indulged with a *sight-seeing* occurrence at Everton ; but they are so

near the tempting allurements of Liverpool, that the lack of places of amusement is not heeded. The rural dance is now obsolete; indeed, at this day, there is scarcely a vestige left of rural pastime, or pastoral recreation, in all Everton.

The sports, amusements, and employments of the upper and middle classes of society, now residing at Everton, are so similar, that it may be allowed to treat of them under the same head.

As already stated, society has, of late, assumed a sombre character at Everton; numbers of its residents spending a great part of their leisure time in conversational intercourse, not only with their living neighbours and acquaintance, but with their inanimate, yet not less sincere friends, their books. A book society has been formed, upon principles, and under regulations, which give it a useful effect, with the least possible pecuniary outlay; indeed it may be said, that the highest class of *amusement*, blended with the advantages to be derived from the expansion of knowledge, and the general cultivation of the mental faculties, is purchased by the members of the Everton book society in the most economical manner, that of a public library excepted,—which Everton does not, at present, possess; but in good time, there is little doubt, this want will be supplied. Unless the male gentry travel to some distance from their own township, they will have little chance of enjoying what are called field sports, for there are scarcely any foxes or hares, and little or none of any

kind of feathered game, to be met with in Everton's entire township. Nor are there in Everton any lakes, rivers, or rivulets, or other waters worthy to cast a net or line into; there are indeed a few ponds, some of which perhaps are stored indifferently with small fish, but even such may only be found in private gardens and pleasure grounds, and are consequently, in the strictest sense of the word, *preserved*.

Archery has occasionally been practised as a pastime, both by the young and by adults, at Everton, where associations of archers have been formed, composed of the gentry and their neighbours; but the spirit that originated such associations has ever proved feeble and short-lived.

The gentry of Everton have frequently evinced a disposition to make a display of fire-works; but no exhibitions worthy of record have resulted from their efforts; and even those few public displays of the pyrotechnic art which have taken place, within the last few years, proved little other than mere "*flashes in the pan*."

For a long period previous to the year 1814 there had not been a bowling-green in the township, when James Atherton, Esq., attached one to a large commodious edifice near to the church. When that edifice was first occupied, it was a house of public entertainment, known by the name of "St. George's Hotel;" and to that hotel the bowling-green was attached, until the former was converted into a boarding-school, in the year 1822, and the bowling-green

became the play-ground of the pupils. Thus deprived of the place in which the Evertonians had been wont to recreate themselves, a number of respectable persons, in the year 1822, established by subscription the present bowling-green, which is at the east part of a spot or locality marked 19, *i*, on the map, at a little distance due west of the mere. It is said that there were other bowling-greens at Everton formerly; but if so, it would appear that they proved neither attractive nor profitable: the present subscription bowling-green, however, promises to answer the expectations of its founders.

Of late years, during the seasons of frost, a number of gentlemen have assembled, almost daily, on the mere, to engage in the Scottish pastime of curling.

The in-door amusements of the gentry of Everton may be comprised under the general heads of card-parties, routs, dances, conversational-meetings, and social and convivial assemblies, at the dinner, tea, and supper tables. Concerts are not now given at Everton, except occasionally on a very small scale, when they are held at private houses; but there was one society deserving of record—a society that has few parallels in the *unison* of sentiment, friendship, and stability, and which existed for a quarter of a century; this was a quartette party, whose meetings were regularly held weekly, on the evenings of Thursday, except when sickness or sorrow caused temporary interruptions. Death has made lamentable breaches in the ranks of this musical phalanx, though until the

present time other members were procured to supply the places of the removed,—but the society is now broken up. It may not be amiss to state, that the long endurance of this musical society may be attributed to the prudent determination of its members, and which was strictly adhered to, of not luxuriously catering to the appetite, or to any of the grosser senses, confining their exertions to please the ear, and harmonise the passions: they limited their refreshments to coffee, and bread, with its *butyraceous* concomitants; sparingly, very sparingly indeed, did they indulge in the cordial cup, and no dainty delicacies ever smoked on their boards. With these sons of harmony, the selected evenings were strictly dedicated to Apollo; nor did late hours, or excess of any kind, ever sully their truly harmonious meetings. It is reasonable to assume that the genius of music often hovered over the domicile of Mr. Drinkwater, and with pleasure tarried there, to listen to the “concord of sweet sounds:” and when death shall have *unstrung the harps of all* who used to join this harmonious band, still will the genius of music, as he lingers over the well remembered spot, bestow a tributary sigh, and chaunt a prayer-hymn to the throne of grace, that the souls of his departed devotees may find rest, peace, and happiness in heaven.

An attempt was made, in November, 1814, soon after the erection of the church at Everton, to hold an oratorio there: the price of a ticket was fifteen shillings, which admitted the possessor to two days’

performances ; but the attempt was unsuccessful, and resulted in loss and disappointment to its projectors and conductors.

About twenty years ago, some attempts were made to establish public assemblies at Everton, where the aged might recreate themselves with cards, and the young with "tripping on the light fantastic toe." The attempt, at first, promised tolerable success, but the number of frequenters annually becoming less, and dwindling into insignificance, the project was altogether abandoned. Those assemblies were held at the Everton Coffee-house, on the Brow, and were as much frequented by the people of Liverpool, as by the inhabitants of Everton. About the same period, one or two *grand* balls were given at the coffee-house, by bachelor-gentlemen, who had received civic honours. The expenses incurred by the mock-magistrates afforded them scarcely any other reward than derision's smile.

Of the existing in-door amusements of the gentry of Everton, routs must have precedence, and routs are not infrequently held at Everton, at which the number of visitors materially varies. Sometimes, at such meetings, a snug party of half-a-dozen assembles ; in general, however, the number is greater, extending to twenty, fifty, or more ; when the visitors are very numerous, they, of course, *squeeze* themselves into pleasure's saloons, and, in such cases, fresh air is sometimes as precious as it was in the never-to-be-forgotten prison-cell of Calcutta. The employment

of time at the Everton evening parties is, in some instances, in conversation only, but more frequently with cards; sometimes music and singing are the order of such nights; and often, particularly in the cold season, "dancing devours the merry hours;" whilst at other times, all these employments are *progressing* simultaneously under one roof, and on the same evening. The refreshments served at such meetings accord with the convenience, capability, and inclination of the host or hostess, and are generally studiously produced to meet the taste of the guests. At some parties, tea and tea-bread only are offered; this kind of party has received the ill-merited satirical title of "tea and *turn-out*." At other parties, to the tea and coffee, rich cake and wine are added; and not unfrequently the visitor is treated with viands more substantial, introduced on trays, which are generally covered with sandwiches, slices of cold meat, patties, and pies of fruit and meat, together with custards, jellies, and glasses sparkling with wine, or foaming with malt liquor; and generally, when parting time comes, good night is drank in a cordial spirit cup, or a glass of generous wine.

But a practice is now very prevalent, at these evening parties, of seating the guests at a supper-board, sometimes moderately covered, but too often loaded, with many delicacies of the season. At such supper-parties, conviviality becomes the order of the hour; tongues are unloosed, that previously seemed incapable of motion, by the all-powerful effects of sociality

and good cheer ; it is then that many, who at other times are accounted silent, sedate, and sober persons, often change their outward characters. Starch and demure personages will, at these hospitable meetings, lay aside the cloak in which convenience, interest, habit, or hypocrisy had wrapped them, to play the merry-andrew, spout out witticisms, or promulgate sarcasms, inuendoes, and jokes of every grade, from the excellent to the despicable. But the majority of the guests at an Everton suppering, it is willingly and truly avowed, are good, hearty subjects ; and indeed, taking them in the main, the men are honest, and the lasses bonny. The pleasure of the evening is frequently enhanced by the songs of amateur cantators and cantatrices, and the strains of essayists, who, though they are not *highly-gifted* votaries of Apollo, are listened to with good humour and complacency, and generally, with or without desert, rewarded with applause.

Sometimes, at these supper-tables, talented and rationally-disposed minds exchange, reciprocate, and disseminate learned lore ; but, be the mood what it may, conversation, singing, good eating, and as good drinking, are the constant adjuncts of the Everton suppers under consideration, where cankered care never dares to intrude, and even old father Time seems bribed to stand still ; the sly old rogue, however, moves onward, as the guests discover, when, at *long-last*, the reluctant and lingering question is put, "*How goes the enemy ?*" or, in other words, "What's the hour ?"

On the evenings of routs, and of set supperings, at Everton, cards are almost invariably introduced; the game of whist is then generally played by the adults, especially by the males; whilst the ladies, for the most part, particularly those of a certain age, prefer that of quadrille, played, almost without exception, in the improved way, under the name of *preference*, and occasionally, but very rarely, in that still more advanced stage of complexity, called *mogul*.

The young people of Everton, of both sexes, are not over much addicted to card-playing; and when they do sit down to cards, it is generally to play at what are called round-games, such as loo, pope, speculation, intrigue-and-matrimony, camat, commerce, &c. The younger branches of the Everton gentry are not averse to indulge occasionally in the good old romping sports of blind-man-buff, hunt-the-slipper, hide-and-seek, tick-and-touch-wood, &c.; and are delighted to enter into the more roguish games of forfeit. Ah! who are there that cannot with delight call to mind the joy, the pleasure, the happy carelessness, and the primitive innocence of those days, when they themselves participated in such sports? Can they repress the sigh of regret that such enjoyments are for them no more? But although from the adult advanced in life, from the aged, and from the infirm, such innocent, sportive joys are withheld, let them still rejoice and be glad that their children, and children's children, can enjoy and revel in those

recreations which they, in their youthful days, thought so ecstatic.

Of the snug, family, and friendly dinner parties, on a small scale, or of the *cosy*, comfortable *tete-a-tetes* of feeding friends and acquaintances, who often meet at Everton, little need be told. On such occasions comfort, happiness, pleasure, and content are generally the attendants and servers-up of excellent nutritive dishes, or of tempting tid-bits, that prove exquisite flavourers to the juice of the grape, the alcoholic cordial, the nectar, brewed with acid and dulce, dashed with Farintosh, and the wholesome and invigorating beverage extracted from British fountains, with the aid and instrumentality of Sir John Barleycorn.

Breakfast parties are rare, and scarcely ever given at Everton, except on the mornings of wedding-days; but set and formal large dinner parties are as frequent as may be desired.

Dinner parties are, however, the gentlemen's scenes of glory; the fair sex, at such times, are not in their element, unless, indeed, it be the bold woman who loves to laugh loud, and to hob-nob with all who challenge her to quaff the "rosy cup;" it is only the least amiable of the sex who can enjoy, with a zest, a crowded dinner party's operations. But thanks to morality, decorum, and virtue! the dames of Everton are more given to tea than to *toasts*; to *soiree badinages* than to banquetings; and, in fine, to prudent and rational pleasantries than to pampering their appetites with the best gifts of Apicius or Bacchus.

Many ladies of Everton, to gratify their lords, do the honours, and go through the arduous duties, of a crowded dinner table; but such efforts are generally tributes to conjugal affection and duty, rather than effusions of display, or ventures in quest of satisfaction or delight. Seeing that in every library, and in every bookseller's shop, we meet with ponderous tomes on "Cookery made easy," it need not be stated here what viands grace the dinner tables of the Everton gentry in general, who feast and feed according to the custom of fashionable society, the particulars of which Kitchener, Ude, and Co. may, and if consulted, must and *will*, inform the reader. At this epoch, it is the custom of the ladies of Everton to retire at an early hour from the dining saloon, leaving the gentlemen to *politics and Port nine*. Ah, no! honest plain *Port* is now almost banished from the tables of the present luxurious Englishmen; fanciful French wines have now become the bibulous favourites of John Bull, or rather of the *gentlefolk* of John Bull's family; John himself, and his unsophisticated branches, are wise enough still to love the good, sound, bracing juice of Portugal's grape, despite of the shewy sparkles which, in French wines, deceive all the senses but that of sight.

The secrets of the seraglio are not better kept than are those of the ladies who assemble in the drawing-room immediately after dinner; in due time, however, the female divan bring their confabulations to a close; coffee is announced to the lords of creation, and then,

in most cases, the sexes again assemble ; some of the gentlemen, it is true, love to linger with their beloved bottles, but most of the youngsters, and all sober-minded men, quit at the earliest summons to join the ladies ; some solely for the ladies' sake, some to avoid a debauch, some to escape the host's commands of fill ! fill ! and drink ! drink ! "drink deeper still !" and some to propitiate Cupid and Hymen. In the evenings of a dinner-day at Everton, on the reassembling of the sexes in the drawing-room, the employments and occupations of host, hostess, and guests, are most diffusely diversified. On the removal of the coffee service, music is frequently introduced, to which, perhaps, some few lend an attentive ear ; but the generality are more inclined to loquacity—the gentlemen, moved by the powerful potations they have taken, the ladies by instinct ; and, it is well known, your lovers of loquacity are little solicitous to enjoy the "concord of sweet sounds." The charms and delights of music, therefore, on the evenings of such days, are but too often "wasted on the desert air : " but not so the tactics of flirtation ; its manœuvres are regularly performed ; whilst inflexible *prudes* look on and darken their lovely features with cold, constrained, and solemn airs, generally masking their real wishes and desires with fictitious frowns.

Cupid is often very busy on such evenings ; he delights to keep up a brisk fire on the hearts of the young, aye, and pours volleys of darts into the bosoms

of the more aged, who have retired from the temple of Bacchus to visit the shrine of Venus.

Affianced lovers will often, on such occasions, steal the opportunity to whisper certain tender sentences; half-formed attachments wax stronger, and bashfulness inclines to grow bold; for wine works strange metamorphoses in a bashful lover's brain; it is, indeed, generally found that the bottle can give courage to the faint heart, and eloquence to the timid tongue; therefore, let young ladies take good note, and bear well in mind, that as "*in vino veritas*," so may they expect to hear the *unadorned and honest truth*, from the lips of their admirers, on the evening of a dinner-day.

It only now remains to sum up the ways of ending a dinner-party's amusements at Everton, by stating, that sometimes a merry dance ends a merry day.

To the list of the in-door amusements and recreative employments of the gentry of Everton, must be added the game of billiards—billiard-tables being now established in many private houses at Everton. To this game may be added those of chess, *trou-madam*, *baga-telle*, draughts, backgammon, and others. Many a fascinating fair one of the township, by adroitly engaging her husband, brother, or other relative of the roving sex, in games at backgammon, cribbage, piquet, &c., keeps forging fresh links for that chain of blandishments with which she binds the strongly-inclined-to-be rover to "*Home, sweet home*."

These remarks on the manners, customs, &c., of

the people of Everton, must now be brought to a close, by stating that there are many families in the township devoted to serious studies and pursuits; the members of such families frequently meet in a neighbourly and friendly manner. At such meetings, time is generally employed in rational conversation, in mutual intercourse of sentiment, and in pious, learned, or moral discussions: the younger members find advantage and amusement in putting together *dissected* maps; *playing* with moral conversation cards; providing for the charitable bazaars; constructing fanciful toys and useful *nick-nacks*, wherewith the saloons of the wealthy are embellished; and lastly, though not least in importance, in listening to the wisdom of their elders,—in which occupations the *utile* and the *dulce* are nicely blended. These, and many other employments of a similar nature, offer high advantages and enjoyments, as well as *pastime* and *pleasure*, pure and satisfactory, to the moral and well instructed children of the township.

If this copious section, now brought to a close, need further apology or defence, it must be briefly made in the poet's words, who states that—"the proper study of mankind is man."

SECTION VII.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GENERAL OBSERVATIONS

ON THE SUBDIVIDED PROPERTIES OR LOCALITIES OF
EVERTON; INTERSPERSED WITH BRIEF BIOGRAPHICAL
SKETCHES, AND REMARKS.

It is too much the custom of those who draw up historical accounts to confine themselves to general matter, and prominent events; presuming this, it certainly may not be deemed blameable, when authors or compilers make stepping stones of minute circumstances, by which their readers may be led, step by step as it were, to become clearly and intimately acquainted with the subject matter in hand; and it is the minute and variegated parts and passages of historical contexts which soften their characteristic dryness; the view, therefore, that is taken in this section, of men and things, will be close, minute, and familiar. Next to veracity, in historical essays, is variety; it is this which grafts amusement on instruction, and applies equally to *this* humble local treatise, as to historical narratives of magnitude. In furtherance of

this view, the reader is invited to accompany the author in his travel over the township of Everton, or rather over the map, which is affixed to this work.

The outline of the map above alluded to was constructed about forty years ago, that is, in or about the year 1790, and is now presented, with many alterations and amendments, and in a far more explicit shape. This map is not introduced or recommended to the reader on account of its possessing any peculiar accuracy beyond other maps; for, indeed, it is owned that, of all the maps of Everton which have yet been drawn up, the palm must be yielded to the one published by Mr. Sherwood, in the year 1821. Mr. Sherwood's valuable map of the township is a masterly work, and, in a great degree, free from fault; yet the omission of the measurements of the enclosures of gardens, &c., &c., may be deemed a defect of some importance. But it is preferred to introduce the ground-work of the map of 1790 into this work, principally, because it affords the opportunity, by such a line of reference, to shew the manifold and great changes which a few years have brought about in the property and appearance of the township.

Having already given, from the most authentic records extant, a brief outline of the soil and seignorage of Everton, from the earliest periods to the present time, a closer and more comprehensive view will now be taken, in which the several and separate properties, or localities, of the township will be minutely and expansively examined; a view not

merely and solely descriptive, but which will embrace and connect minute description with diffuse observation; a sort of analysis, as it were, of both *matter* and *mankind* in Everton: the reader may, therefore, expect to find his walk over the township plenteously strewed with remarks, pertinent and appropriate to the subjects discussed.

In the histories of empires, the most celebrated *figurantes*, and the most prominent national transactions only, can be placed; but in a local historical essay, there is room to exhibit a great part of the community separately and individually; where events, however humble, are seldom deemed devoid of interest: it is therefore intended to graft on the descriptive context, numerous and brief biographical sketches,—connecting the biographical matter, as appropriately as possible, with the several localities, as they pass under consideration.

When youth are instructed in the art of drawing, they are taught, in delineating the human face, to divide the visage into sections, by which, correctness and intimacy with the subject in hand are amply and facilely obtained. Copying, in some measure, this simple yet efficacious plan, the township is nominally divided into nine distinct and separate districts or divisions; those districts or divisions are again divided by the regular black lines into proper appor-tional parts or spaces, which distinctly point out and delineate the shape and size of each proprietor's proportions, and the several and distinct possessions,

throughout the entire township; for the sake of conciseness those subdivisions are named *localities*. To elucidate the plan further, to each proprietor a figure is appropriated; so that when a proprietor owns more than one locality, each and all the localities of such proprietor will be marked with a figure or figures, uniform and alike, as the case shall demand; and again, the different localities of each individual proprietor may be distinguished by the *italic* letters subjoined to the figures. This mode of treating separately and individually, and in many cases minutely, the localities of the township, may be, perhaps, considered somewhat precise; but the method has the advantage of perspicuity, in a high degree, and affords, to all persons concerned and interested in the affairs and property of Everton, a facility of reference, which it is hoped will atone, in a great measure, if not altogether, for the formal, business-like manner of the plan adopted.

Everton is a compact parcel of land, and, as the map shews, pretty nearly a square: for convenience of description, as has been before stated, the township is marked out and divided on the map into nine districts; and as the north is the prime or principal of the cardinal points of the compass, to the north district of Everton is conceded the precedence in these observations.

NORTH DISTRICT.

The north *district* of Everton is bounded on the

west by St. Domingo-lane; on the south by Mere-lane; on the east by part of Hangfield-lane, and by part of Beacon-lane, and Sleeper's-hill; and on the north by Bronté-lane and Walton Cop.

In the year 1790, the whole of this district was the property of two individuals: that portion of it marked 6, *a*, (being the northernmost extremity of Everton, and separated from the other parts of the township by Walton-breck-lane, and a short lane at the west end of the great Sleeper,) belonged, at that time, to R. Heywood, Esq. This spot is the north-west part of the ancient Sleeper's-hill, a name by which this and two adjacent localities on the east of it were known from time immemorial; and by that name is this small region or portion of Everton designated in a map constructed about the year 1710.

It is said that the person who first enclosed or reclaimed the lot of land marked 6, *a*, from the common or waste, was a shoemaker; from which circumstance the place acquired the by-name of "Cobbler's Close:" but the name was discontinued after Thomas Barton, Esq. purchased the locality, and gave it that of "Pilgrim," a name which took its rise from some transaction or agency in the disposal of a valuable prize, captured in the West Indies, during the French revolutionary war, by a letter of marque of Liverpool, belonging to Joseph Birch, Esq., M.P. called the Pilgrim. Mr. Barton was a wealthy merchant of Barbadoes and Liverpool, of whom it is not necessary to say more, than

that he raised himself by talent and industry, from a humble station, to one of great respectability and opulence. After, or just before his demise, Pilgrim became the property of his brother, the late highly respectable Sir William Barton, Knight, long an eminent merchant of Liverpool, who sold the premises to James Atherton, Esq.

The entire locality 6, *a*, was purchased from Mr. Atherton, about fifteen years ago, by the present owner and occupier, Samuel Woodhouse, Esq., who took down the old dwelling, &c., and erected the elegant mansion which embellishes his villa; he also changed the name of the place to that of Bronté; the origin of which name is connected with an estate or place in the Mediterranean, from which the title of the immortal Nelson, as *Duke of Bronté*, was taken.

Mr. Woodhouse has been also one of fortune's favorites; he resided for many years with his brothers on the shores of the Mediterranean, where they were engaged in commercial pursuits, on a scale of great magnitude, in which they were very prosperous. Samuel Woodhouse, Esq. of Bronté, returned in affluent circumstances to his native land, and fixed his residence at Everton, where, in the autumn of life, he seems to enjoy every advantage that fortune has placed at his command. Mr. Woodhouse may be considered a scion of an Everton family-stock, for his maternal connexions were, and long had been, *nobles of Everton*;—his mother was a Miss Heyes, co-heiress to some valuable Everton property. Mr. Woodhouse

has not placed himself prominently in any of the public affairs of Everton ; he has, however, been in office, and shewn that, if necessary, he has both talent and inclination to render good service to the township.

With the exception of the Bronté, or as it was formerly called, the Pilgrim villa, and the mere, or public watering pond, the entire of the north district of Everton was, in the year 1790, the property of John Sparling, Esq., a merchant of Liverpool, of eminence and long-standing, and was his St. Domingo estate, of which many particulars have already been given in the section of "Property." But it may be relevant to enter more at large into the history of this estate, and briefly to treat of its founder, and other proprietors.

George Campbell, Esq. was the founder of the St. Domingo estate, who, on the 23d August, 1757, made the first of his purchases of those Everton lands which originally formed the estate. From time to time he made other purchases of contiguous lands, which he added to his St. Domingo estate. The spot Mr. Campbell chose for his place of residence, was at the south end of the patch of land, or locality, which is marked in the map 2, *i*, where a house was pleasantly situated ; it was separated from the main road by a deep, triangular-shaped lawn, the sides of which were bordered with trees and shrubs, and the front protected by neat stoops and chains. The house was not distant more than bow-shot from the old Beacon, consequently it commanded extensive and

charming sea and land prospects. There were many convenient outbuildings attached to the mansion, one of which stood in the east, separated from the dwelling by Beacon-lane. The building was, in reality, a stable, but a stranger would have rather inclined to consider it a place in which religious rites were performed; for, to indulge some whim, Mr. Campbell had constructed the building (particularly the windows of it) to resemble places dedicated to divine worship. Whether Mr. Campbell meant any thing or nothing by the indulgence of his whim, tradition doth not very clearly elucidate; but there is strong reason to surmise that a spice of improper satire, or something still more reprehensible, dictated the project.

Mr. Campbell gave the name of St Domingo to this estate, in commemoration of a piece of *good* fortune which befel him, when one of his vessels captured a rich ship from the Island of St. Domingo, in the West Indies. Of all the anecdotes, connected with Mr. Campbell, which have been collected in the research of data for this work, only one will be inserted here.

It is said that in the year 1745, Mr. Campbell was placed at the head of an irregular body of men, hastily raised in Liverpool, for military service, to check the advance of the rebels, under the Pretender: Mr. Campbell's company was ordered to march for Manchester, but made no further progress than Warrington; but even in that short *campaign*, one adventure, worthy of Cervantes' pen, fell to their share.

It happened that in the way of Campbell's warriors lay a flock of geese; mistaking them, at first, for *fellow-militants*, Campbell's heroes prepared for their maiden encounter in the field of Mars;—some say that their hearts palpitated, others, that worse things happened; but we will let these rumours pass. On a near approach, the *enemy* was found to be a cackling cavalcade, more disposed to flight than fight. The reasoning bipeds, marching onwards, soon commingled with the main body of the feathered tribe of instinct, upon which the former became strongly disposed to declare war, and to commence slaughterous operations.

Now Campbell's men, if they were not the most valiant of soldiers, proved themselves deserving of the character of diplomatists of the first rate, and most admirable machiavelians. A parley was entered into, in which Campbell's heroes demanded of the geese, whether they were willing to accompany them on their march?—the geese *hissed*!—a sound so perfectly in unison with, and similar to, the affirmative monosyllable, yes, that every man of Campbell's company, *to spare their new friends the fatigue of marching*, “bagged his bird.” Onward the *allies* went, until, at halting time, the descendants of the saviours of Rome found themselves placed at the post of danger, *as hunger's forlorn hope*; in short, they were devoted to all the horrors of the pot and spit.

Thus, under a saving clause which would have done honour to the ingenuity of the ancient Mr.

Touchstone, did Campbell's warriors achieve their first and only *warlike* enterprize. Their fears of future consequences were stilled by conscience whispering unto them, that the recording angel would register the peccadillo as a venial sin, and place it on the list of other such statesmanlike—pardon the slip—warlike offences. As to worldly consequences, Campbell's men well knew that the state of the times was their safeguard. And now, gentle reader, take this anecdote in the sense it is meant to be conveyed—that is, as a philippic against war in general.

The proprietors who possessed the St. Domingo estate between the days of Mr. Campbell and those of Mr. Sparling were non-residents, or only temporarily resided at Everton; therefore, if a sketch of their biography be required, the annals of Liverpool must furnish it.

The context, then, at once passes on to John Sparling, Esq., a common-council-man of Liverpool, and a merchant of that port, of the highest class in his day: prosperous and prudent, he realised a vast fortune, and wisely retired, in the wane of life, to his beautiful villa at Everton; which, in the year 1793, he improved and embellished, by taking down the old mansion, and at some few hundred yards north of its site, erecting the most splendid edifice in the whole township, St. Domingo-house; but at an expense considerably beyond his calculation, the recollection of which caused him some sighs of real regret, if not

of sorrow. But Mr. Sparling was desirous to tempt his heirs and successors to reside at a spot to which he was himself much attached, and took great pains in his testamentary clauses to bind his heirs to keep possession of the property; and, should they be unwilling to reside at the place themselves, so highly did he hold and regard the name of Sparling, that he directed them to give a preference to any tenant of *that name*, who might offer to take the St. Domingo estate. But testamentary restrictions, it seems, can be removed; the last desires of testators are not always complied with; as was the case with Mr. Sparling. An act of parliament was procured, under the powers of which the St. Domingo estate was sold and alienated altogether from the Sparling family; a measure, it is true, that did no injury to the surviving heirs,—on the contrary, they were considered benefited; but thereby the fondly cherished intentions and desires of the last testator were posthumously destroyed.

Soon after the late Mr. Sparling erected St. Domingo-house, he constructed a tomb, in Walton church-yard, so as to be visible from the windows of his mansion; no doubt calculating that such an object would cause generation after generation of his family, in their frequent glances towards so impressive a memento, to recur to the memory of the individual who had, in an exemplary manner, procured them so stately, valuable, and delightful a place of residence, as was the villa, or estate, of St. Domingo;—but the

sequel has added one more proof to the many on record of the evanescent and unstable nature of our trust and confidence in all human transactions!

There were some other remarkable clauses in the late Mr. Sparling's will, but it is not necessary to notice them further than to say, that they were the emanations of a pure mind, devoted to the religion of his progenitors. It is said Mr. Sparling purchased the St. Domingo estate with the fruits of a fortunate speculation in the funds; but independently of any such stock-jobbing transactions, he was a very wealthy man. Mr. Sparling contemplated the construction of Queen's Dock, in Liverpool, but subsequently disposed of his interest therein to the dock-trust; Sparling-street, which is near to Queen's Dock, owes its name to him.

Mr. Sparling was elected mayor of Liverpool in the year 1790. During his mayoralty, he convened a common-hall; but none of his successors have shown any inclination to follow so noble an example.

Mr. Sparling was one of the last of the old school of Liverpool merchants; when he attended 'Change, he was drest with precision and care, generally wearing a gold-laced waistcoat, and of course, as was the mode in his day, a three-cornered, or *cocked-hat*: he was one of those wealthy and upright traders of Britain, of the eighteenth century, whose attire and conduct were on a par, so far as plainness, precision, regularity, and substantial worth will suffer the comparison to be carried.

Independently of the erection of the mansion-house,

on the St. Domingo estate, the late Mr. Sparling much improved its general appearance, by planting trees, building good stone fences, and in various other ways, until at length the property became every thing that a retired gentleman and amateur agriculturist could wish. In one point, however, he was deficient, he neglected the construction of paved roads, by which his residence would have been commodiously approached; for in his day, the estate was surrounded and intersected by sandy, *cart-rutted* lanes; nor are many of the roads in its immediate neighbourhood yet paved.

The principal of the St. Domingo estate consisted of two large, triangular-shaped patches of land, which may, for distinction's sake, be termed the western and eastern triangles. St. Domingo-house stands on the western triangle, but the lands of this triangle, which once formed one and the same property with the mansion, are now divided and subdivided into many parts; in some of which architectural operations are now carrying on with such rapidity, that a description of their appearance to-day, would not be a picture of the plan a month hence. The north boundary of this west triangle is marked on the map 2, *a*, and 2, *b*, where some half a dozen dwellings and outbuildings are erected; on one of which there is marked "North View:" but from that north boundary, to the lodge of St. Domingo-house in the south, the lands are as yet uncovered with buildings, except an old barn, which was crowded with spectators, on the 12th

August, 1812, when Mr. Sadler's balloon was inflated at the Pilgrim (now Bronté) villa.

The fields and the lawn, north of St. Domingo-house, are used as pasture land, from whence crops of hay are occasionally taken; extensive gardens (one cultivated by a nursery-man) are in the immediate south vicinage of the mansion; the nursery ground is in the tenancy of Mr. Whalley, an eminent seedsman, &c., whose house is of the oldest standing in that line in Liverpool. It may be remarked, *en passant*, that Mr. Whalley takes great pleasure in permitting visitors, at all reasonable hours, to stroll in his highly cultivated grounds. South of Mr. Whalley's grounds are some unbuilt-on lots of land, and, proceeding more southerly, a new street (Sparling-street) bounds the vacant lands last named: this new road is a short thoroughfare, which connects Beacon-lane with St. Domingo-lane. There are, at this time, only two cottages in Sparling-street, to which pretty places the appropriate names of Delta and Rose are given. Mr. Atherton is, however, contemplating the erection of a handsome range of dwellings on the north side of this street. From Sparling-street to the south point of the west triangle, the space is occupied, on the east side, by one or two joiner's establishments, and a few cottages; and on the west side, by some comfortable, but not extensive dwellings.

The roads and avenues which border this west triangle of the *ci-devant* St. Domingo estate, were some time ago considered delightful and sequestered

places; they were adapted to the ruminations of philosophers, or to the seclusion coveted by lovers, for seldom was this charming retreat intruded upon by strangers; therefore, neither the philosopher nor the lover, who perchance stole into these delightful avenues, had to fear the observations of ignorance, malice, and slander.

It has been already stated, that W. P. Litt, Esq., and afterwards, the late W. Ewart, Esq., became proprietors of the St. Domingo estate, and that Mr. Ewart sold it to the commissioners of the barrack-department; but the purchase was comprised in, and confined to, this western triangle, very nearly the whole of which became the property of the barrack-department. W. P. Litt, Esq. was an eminent merchant of Liverpool, as he is now of London, and where he at present resides; he made St. Domingo-house his domicile the greater part of the time he was its proprietor; but the late Mr. Ewart never made it his place of abode.

The barrack-department made little use of their Everton purchase; nor was it at all calculated for their purposes; a truth, indeed, of which they were apprised before the purchase was made, by a deputation of the inhabitants of Everton, who endeavoured to dissuade government from a measure which threatened to annihilate all Everton's advantages of rural beauty and tranquillity: the deputation, however, failed in their object, and the barrack project was completed. To the people of Everton, the result

proved of but little annoyance, whilst to Government it was altogether unsatisfactory.

At length, the barrack-department grew tired of their bargain, and offered the whole for sale; but no purchaser offering for the place in gross, the commissioners had the property divided into lots; some of which they sold at public mart. Much of the land was long on their hands, and the last parcel was only recently disposed of; no part of the purchase has been sold to advantage. After the sale, Mr. Pritchard, a very respectable wine-merchant of Liverpool, was the first to erect a dwelling upon a part which he purchased in the north-east corner or angle of the triangle. Mr. Pritchard's house is a neat and commodious place of residence; for a length of time it was somewhat lonely, but other houses are springing up in the west, so that shortly it may have a neighbourhood populous enough to afford both security and good society. The locality on which Mr. Pritchard's house is fixed was called "Headless Cross-field;" here, therefore, the cross must have once stood.

At the north-west angle of this west triangle, Mr. Lang has recently erected some three or four most excellent houses, called North View, from which a marine prospect is obtained, that can scarcely be excelled.

St. Domingo-house, with a strip of land on the north for a lawn, was sold by the commissioners for barrack affairs, to Messrs. Sandbach and M'Gregor, and has been tenanted, for a considerable time, by the

very worthy Misses Corrie, who have established a seminary there of the first class, where respectable young females are received *en pension*, and carefully, becomingly, and usefully educated,—with every elegant requisite as to taste, grace, and ornament. It is ventured further to state, (though entirely, and only, on the strength of the good report the Misses Corrie have obtained by their exemplary conduct) that in the care and culture of young ladies committed to their charge, purity of mind, agreeableness of manner and person, and the proper direction of intellect are attended to most carefully, and in fine, that nothing is neglected by them in the education of the choicest of all a parent's treasures—the fairest, and the loveliest, and the tenderest of creation's works. Of Prince William of Gloucester's sojourn at St. Domingo-house, notice will be hereafter taken. The lands that are marked in Mr. Sherwood's map as belonging to the barrack-department, have, since that map was published, been disposed of by the commissioners to Messrs. M'Gregor and Sandbach, but all of them were afterwards purchased by the late Alexander M'Gregor, in whose family the ownership remains.

The trustees, under the powers granted by the act of parliament relative to the alteration of the objects of the late Mr. Sparling's will, sold the eastern triangle of the St. Domingo estate to J. G. Geller, Esq.; and soon after the purchase was effected, Mr. Geller erected on it a most extensive and elegant

mansion. This handsome, stately edifice stands pretty nearly in the centre of the grounds; its front is constructed of a superior kind of red brick, brought at great extra cost from Manchester; but Mr. Geller was not sparing of expense in the development of his taste, of which this villa is a noble specimen, and is sufficiently and becomingly planted with young wood, which is fast spreading, and will shortly shelter and embower the mansion and out-offices: a long moat runs in nearly an east and west line, intersecting and irrigating the lower grounds; and over this miniature canal, or elongated lake, are thrown light, fanciful, and useful bridges. In fine, taken in the whole, the place may be classed the very highest of all Everton's villas; and (if the extent of ground be properly taken into consideration) it may be deemed the most picturesque and desirable place of residence of any within the circuit of half-a-score miles. To this, or very nearly to this, state of perfection, did Mr. Geller bring that which, when he purchased the estate, was only a few acres of meadow land.

Mr. Geller is, and long has been, a highly respectable merchant of Liverpool, very extensively engaged in the commercial affairs of that port; assiduity and punctuality seem to have been his guides through the labyrinths of commerce; he is one of those *merchant-men*, by whose employment, and through whose means, Liverpool and *other lands* reap great advantages. Such men fill the hives of trading towns with abundance of rich *wax and honey*.

After residing at this beautiful villa, named Mere Bank, for some time, Mr. Geller disposed of it to William Myers, Esq., who has made it his place of residence for a length of time.

Of Mr. Myers, as a public man, the annals of Liverpool will treat; from a tinge of reserve in his manner, the biographer cannot collect much data to descant upon; but as a member of the community at large, enough is seen and known of him at Everton, to sanction the statement of his being a moral and highly respectable gentleman. Mr. Myers seldom interferes with the public affairs of Everton.

The localities that now form Mere Bank are marked on the map 2, *q*, 2, *r*, and 2, *s*; they are all enclosed as in a *ring-fence*, containing in the whole about four acres; and, in all likelihood, it will be long; very long, ere the builder covers this land with any other architectural erections than such out-houses as may be requisite for the family occupying the villa, and occasional additions or enlargements to the mansion itself.

Of the north district of Everton there remains now only to notice the mere, or public watering place for cattle. The mere and its banks occupy the south-east corner, or angle, of the north district of Everton; it is a large sheet of water, and is, together with its banks, nearly an acre in extent: in most places it is shallow, and in no part very deep. As the seasons are more or less wet, this piece of water expands or contracts its dimensions, and sometimes very considerably.

Were it ever desirable, some land might be reclaimed, at a small expense, from this watery expanse ; indeed, there is already a good piece of terra firma embanked and effectually reclaimed in the north-east, where a snug cottage and pinfold are constructed. The cottage is public property, and is tenanted by a worthy mason, who is the overlooker or superintendent of the pinfold ; it yields a rental of £9 9s. per annum to the township, out of which certain demands are annually paid, amounting to £6 8s. 8d.,—viz. Lord's rent £5 15s., Breck-silver 13s. 4d., and 4d. for the acquittance. This arrangement consolidates and simplifies the settlement of certain demands annually due to the lord of the manor, which, as is shown by deeds in the town's chest, the township is bound to liquidate ; and as the lands become more and more subdivided, the apportionment of each lot's liability becomes also more minute, intricate, and complex, even to the extent of causing perplexity in the adjustment. The scheme, therefore, of thus raising the sum required for the lord's rent, and even more, in this simple shape of a single rental, is as commodious as it is satisfactory ; and if, in carrying the plan into effect, any slight inaccuracy arose, the good produced will far more than balance any such trifle.* Another excellent matter has been spoken of—which is, to build a workhouse near, or even adjoining the cottage at the mere, for the use and accommodation of the paupers of the township. Such a step would eventually prove an

* See a minute made in the town's book in the year 1759.

economical measure ; for many paupers who receive *out-door* relief, would forego their demands on the township, when they were offered the alternatives of—*no relief, or to become in-door paupers*. At all events, the measure is worthy of cool, deliberate, and *early* consideration.

NORTH-EAST DISTRICT.

The north-east district of Everton is bounded on the north by Walton-cop ; on the west by part of Hangfield-lane, Sleeper-hill, and part of Beacon-lane ; on the east by the lands of Walton ; and on the south by the Long Hangfield, marked on the map, 3, *e*.

Until a few months ago, the north-east district was perfectly pastoral ; very lately there was not a single erection on it to serve man for a domicile, or the beasts of the field for shelter ; it was then altogether a patch of pasture land ; but a few months ago two wealthy persons of Everton, Hugh James Sanderson, and George Johnson, Esqrs., have made extensive and adjoining purchases, at the west end of which they are now constructing three commodious mansions. Of these gentlemen more notice will be taken in the section of the west district of Everton, where they reside.

The localities of the north-east district are separated, as indeed are those of the whole township, with neat, well-kept fences, hedge-rows, walls, and ditches, according to the several portions of the properties of

various individuals. In the year 1790, this district was owned by five proprietors ; but of the principal part of its past and present owners it is not necessary just now to treat ; for, with the exception of three of them, they will have other places allotted to them in these annals. One of these exceptions is the late Mr. Birchall, who some say was a publican, others a dairyman ; it may be that he followed both occupations. The Everton freeholds which formerly were his, have now fallen into other hands. Another of the exceptions above alluded to is the late Bamber Gascoyne, Esq.

It will be found, in the early pages of this treatise, that the late Bamber Gascoyne, Esq. was, for a considerable period, and until a few years ago, the lord of the manor and township of Everton ; in consequence of the marriage of his daughter and only surviving child, those manorial rights became vested in the family of the Marquis of Salisbury ; and the lands in the township of Everton, which were the property of the late B. Gascoyne, Esq., have also gone into the same possession. These lands, which are marked on the map 3, *a, b, c, d, e, f,* and *g*, are in reality freeholds, or lands of inheritance ; but the present proprietor has also power to dispose of them as copyholds, he being lord of the manor ; therefore, they might be almost termed *optional* tenure.

The other lands in the township, similarly held by the late B. Gascoyne, Esq., as is stated in the map

of 1790, have been sold to Charles Horsfall, John Mather, and William Earle, Esqrs.

It would be superfluous to enlarge on what has been already stated of the Gascoyne family; for its high, respectable, and honourable estate and bearing in society, have been so long, and are still so well known, that they need neither notice nor panegyric in these humble pages; besides, it is in the history of Childwall, that the biography of the Gascoynes must, at some epoch, conspicuously appear. It may, however, be added, that deeply rooted in reason is the hope which assures us that the exalted connexions of the Gascoyne family will, by acts of justice, courtesy of conduct, and amenity of manner, continue to conduct their manorial privileges, and to hold intercourse with their *feudal* tenants, so as to continue entitled to receive that which, though possessed by the Gascoynes, cannot be bequeathed, demised, or entailed—the voluntary praise, esteem, and respect of the inhabitants of the manor of Everton.

The third and last of the exceptions before noticed, is Christopher Bullin, Esq., banker, of Liverpool, who owns several localities in this district. It would require much space in these pages to speak of Mr. Bullin as his desert warrants and demands; few are the lines that can be devoted to each biographical sketch—but in one line truth can say much; and as it regards Mr. Bullin, truth says he is of a suave and cheerful disposition, agreeable and gentlemanly, and

in his conduct, both public and private, courteous and highly honourable.

Except at the north extremity, this district is a flat plain, affording little of that variety which is so pleasing to the lover of the picturesque ; but from all parts of it a good inland view is obtained. There is little wood in the entire district, except the hedge-rows. But if the principal part of the north-east district affords little that is interesting to the admirer of landscapes, the reverse may be said of the north extremity, which is a beautiful patch of land ; the place is named the Great Sleeper, and is a part or parcel of the lands once known by the name of Sleeper-hill, which was and is still the north-east boundary of Everton.

The Great Sleeper, or, as it has been sometimes called, the Four Acre, is a fine piece of ground ; its southern extremity is its highest part, where it is bordered, or bounded, by Walton Breck-lane ; from that lane, extending northward, the land of the Great Sleeper forms a level plain for a considerable distance, and from that plain, in different directions, two gentle slopes decline towards the lands of Walton ; these slopes present two fronts, the one to the north, and the other to the west, thus offering an uninterrupted view of the mouth of the Mersey, of the Irish sea, and of the extensive plains which, commencing at the sea-side, run for many miles into the interior—plains that are daily becoming more interesting, for wealthy persons are constantly building extensive, elegant,

and beautiful villas upon them ; and many other very respectable persons, but whose *banks*, perhaps, are not quite so heavily furnished, are also erecting snug, convenient, and handsome domiciles, to which they diurnally retire for the night, when the business of the day at Liverpool is over ; or as places of general abode, when success commensurate with their calculations or wishes has crowned their commercial efforts. Near to the cop of the Great Sleeper, in the road called Walton-cop, there was constructed a beacon of faggots, which only stood for some months, when, about the year 1803 or 1804, some incendiary, during the night, set it on fire, and the pile was consumed ; —no further evil ensued.

The Little Sleeper, or Sour-longs, presents a most extensive front to Walton Breck-lane ; a circumstance which will materially enhance its value when it shall be required for building purposes, the situation being delightful, promising to suit all who may wish to possess agreeable rural villas.

EAST DISTRICT.

The east district of Everton is a compact patch of land, and the only district which is not intersected with roads or lanes. This district is bounded on the west by Hangfield-lane ; on the south by Breck-lane ; on the east by the lands of Walton Breck ; and on the north by the Marquis of Salisbury's, and the late Rev. J. Tatlock's Hangfields, marked 3, *d*, and 12, *i*.

The bulk of this district is also pastoral, and with

its immediate neighbours on the north and south sides, may be admired, and almost coveted, for the rural advantages they possess ; this and the adjoining districts not only enjoy the advantage of being purely rural, but, from their proximity to a large town, they also possess the convenience of having all their household and domestic wants facily and economically supplied.

On the verdure of these districts cattle are amply depastured ; the soil affords to the husbandman a fair, if not a generous return ; and the few erections already completed admirably serve the denizens of Liverpool, and other individuals, for pleasant domiciles, where, in peace and pure air, under the favour of Providence, they may add many years to the leases of their lives. Of many of those persons who were proprietors of lands, in the east district of Everton, in the year 1790, it is not intended, in this section, to treat, as they will have conspicuous niches allotted to them in subsequent parts of this historical treatise,—a few of them, however, *en passant*, must be mentioned.

The localities marked 29, *a*, and 29, *b*, were, in the year 1790, owned by the late Jonas Bold, Esq., a gentleman of high rank in the aristocratical circles of Liverpool, and who was an alderman of that borough. Mr. Bold was but very slightly connected with Everton ; he married into the Oldham family, whose house, near the old beacon, was destroyed by fire, in the year 1782 ; since that period none of the family have

dwelt in the township. It does not appear that the late Mr. Bold was ever conspicuous in the affairs of Everton.

Mr. Green, who in the year 1790 owned the locality marked 45, *a*, was an eccentric gentleman, and somewhat given to ascetic habits; he built the original part of the dwelling (now much enlarged and improved) which forms the charming residence of the family of the late William Harding, Esq. Previously to its becoming Mr. Harding's property, it was owned by George Case, Esq., alderman of Liverpool, who for some years made it his country residence. During Mr. Case's possession of this villa, in the night of the 2d of October, 1803, a destructive fire took place, which materially damaged the mansion. It is more than probable that Mr. Case always deemed the public affairs of Everton too insignificant for him to engage in; but in the mercantile, and more particularly in the municipal, affairs of Liverpool, he has long borne a prominent part.

In the rear of this mansion, which has been greatly improved since Mr. Green's time, the late George Goring, Esq. erected a summer hut or small cottage, which was unpleasant to his neighbour on the south. This cottage had its origin in a misunderstanding between Mr. Case and Mr. Goring, and gave rise to a suit-at-law; the result of the law-suit (as is ever the case) was *loss*, particularly to Mr. Goring.

There are many curious clauses respecting cottages in an old law, 31 Elizabeth, chap. vii., little known

and less cared for at the present day : the following is extracted therefrom.

“No man may build a cottage, *unless he lay four acres of land thereto* ; except it be in the market towns, or cities, or within a mile of the sea, or for the habitation of labourers in mines, sailors, foresters, shepherds, &c. ; and cottages erected by order of justices of the peace for the poor and impotent people, are excepted out of the statute : the four acres of land to make it a cottage within the law are to be freehold and land of inheritance ; and four acres held by copy, or for life or lives, or for any number of years, will not be sufficient to make a lawful cottage.”*

If this law be not abrogated, or *if there be not some hole to creep out of*, it is a question if the cottage (the subject of these remarks) was an erection agreeable to the laws of the realm ; but this is now immaterial, as regards the instance under consideration, for the cottage which Mr. Goring built has been taken down.

Being now on the subject of cottages, it may be as well to state that there have been recently many cottages, or small houses, built at Everton. Now if the trade, commerce, and manufactures of Everton required such a *description of population* as must occupy buildings of this humble sort, the evils, which of a certainty often emanate from the presence of such domiciles, might be patiently endured ; but when it is considered that the labouring tenants of such dwellings are, and will continue more and more to be,—

* The penalty is £10, and 40s. a month for the continuance.

a very vast majority of them at least,—artizans and operative aggrandizers of Liverpool, surely it is not too much to endeavour to place the burthen of pauperism on the right shoulders ; on the shoulders, in short, of that body which *grows fat* on the labour of the *prospective* paupers of Everton. Under this view of the case, the authorities of Everton would not only be justified in examining into, and having enforced, all the *restrictive* clauses, touching cottages, that may be found unrepealed in the Statute Book, but it is their duty so to do.*

The south-west quarter of the east district of Everton has, of late years, been much advantaged, by the formations of new villas, and by planting, and otherwise improving the soil ; two excellent, handsome, and spacious houses have been recently erected there, and the roads have been much improved ; the south-end of Hangfield-lane has been paved, and were it properly taken in hand, this road might be made excellently useful and ornamental. From Breck-lane to the mere, what a number of elegant villas, charming and salubrious residences, might be constructed in that rural lane ! where a life almost, if not wholly pastoral, might be led, and even at so short a distance from the second town of Britain—twenty minutes' walk would take a merchant from the Rialto to these *regions of Arcadia*.

The late William Harding, Esq. made considerable additions to the villa originally founded by the late

* See a minute in the town's book, made on the 20th June, 1754.

Mr. Green, by purchasing the adjoining localities, 16, *e*, and 17, *g*, which enabled Mr. Harding highly to improve the appearance of his lawn and pleasure-grounds, and to form the whole into a most delightful place of residence.*

There is a neat, handsome, though small, lodge-like cottage at the north part of the late Mr. Harding's mansion, the appearance of which must be pleasing to every spectator; it is a spot where a quiet bachelor, or an elderly lady, might calmly glide through life, in all the luxuries of retirement.

Two excellent houses have been lately erected, by the late Mr. Harding, on localities 16, *e*, and 17, *g*; these buildings are stuccoed over on the outside, to resemble stone-work. At the northernmost of these mansions resides James Cordes, Esq., a gentleman extensively engaged in mercantile pursuits at Liverpool; and at the southernmost and largest of these domiciles resides Adam Hodgson, Esq., whose "Letters from America" have given him well-deserved celebrity.

The two last-noticed villas would wear a more rural, and a truly picturesque appearance, were the grounds attached to them more adorned with that necessary feature in all rural landscapes—wood; were the places clustered somewhat abundantly with shrubs, and moderately sheltered and embellished with trees, as is the villa of the late Mr. Harding,

* Mr. Case, in the first instance, by the purchase of locality 20, *g*, rendered this desirable and valuable villa capable of great improvement.

they would vie in beauty with any in the neighbourhood.

The late Mr. Harding was, in early life, a master mariner, and became afterwards a considerable merchant of Liverpool; eventually, he realized a handsome fortune, and with prudence, highly praiseworthy, retired from the risques and cares of commerce, to enjoy with his family all the comfort and happiness which fortune had placed at his command.

During the residence of the late Mr. Harding at Everton, there were few public concerns, of any interest or consequence, in which he was not engaged, and, as is the case generally, had he lived longer, the disposition to be a *public man*, would have grown with increase of years; as it is, there is no remarkable feature to record in his public operations, save, indeed, that he was laudably instrumental in promoting the building of the first church erected at Everton.

With the exception of the four domiciles already mentioned, there are no architectural erections in the east district of Everton. In its south-east quarter, there are three very desirable fields, belonging to John Pyke, Esq., marked 17, *h*, 17, *i*, and 17, *k*; these fields, as a whole, form a valuable and beautiful plot of land; from the eastern parts of them an almost unrivalled inland view is obtained, for the gentle declivity of the adjoining eastern lands permits the eye to have a free and extensive range from the north, round by the east, and far towards the south.

At the north-east corner of this east district is a small singularly-placed locality, which extends across the east ends of three long fields, whose west ends abut on the mere's east bank. This little spot would not have received this individual notice, if it did not afford the opportunity of clearing up a slight inaccuracy in Mr. Sherwood's map. It is there stated that this locality, 15, *t*, belongs to Miss Rowe; but that lady permits it to be said that the property belongs to the estates of Messrs. Rowe and Beezley. This is a very slight inaccuracy indeed; and it is highly creditable to Mr. Sherwood's talent and assiduity, that errors of greater magnitude have not been discovered in his map, and but few, very few, others of any kind. This map has, however, one drawback, it does not give the full measures of each lot of land; gardens, sites of houses, and enclosed spaces having been excluded.

It may be said of this region of Everton that the lands are, in the main, superior in point of fertility to most other soil in the township.

The following statement may be considered a little out of place, but the opportunity to make it must plead the excuse. A little way on the east of Mr. Pyke's field, 17, *k*, on the south side of Breck-road, there stands a long-known, and somewhat noted, public-house, named "Cabbage-hall." This public-house, although small, and not over commodious, or imposing in appearance, is much resorted to by the lower and middle orders of its own neighbourhood,

and by pedestrians of the same classes of Liverpool, in their rural excursions on Sundays, holidays, and other casual times of visitation. The place is scarcely sufficiently significant, either in its line of business, or in its offers of accommodation to travellers, to receive this particular notice, had it not been to remark, that the name of the place serves as a *guide-word* to persons in search of the residences of the gentry who dwell in the vicinage of the universally known “Cabbage-hall,”—*that a place is so far distant, or lies in such a direction, from Cabbage-hall,* is a guidance as serviceable, and generally as true, as are the inscriptions on a sign-post.

SOUTH-EAST DISTRICT.

The south-east district is bounded on the north by Breck-lane; on the west by Breck lands; on the east, by Rocky-lane; and on the south, by Roundhill-lane: *the fields marked A*, are bounded on the south, by Rake-lane; on the west, by Boundary-lane; * on the east, by Rocky-lane; and on the north, by Roundhill-lane. In reality, this south-east district is of very small dimensions, for the seven fields marked A are not in the township, nor under the control of the authorities of Everton; neither should be the narrow slips of land on the west side of Boundary-lane; they form, indeed, part of 115 acres, which

* There are narrow slips or strips of land subject to West Derby that ought to be marked A; they are the east ends of fields that lie on the west side of Boundary-lane: and those narrow slips form the east border of the south district of Everton.

are leased for 1000 years to the copyholders of Everton, of which lease notice has been already taken in this work, under the section of "Property." The people of West Derby have proved that these seven fields, and other adjoining small portions of the said lease-lands, were parts and parcels of the commons or wastes of West Derby, and accordingly the copyholders of West Derby claimed, and eventually substantiated their claim to, these particular lands; but, as will be seen by documents given in the Appendix, the tenants of Everton were suffered to remain in possession, and also to enjoy all the advantages of the premises in question, on condition of paying £20 per acre in money down, and of contributing tithe and tax in common with other and similar lands of that township, to West Derby, for and during the term of the said lease. Everton, however, still pays the *whole* amount of lord's rent (£5 15s.) as stipulated in the afore-named lease; and as $5\frac{1}{8}$ acres was given up in land to West Derby, over and above that which was paid for at £20 per acre, as before stated, the township of West Derby annually pays to the township of Everton the sum of 5s., (it ought to be 5s. $1\frac{1}{2}$ d.,) which is the proportion of lord's rent due yearly from the owners or occupiers of the said $5\frac{1}{8}$ acres of ceded land.

In the year 1790, this diminutive south-east district of Everton was entirely and purely pastoral, and is so, even yet, with the exception of the changes that have taken place on one single locality—a long

narrow slip of land, marked on the map 21, *e*. That part is now dissevered, or divided into many lots, or separate properties, on the greater part of which handsome dwellings are erected, each residence having delightful and serviceable gardens on their south sides. The westernmost of these houses is the property and residence of Mr. Richard Powell, a gentleman engaged in the cork-cutting business at Liverpool, and whose charming little villa receives the admiration of all who behold it; nor is it deficient in any of the comforts and embellishments of domestic economy, which characterise every country establishment of a wealthy and *well-to-do* John Bull. Mr. Powell's little villa has a *tasty*, rural air about it, which is really pleasing. What a contrast does this place and the mansion of the Harding's form, when compared with the ancient part of the *Odd-house*, which stands nearly opposite! and yet some fourscore years ago, that diminutive part of the *Odd-house* was the residence of a substantial and very respectable family. But great revolutions have taken place in the domestic economy of the inhabitants of Everton of late years; the *Odd-house* itself, with its considerable architectural additions, and pretty garden-grounds, now forms a residence which might be coveted by a modern family of wealth and respectability. Next on the east of Mr. Powell's villa, are three good domiciles, the property of Mr. Thomas Reeves, at one of which he resides. Mr. Reeves has retired from business, which, no doubt, he profitably followed

in Liverpool: both he and Mr. Powell occasionally step forward to aid and promote the interests and public concerns of the township; they have both, too, when called upon, most satisfactorily filled the office of surveyor of the roads; and in all respects seem desirous to countenance and assist every effort made for the good government and frequently meditated improvements of Everton, where they have now long resided.

On the east of Mr. Reeves' property is a cottage, or summer-house, and garden, belonging to the family of the late Mr. R. Richardson, who was a very worthy, plain, and unobtrusive gentleman, and an ornament and credit to the line of business he was engaged in. Mr. Richardson was an eminent linen-draper of Liverpool, who might have boasted that integrity and civility formed the greater part of his entire stock of *commodities*—and no doubt he found that they were *commodities* which put as much money into his purse as any other articles in which he dealt. The garden was the late Mr. Richardson's delight—his hobby indeed; it was there, in summer and fine weather, he would frequently retire, to cheat care and sweeten life, by enjoying the luxuries of Flora and Pomona, and which, at most seasons of the year, presented themselves when he visited his loved rural retreat.

There are also three other dwellings, and three other gardens, on the east of the garden last named. They are pretty little *hobby-horsical* spots for the Liverpool cits to spend their leisure time at in summer,

when many an agreeable and merry tea-drinking party meets. These gardens are bounded on the east by two dwellings, with grounds attached; at the largest, and which is his property, resides William Pickering, Esq., Mecklenburgh Consul, and a highly respectable corn-factor of Liverpool. Mr. Pickering is extensively connected with foreign commerce, and is one of those truly useful persons who, when the laws will permit, imports corn into our ports—that absolutely necessary and veritable staff of life; he is also one of those who, if legislators did not interfere, would, under the permission of Providence, never suffer famine to pay even a transient visit to our (in most respects) highly favoured land. Excepting on locality 21, *e*, no other part of the south-east district of Everton has been yet submitted to the builder's operations.

The locality marked 14, *a*, is, in the map of 1790, stated to be the property of the Rev. Mr. Formby, but that statement, though not altogether without foundation, is not strictly correct: Mr. Formby certainly contracted with the late John Rowe, Esq. for the purchase of the field, but the consideration (some property in Manchester) was not accepted by Mr. Rowe, and who, in the sequel, gave Mr. Formby an equivalent for relinquishing the contract. The place is now the property of the worthy Miss Rowe, of Everton Crescent. Of the other proprietors of this district notice will be taken in subsequent and more appropriate parts of these pages.

Of the situation, soil, local advantages, &c. of this south-east district, it may not be necessary to say more, than that the prospects from this quarter are somewhat more confined and curtailed, both in extent and beauty, than those in its northern neighbourhood; for the land of the adjoining townships on the south, are almost, if not fully, equal in height with the lands of the south-east district; but an exception must be taken, as far as regards the north-east quarter, from whence most extensive, charming, and beautiful inland views may be obtained. As to the soil, salubrity of situation, and other matters, this district is pretty much on a par with other inland parts of the township. On the east border of this district, in Walton township, William Brown, Esq. of Liverpool, and Adam Cliffe, Esq. of Everton, are each constructing a delightful villa, and the mansions now erecting there by those gentlemen are spacious, commodious, and might indeed be almost termed magnificent.

SOUTH DISTRICT.

The south district of Everton is a large and compact patch of land, forming nearly a square in shape; it is bounded on the west by Everton village, and Everton-lane; on the north by Breck-lane; on the east by Breck-lands, and by *strips* of land on the west side of Boundary-lane; and on the south, by lands of Low-hill, and by Rake-lane.

A great part of this district is still also pastoral;

but on its west front there are, and time out of mind have been, many dwellings, to which are attached convenient outbuildings, useful gardens, and ornamental pleasure-grounds. The north part of the west front of this district may be said to constitute the eastern edge or limit of the village of Everton, or, as it is styled in most of the very ancient draughts and maps, the "town" of Everton.

This part of the work is considered the most appropriate for giving those brief biographical sketches of persons which were omitted in the accounts of the districts already noticed,—although the subjects of them were proprietors of lands and localities which have been descriptively travelled over in the previous parts of this treatise.

Commencing, therefore, at the extreme north-west corner of the south district, at a very small locality, marked 17, *d*, which in the year 1790 was, and is still, the property of the oldest family, whose descendants of the same name continue to reside in the township—named Pyke; but of the members of the Pyke family, more notice will be taken immediately.

In the year 1790, on locality 17, *d*, there stood a ruinous dwelling, and an equally dilapidated barn, in which human beings at that time, and subsequently also, took up their abode; but it is due to the credit of the present proprietor to state, that no sooner did he get possession of the ruinous old places from the last of their occupants than he razed them to the ground, and, in the year 1805, caused the present

handsome dwelling to be erected on their sites ; but the entire lot is so limited in extent that the house occupies nearly the whole of its surface.

Adjoining the last noticed lot is locality 70, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property of the late Mrs. Bennett, whose delicate state of health long confined her in a state of comparative seclusion to the interior of her snug, comfortable domicile. At Mrs. Bennett's death, the property passed into the possession of the late Edward Chaffers, Esq., once a highly respectable merchant of Liverpool ; who, in his latter days, lived at this place as a retired gentleman, well known and remembered for his cheerful, sociable qualities, and agreeable conversational powers.

Until very recently, there stood on the west front of this lot a good, strong, stone-built edifice—a larger kind of cottage ; but some three or four years ago the Misses Chaffers, who are its present proprietors, took the old building down, and had a very tasty piece of architecture placed on its site, where they now reside. This building is perfectly unique in Everton, as to its style or order of architecture, and on the whole displays a taste superior to the common usages of modern art : it is strongly built, and, were it not rather conventual in appearance, might be termed a beautiful, as it is undoubtedly an elegant and commodious domicile. But, as usual, the sombre hue of the Everton red-stone materially detracts from that lightness of style which buildings of this class

may, and indeed ought, otherwise to possess. The Misses Chaffers seem, in an eminent degree, to be endowed with those rare, but rich treasures of life, content, happiness, and independence; whilst they rank, in mental attainments, and respectability of station and character, with the first classes of Everton's refined community.

In many of the old maps there is some indistinctness in marking out the true divisions of these two last named localities, but in the map attached to this work the boundaries of each lot are clearly and properly defined.

Adjoining the property of the Misses Chaffers, on the south, is the locality 17, *m*, which has long been possessed by the family of "*Pyke*"—the most ancient in Everton, and one which, by the intermarriage of its present head with a lady of the family of *Heyes*, has created for itself extensive interest, and will have great influence in the future concerns of the township. The locality, 17, *m*, was long the residence of the ancestors of the present John Pyke, Esq. In the year 1784 his father died there, and his widowed mother afterwards long resided at this old-fashioned villa, with her very worthy daughter, Miss Ann Pyke. In this dwelling these two excellently-disposed ladies remained until the year 1825, in the plain, praiseworthy, moral, and neighbourly style of *good old days*.

On the death of his mother, in the year 1825, the present Mr. Pyke, at considerable expense, converted

an antique, better sort of large farm-house, into a genteel and commodious place of residence, in every way suitable for a family of respectability. The old dwelling was flanked on the north by a large barn, which Mr. Pyke took down.

The Pyke family promises to perpetuate its name in the township to a remote period ; the main branch or head of it has for some time past established its residence at Everton, and to all appearance permanently ; the family being numerous, and owning extensive possessions, it is probable that they will be induced, in many instances, even when settled in separate conjugal communities, to take up their abode where their name has been so long known, and where the increasing value of their property will afford them proportionate weight and consequence.

In early life, the present John Pyke, Esq. was a master-cooper of Liverpool ; but it is long since he retired, and no doubt with adequate pecuniary reward, from the toils, cares, and risques of business, to enjoy, in the autumn of life, that modicum of peace and happiness which Providence shall please to place before him ; and where is he more likely to find peace and happiness than in the quiet and semi-rural social enjoyments of Everton village ?

In the year 1790, the locality 19, *k*, was owned by the heirs of the late Mr. Thomas Heyes, whose widow was the last person of the name that held possession of the place ; the house is still standing, on the west front of that locality, in which the late Mrs. Thomas

Heyes died. She was a kind-hearted woman, but, like her neighbour, Mrs. Bennett, was much confined to an in-door life, by infirmities and want of health. The family of Heyes is, perhaps, the most ancient Everton family whose immediate descendants are known to be still inhabitants of the township; and from the extensive possessions, which old deeds, maps, and various other documents shew them, from time immemorial, to have possessed in the place, they must have long ranked high in weight and consequence at Everton.

The *nobles* of Everton have previously been alluded to in these pages, in which class many of the Heyes' family formed a part; from them the Messrs. Pyke, Woodhouse, Row, Beezley, Okill, and Manifold have derived considerable parts and parcels of property, all which families, and likewise those of Plumpton and Jenkins, are, by actual affinity of blood, or by matrimonial alliances, connected with some or other of the branches of this family. The *name* of Heyes has, however, become extinct in the township, except in the Christian appellation of some of the juvenile descendants.

Most people of the present day must well remember the late Mr. John Banks, of Liverpool, who was a respectable-looking old gentleman. About the year 1782, Mr. Banks had a spinster sister, who then resided as a companion to the last Mr. Heyes, at the villa now under consideration. Miss Molly Banks was a courageous woman, and often took delight in

exercising herself with the use of fire arms. Her intrepidity and presence of mind once preserved her friend's house from robbery. Having been awakened by some strange noises in the dead of a winter's night, Miss Banks stole from her bed, and seizing a loaded fowling-piece, proceeded to an upper window, from whence, by the glimmer of a few twinkling stars, she discovered some men striving to effect an entrance into the house, through a window immediately underneath the one at which she stood; upon which she cautiously unfastened the lattice, and gently obtruded the fowling-piece, sufficiently to bear on the mark, and fired most effectively, for, although the robbers scampered off, one of them was seriously wounded, and crawled to the end of the village, where, it is supposed, his comrades put him into some vehicle, and conveyed him away, no further trace of blood being discovered. Miss Banks was proud of her achievement, and the community was protected from night depredators, for robberies were unknown in the township for a considerable time afterwards.

The house in which the late Mrs. Heyes resided, and indeed the whole of the locality 19, *k*, has undergone many alterations and amendments, and is now the residence of John Pyke, Esq., whose lady is great niece to the last male of the family of the Heyes' * who resided at Everton.

The next locality on the south, adjoining to Mr. Pyke's, is that which is marked on the map 38, *b*.

* The late Mr. *Thomas Heyes*.

This villa, in the year 1790, was the property and residence of the late John Rowe, Esq., the father of the much lamented and worthy George Rowe, Esq., who died on the fifth day of July, 1826, aged fifty-seven years, and during the time he was serving the office of bailiff of the borough of Liverpool; an office which, had he lived, there is little doubt would have been a prelude to his possessing the mayoralty of that place. George Rowe, Esq. was twice married; by the first wife he had a son, who died in 1829; by the second wife he has a daughter, who is now heiress to the family estates of the Rowes of Everton.

Some seventy years ago, the family of Rowe first settled itself in Everton; the head of this family (the late John Rowe, Esq.) came from Cheshire, and previously to his taking up his abode at Everton, had been a most respectable merchant of Liverpool. The late John Rowe, Esq., the elder (for he had a son whose name was also John), for a long series of years performed a conspicuous part in Everton's municipal matters, and internal local arrangements. Mr. Rowe became an inhabitant of Everton at a time when its *nobles* were not overburthened with discernment, when their wit was homely, and their manners but very slightly polished; the *lords* of Everton were then unscholastic, plain-dealing, honest people, to whom Mr. Rowe became a treasure, for in the direction of the affairs of the township he was *factotum*; nor can his good services be denied with any shew of truth, for his measures appeared to be those of pru-

dence and *patriotism* : that he was ever attentively at his post, is clearly ascertained, by his name appearing affixed to almost every public document of consequence, from the year 1764 to that of 1805. But towards the latter end of the last century many new comers, of equal mental capacity, influence, and consequence with Mr. Rowe, settled themselves in Everton, and this circumstance, together with his advanced state of life, led him, a few years before his decease, to withdraw altogether from public affairs.

For a long period the old nobles, with Mr. Rowe at their head, opposed the innovations of the new settlers, whose attempts at more enlightened, and consequently more expensive, modes of proceeding, were ill brooked by the *legitimates* of Everton. Many bickerings and wordy skirmishes were the consequence ; but at length Mr. Rowe, and a great majority of the old *regime*, gave in to the better planned measures, and acted in friendship and concert with their new neighbours.

By his intermarriage with a daughter of the late Mr. George Heyes, the late elder John Rowe, Esq., became greatly interested in the proprietorship of the lands of Everton : both the map of 1790, and Mr. Sherwood's recently constructed map, shew that many extensive and valuable parcels of land in the township were, and still are, the property of the families of Messrs. Rowe and Beezley. The late Mr. Beezley also married a daughter of the late Mr. George Heyes ;

and the sisters, Mrs. Rowe and Mrs. Beezley, were co-heiresses of their father's Everton estates.

The late elder John Rowe, Esq., who died on the 27th November, 1811, left one son and two daughters; his eldest son John, a bachelor, died in the life-time of his father, on the 31st May, 1809, aged fifty-three years; the late worthy George Rowe, Esq., the youngest son, and who survived his father, has been already noticed in these pages; and of the daughters, one is also deceased. The remaining branches of the late Mr. Rowe's family are, a grandson,* a granddaughter, and a daughter, the present very worthy Miss Sarah Rowe, a cheerful, intelligent, excellent lady, who now dwells at the Crescent of Everton, from whose retentive stores of memory many passages in this treatise are drawn. The younger John Rowe, Esq. never placed himself very conspicuously in society. For a short time after the elder Mr. Rowe's death, the family continued to reside at the locality now under consideration (38, *b*), but at length quitted and sold it. The new proprietor converted it into a brewery, which proved an unprofitable speculation. Since then, the premises have been in many hands, and are now the property of James Plumpton, Esq., a gentleman who is a branch of a family long connected with, and greatly interested in, the landed

* This grandson is also dead—he departed this life 20th April, 1829, at Bath, aged twenty-two years; by his early and lamented decease his half-sister becomes heiress to many valuable Everton properties.

property of the township, and of whom notice will be taken more largely hereafter. Mr. Plumpton is erecting an extensive mansion in the rear of the old dwelling, which is to be taken down when the new house shall be completed,—the work of demolition, indeed, has already commenced.

The next locality on the south of Mr. Plumpton's residence, is that marked 12, *g*, which was, long previous to the year 1790, the property of a very old Everton family, of the name of Johnson, and is still in the possession of Mr. Tatlock, the great grandson of the last Mr. Johnson, who was seized of the property in question. The Tatlock family has very valuable and extensive possessions in the township, most of which accrue from the marriage of the late Rev. Henry Tatlock with the daughter of a rich Everton *noble*, the Mr. John Johnson above-named, who built the dwelling-house now standing on this locality, 12, *g*.

Mr. Johnson is said to have been an honest, straight-forward Englishman; endowed with more *sense than shew*; and to have been a merry, sociable neighbour—a happy, cheerful, *home-beloved* family-man. Mr. Johnson was at one time in treaty with the late Joseph Rose, Esq., for the disposal of a piece of land which now belongs to John Carson, Esq., in Netherfield-road north; it was a certain croft, in which a favourite mare of Mr. Johnson's wife was buried; Mr. Rose affected to be careless about the purchase, and suffered the affair to lie dormant for a

time ; at length, he seriously applied to complete the affair, but Mr. Johnson *then* rose in his demand full fifty pounds, urging, in a somewhat satirical strain, that he must have fifty pounds more than he had formerly demanded, "because that croft was poor old Smiler's burial place." The bargain was eventually agreed upon, and, with many a chuckle of delight, Mr. Johnson has been heard to boast, that he had sold a dead horse for fifty pounds ; a sum, as he was wont to observe with a sly wink, greater by far than any dead horse was ever sold for before.

The late Rev. Johnson Tatlock was grandson to the late Mr. John Johnson, and inherited most of his grandfather's Everton possessions. Mr. Tatlock has left a widow, and an only son, who, together with a very worthy, cheerful maiden lady, sister to the reverend gentleman, are now the only survivors of a family which at one time promised to be as numerous as it was influential in the township. The Tatlock family quitted this residence many years ago, which has been in the occupancy of many tenants since that period, and is now the residence of Mr. Wm. Syers, one of a family which has, in some or other of its branches and connexions, been resident in the township for the last fifty years—the individuals of this name (all of one and the same family) at the present moment compose in the aggregate a greater number than that of any other name in the township.

The next locality on the south of the last named is that marked 26, *e*, which, in the year 1790, was the

property of the late John Strong, Esq., long an eminent merchant of Liverpool. At the same period Mr. Strong was also the proprietor of several other parcels of land in Everton, which lie contiguous to this locality, and which property was, after Mr. Strong's death, purchased by Thomas Hodgson, Esq., who bequeathed them to his son E. L. Hodgson, Esq., and his children, to whom the property now belongs; the lands are all marked with the figures 26. E. L. Hodgson, Esq. for some time resided at the villa now owned by the Rev. Jonathan Brooks. Mr. Hodgson frequently stood forward in many weighty public matters; but the scenes of his strenuous and well-meant endeavours lay chiefly in Liverpool, of which place he was long a merchant of eminence.

The locality under consideration is little other than a very long passage (private property) leading in an eastwardly direction to the other possessions of the same proprietor. On the north side of this passage is the village smithy, generally a noted place, but here fixed in a situation too private to be ever on a par with *Shakspeare's smithy*. At the present smithy of the village of Everton, there are none that stand "with open mouth, swallowing the news," for nothing is spoken of there but the lightest and most insignificant of village matters;—*once*, however, there was a smithy at Everton!—but of *that* more anon. There is a small ivy-covered cottage, built of the Everton red free-stone, which covers nearly one half

of the frontage of this locality ; it seems a diminutive and incommodious residence.

On the south boundary of the last-named locality stands another narrow lot, marked 22, *f*, on the map, which, in the year 1790, belonged to the family of the late John Williamson, Esq., once a wealthy and highly respectable brewer of Lancelot-hey, in Liverpool, who possessed much other valuable property in Everton, all of which has passed into other hands. There were few characters connected with Everton that stood higher than Mr. Williamson's ; his conduct was truly good, and his *pale-beer* was so honestly brewed, and so excellent of its kind, that it acquired a highly celebrated name, both at home, and at all foreign parts to which it was sent.

A circumstance happened to Mr. Williamson, with such singularly happy results, as to deserve notice. He had been long afflicted with a grievous disorder in one of his legs, for the cure of which he called in the best medical practitioners, who in vain exerted themselves in various curative efforts—the disorder defied their art—amputation was at length decided upon, the profession and the patient having agreed to the operation ; but, on the morning of the day on which it was to have been performed, one — Ashton, a cowkeeper of Kirkdale, and who was also a veterinary empiric, chanced to call on Mr. Williamson, and, after a little chat, the *undiplomaed doctor* requested permission to explore the *morbid sinuosities*

of the diseased member. After due investigation, the honest old *milk manufacturer* proposed, for the reward of half-a-barrel of ale, to undertake the cure of the condemned leg; and, by way of making the offer more tempting and acceptable, the spurious practitioner engaged to go through his operations, up to the very last stage of cure, without the aid or introduction of knife or saw. The proposal was accepted, the regular disciples of Galen were dismissed, and the leg was cured, but the half-barrel of ale was——never paid——no, but in lieu thereof, the purse of Mr. Williamson was so much at the cow-keeper's service, that his stock in trade gradually became greater, and was so advantageously managed, that, in a few years, a handsome competence was created for the lucky, though illegitimate, meddler in the art of leechhood.

Through his intermarriage with the daughter of the late Mr. Williamson, General Gascoyne, the present worthy member of parliament for Liverpool, became interested in some valuable lands of Everton.

By an inscription, chiseled on a stone over the west door, or main entrance, of a cottage which stands on this locality, 22, *f*, it would appear that the building was erected in the year 1644; but notice of this place has been already taken in the section of antiquities; it is now the property of a Mr. Slingsby, a respectable, and, as rumour has it, wealthy grazier. If the improvement in this place be the effect of Mr. Slingsby's own taste, he has evinced knowledge

in the art of embellishing dilapidated domiciles, for this humble villa is only deficient in a few flowers and shrubs to give it a rural and agreeable finish. There are fastidious persons, who are pleased to say that the inscription over the portal of this cottage is a *forgery*, or an interpolated, spurious piece of intelligence, placed there in comparatively modern times, by the *would-be* owner of a place of antiquity.

Proceeding southward, the next locality is that marked 1, o, on the map, which, in the year 1790, was the property and place of residence of the late John Shaw, Esq., a gentleman who, at that time, was the most extensive proprietor of Everton lands.

The principal part, if not the whole, of the Everton possessions of the late John Shaw, Esq., became his through intermarriage with a widow lady of the name of Halsall.

There is abundant evidence that the name of Halsall long ranked the highest in the list of the names of Everton's aristocracy; and yet there is not now one individual of the name dwelling in the township; but it is a name that will long remain conspicuous on its annals—in many a transfer-deed for ages to come it must of necessity appear. The archives of Everton contain many vouchers of the Halsalls of old having played prominent parts in most of its transactions; and for centuries last past there appears to have been individuals of that family resident in the township, and lords of its soil.

There are still some members of the Halsall family

in existence, and who bear the name ; but it does not come within the aim and object of this work to enter into an enquiry respecting their professions, prospects, or intentions, or why they are not lords of some parts of Everton's soil at the present time. There are also some of the first families of Liverpool related to, and connected with, the family of the Halsalls of Everton ; amongst others, those of Goore and Staniforth. The last Mr. Halsall, of Everton, was long styled an *Everton noble*—he died rather suddenly, and it was his pleasure to bequeath his estates to his widow, who, as before stated, again intermarried with the late John Shaw, Esq., and to him she bequeathed the Everton estates.

The mansion which stands on locality 1, o, was originally built by one of the Halsall family ; it has been increased in size, decorated, and embellished, at various times, by successive owners and occupiers ; the late Mr. Shaw long dwelt there, as did his family for some time after his decease. The villa is now in the occupancy of William Nicholson, Esq., an alderman of the borough of Liverpool, a highly respected gentleman, and fully deserving of the good name he universally bears : but it is in *higher* annals—those of Liverpool—that Mr. Nicholson's biography should be placed, and where, in all likelihood, it will appear.*

By casting a glance at the map, it will be per-

* Since this was written, Thomas Shaw, Esq., the owner of this villa, has made it his place of residence.

ceived, that the late Mr. Shaw's Everton possessions were, in the year 1790, most extensive—each and every locality inscribed on the map with the figure 1, belonged to that gentleman, and the entire, or very nearly so, of those possessions descended to his only son and heir, the present Thomas Shaw, Esq., a member of the common council of Liverpool.

The present Mr. Shaw interferes but little with the public affairs of Everton; Liverpool, it is presumed, offers a more tempting field for the employment of the time he wishes to devote to public business. There was nothing prominent in the life of the late Mr. Shaw; he was unambitious and unostentatious, and, according to the posthumous character given unto him by his neighbours, meritoriously fulfilled his conjugal and parental duties.

There are some ancient buildings in this locality, which appear to have been erected for, and used in, agricultural pursuits, by the Halsalls of old, when they farmed their own lands; and a few paces more southward stands an ancient dwelling, at which a worthy widow, of the name of Rutter, resides, one of those useful, deserving people who, through the medium of what are called "country lodgings," offer and bestow many comforts, kindnesses, and conveniences to those who have not the power, or inclination, to domicile themselves in the family circles of their own relatives, or other near and dear connexions; it is said, that persons necessitated, or at all disposed, to seek for such things, may find cleanli-

ness, comfort, pure air, and equally as pure kindness and attention at this humble, semi-rural cottage. On the south border of locality 1, *o*, there is evidence of a stream of water having formerly ran to the westward, across Everton-lane, and so on through a gully, which still remains on the south parts of localities 25, *d*, and 1, *b*. The road is sougged underneath, but the accumulation of water in the eastern parts hereabout is now insignificant—formerly it was excessive, as the names of the adjoining localities denote, many of them being designated as connected with a river—such as the names of “River Hey,” “River Slack,” &c.

There is nothing sufficiently remarkable connected with the next locality, 22, *g*, to call for particular notice; indeed it may be as well to state here, that localities of *land only*, unless under some peculiar circumstances, will be passed over in a cursory manner, and, in many cases, without any notice whatever.

If, however, a plan that is in contemplation, and which is actually sketched or draughted in outline on paper, should be ever carried into effect, a noble and spacious street, and an elegant square, will be laid out on the lands marked on the map 26, *a*, *b*, *c*, and *d*; this plan, if carried forward, will comprise 180 most desirable building lots.

Proceeding southward (having passed across the west end of Mill-lane) by the map, the observer's eye will fall on the localities 42, *a*, 42, *b*, 42, *c*, and

42, *d*; on the latter of which stands a good house and out-buildings, erected by the late Doctor Gleave, whose family, in the year 1790, were the proprietors of all the localities now immediately under consideration; and in which family, the most part of these properties still remains vested.

There was formerly an ancient dwelling that stood on the site of the present house, and part of the ancient edifice still remains on the south of, and adjoining to the present house,—the old part has the appearance of a diminutive cottage, or *dub-down*. The tenant of this villa is William Russel, Esq., a highly respectable merchant of Liverpool. Previous to the licensing of the present coffee-house on Everton-brow, the old house, which was taken down by Dr. Gleave, had long been a coffee-house, or, according to the idiom of its day, a public-house, famed far and near for the superior and savoury manner in which beef-steaks were cooked, and served up to the guests, and of course was much frequented by the *bon vivants* of former days; and even after the house lost its licence, its celebrity was retained, for the cook, or some successor of her's, made and sold a rich kind of cake, which was much esteemed and greatly sought for by constant customers, Sunday saunterers, and holiday idlers. When this place was a public-house, it was generally and extensively known by the name of the Half-way-house, and is the place alluded to, in several minutes entered on the town's-books, under the name of "Boyd's."

Adjoining the last named locality, on the south, is that marked 10, *a*, which, in the year 1790, belonged to Thomas Hodgson, Esq. The house as it *then* stood had been erected by a Mrs. Bridge, the mother of the late James Bridge, Esq., who was a merchant of eminence in Liverpool.

Since Mr. Hodgson's time, the villa has been owned and resided at by the late and present town-clerks of Liverpool, the Messrs. Statham, father* and son, and to those gentlemen the place is indebted for the improved state to which it is now brought; indeed, they much increased the dimension of the mansion, and in a great measure converted the villa into what it now is—a pleasant and commodious place of genteel residence.

The villa is now the property and residence of the Rev. Jonathan Brooks, a magistrate, to whom the inhabitants of Everton are frequently considerably indebted, for the able and efficient manner in which he performs his magisterial duties in their concerns: and it may be added, that to the able, independent, and impartial manner in which that reverend gentleman exercises the judicial power with which he is very frequently invested, the public at large are also highly indebted; his measures appear to be promptly and appropriately adapted to protect the property and lives of the community. The Rev. Mr. Brooks has recently become rector of Liverpool; as a preacher he stands

* Richard Statham, Esq., the late town-clerk of Liverpool, who died 27th March, 1820, aged 75 years.

almost unrivalled, in that town, greatly as it abounds with able and eloquent ministers of the gospel.

There is much that is highly interesting in the next locality, which is marked 18, *b*, on the map, and is on the south and east of the one last noticed. In the year 1790, the late James Plumpton, Esq. was the owner of this locality, it being then a piece of pasture land, containing 2A. 0R. 22P. About five years ago, it was purchased by subscription, and was surrounded with handsome, strong, and high walls, and dedicated to the uses of a burial ground, under the appellation of "The Low-hill Cemetery;" but subsequently its name has been changed to that of "Necropolis."

The Necropolis is, in reality, altogether within the township of Everton, at a few yards distant from West Derby or Low-hill, there being only Rake-lane between the townships; and as this repository of the dead is most conveniently accessible from Liverpool by the two main roads which lead from that populous town to Low-hill, it is probably judicious, though not strictly correct, to give it the name of "The *Low-hill* Necropolis."

The design and uses of this undertaking are highly deserving of eulogy, and it is admirably adapted, in point of situation, to answer every purpose of its projectors; it lies at a properly remote distance from the crowded scenes of vitality; its high walls protect the bodies of the dead from profane disturbance; its appearance wears a quiet and solemn, yet (if the word may be used) *cheerful* air; in fine, it is just

such a spot as the good children of mortality would select wherein to have their *last bed made*. The establishment is, indeed, not less a credit to its projectors and proprietors, than it is a convenience of the first magnitude to its populous neighbourhood.

There are many excellent regulations under which the Necropolis is conducted, the particulars of which will be given in the Appendix; but there is one of great value, in a liberal and enlightened point of view, which must be mentioned here, and that is, the permission of having funeral obsequies performed by pastors of any religious persuasion, at the choice and will of the friends of the deceased. This privilege forms a strong inducement to many individuals of the community to have their remains laid amongst those of others, with whom in life, though of different sects, they commingled in amity and good fellowship. Why should we be over mindful who is our next neighbour in the grave? let not, then, even the *shadow of a thought* arise to instigate us to over-nicety, in the choice of a last earthly home; or if such a thought will intrude, let reason and christian charity overrule it. Before taking leave of this subject, it may not be irrelevant to notice concisely the architectural embellishments and conveniences of this cemetery.

The whole of the principal, or south frontage of the Necropolis, is of plain, handsome white stone; in the centre of that front, are iron gates, separated by and suspended from two strong and handsome

pillars, which prop and support the *pediment-wall* that crosses and crowns the entrance. That part of the cemetery which fronts Everton-lane is fenced in by a wall of similar stone, 13 feet high; the other parts of this extensive burial-ground are surrounded by brick walls of similar height. The entrance, or iron gates, at the south front, are flanked with two handsome buildings, in the Grecian style of architecture; that on the west is the registrar's or resident minister's house, and that on the east is dedicated to the performance of devotional and sepulchral rites and ceremonies. In the last named edifice is a large apartment, or chapelry, where funeral processions are admitted immediately on their arrival at the cemetery.

To fix a stationary registrar, or resident minister of religion, on the spot, is in perfect keeping with the general design and purposes of this institution; and serves, in a high degree, to give to the establishment a requisite air of sanctity. The Rev. John Bruce is the present resident minister, who appears at all times courteously inclined to furnish any desired information relative to the ceremonies and regulations of the place.

What now remains to be noticed of the south district of Everton will require but a limited space. From the cemetery, the boundary line of Everton crosses Rake-lane, and passing along the south side of locality 18, *f*, again joins, and continues to run eastwardly along that lane, on which extensive line there were, until lately, only two cottages, which

stand on locality 31, *c*; but a new street has been recently laid out, and about twenty houses are now building, on locality 18, *c*; and locality 18, *f*, also seems destined to be soon covered with houses. On arriving at the south end of Boundary-lane, the boundary line runs due north, and on that entire line there is only one dwelling, which stands at the north end of Boundary-lane, and is called Whitefield-house, which was erected about twenty years ago by the late Mr. Bailey, a master tailor, of Liverpool. There is, however, a garden in Boundary-lane, in which stands, very deeply recessed, a small cottage, where people resort to drink tea, and, in the season, to feast on strawberries and cream. This place is the property of E. Gibbon, Esq., a most respectable gentleman of Liverpool. Whitefield-house is a pleasant rural residence, but solitary and lonely in winter; Thomas Reddish, Esq., an extensive wholesale grocer of Liverpool, is its present proprietor.

On the north side of the south district there are only two domiciles, one of which stands at the north-east corner of locality 20, *d*, and is the property and residence of Edmund Mawdsley, Esq., the grandson of an old Everton noble, the late Mr. Edward Rice, and a lineal descendant of a long line of Everton ancestors. Mr. Mawdsley was a currier, but has retired from business, to enjoy, as joint-heir, the landed possessions of his forefathers. Of the *Rice* family more will be stated hereafter.

The other dwelling, on the north side of the south

district, is that one of Mr. Pyke's which was described at the commencement of this section.

There are a few humble dwellings in the interior of the south district, at the east end of Mill-lane, fixed, by a strange singularity of taste, in a lonely, and, as the common saying is, "an out-of-the-way place." There are also some houses erecting at the south-west part of Mill-lane, some of which, to all appearance, will be of very moderate size, and would, were it not that they will be skreened by a larger dwelling on their west, much deteriorate the respectable, and even elegant plan, on which Mr. Plumpton has commenced at the west side of Everton-lane.

Thomas Molyneux, of Newsham, Esq., a magistrate of the county, and an alderman of the borough of Liverpool, owns locality 32, *a*, and Mr. Thomas Widdowson, of Knotty Ash, a descendant of an ancient Everton family, owns localities 31, *a*, 31, *b*, and 31, *c*.

The localities 28, *a*, and 28, *b*, are still the property of a family of ancient standing, named Livesley, and which, in former days, long dwelt on the borders of Everton, on the south side of Rake-lane.

The locality 18, *c*, is the property of Thomas Banner, Esq., a highly respectable accountant of Liverpool. It is here that the builder is now so busy, running up clusters of houses with almost magical haste, which savour more of town, than of rural operations.

SOUTH-WEST DISTRICT.

The south-west district of Everton is bounded on the north, by Everton-brow and Everton-village; on the east, by Everton-lane; on the south, by a strip of land in West Derby, and by lands of the parish of Liverpool; and on the west, also by lands of the parish of Liverpool.

At the present epoch, the south-west district of Everton is beginning materially to change its outward appearance; the architect's pioneers being busily employed in clearing and levelling the surface of the ground, and in laying out streets and alleys; the builders' sappers are also constantly employed in sinking drains and forming cellular excavations, for the foundations and under-ground conveniences of dwellings, of various dimensions, for honest John and Lady Bull. It is in this district that Thomas Shaw, Esq. has recently made sale of very considerable and extensive parcels of land, to the amount (as rumour has it) in one bargain alone of £30,000: the purchasers, of course, purpose to have the green fields covered with dwellings and conveniences requisite for the comforts, enjoyments, and employments of mankind.

Mr. Shaw himself has been recently at very considerable expense in the formation of a long-extended, wide, commodious road or street, which effects a desirable communication, or line of passage, from Everton-brow to Upper Islington. It is about

three years since Mr. Shaw *seriously* began the formation of this road—it has been a work of much labour, and, in all likelihood, of much cost; the solid rock in the hilly part has been quarried and lowered several feet, the hollows have been filled up and raised, until the street's surface has been brought nearly to a level.

There are already several houses built in Shaw-street, chiefly in the north-west quarter, although it is only a few months since the first brick of the first of those houses was laid;* they are of various dimensions, some being very capacious, and almost magnificent structures; nor are there any yet erected in this street but such as would befit a genteel and respectable family.

The lands of which Mr. Shaw has recently made so extensive a sale, lie on the west side of Shaw-street, and will soon become a *human-hive*, plentifully stocked with swarms of bipeds, who, for want of accommodation and space, must emigrate from the over-crowded hive of Liverpool.

The east or upper side of Shaw-street still retains a sort of semi-rural character; along its whole line excellent houses, with gardens in their rear, will doubtless, ere long, be constructed, and afford most delightful abodes to the busy denizens of Liverpool, who, at a very trifling exertion, might daily walk from the Rialto to their meals, and nightly to their quiet beds.

* Autumn of 1829.

Commencing the survey of the south-west district, where Everton borders or touches on Low-hill, and directly opposite to the cemetery on the west, the first object of notice is a villa, on which stands a splendid mansion, built in the first instance by a family named Fabious; afterwards enlarged by the family named Johnson already noticed; but very considerably improved and embellished by the late William Gregson, Esq., grandfather to the present proprietor, who, together with this villa, owns certain other contiguous lands, all bearing the figure 5, on the map.

The exterior of the mansion here alluded to does not present to the observer any traits of magnificence, but its interior economy and arrangements are, or at all events were, splendid, if not superb. During the time it was the residence of the late John Gregson, Esq., its interior was splendidly furnished, in a style of elegance seldom exhibited beyond the precincts of the metropolis. At this mansion, a prince of the blood-royal (the Duke of Gloucester—then Prince William) was frequently entertained in the most sumptuous manner. Some fifty or sixty years ago, the public road was swerved or diverted from its straight line, to give this villa a better appearance, and to remove the noise and bustle of a public road farther from its front; which measure reversed the old adage, or motto, of "*pro bono publico*." A time may arrive, however, when the grounds of this villa will be converted into building plots, and then, perhaps,

the authorities of Everton will be enabled to arrange, to the satisfaction of all parties, for the return of the road to the direction it originally took.

Some twenty years ago, the Gregson family ceased to make this villa their place of residence ; since when it has been in the occupation of many aristocratic families, and is now in that of Adam Lodge, Esq., a most respectable and eminent merchant of Liverpool. At a few paces distant, on the south, from the south entrance gates of the Gregson villa, there is a public well, fenced off from the parapet of the highway by a good iron palisade ; the water from this well is procured by direct access to the liquid itself, through the medium of a few stone steps ; it is free to the public, and seldom dry. The Gregsons of this family have been long conspicuous in the affairs of Liverpool ; it is, therefore, in the annals of that place where their biography must be sought. In the affairs of Everton, none of them seem to have interfered, excepting the late William Gregson, Esq.

The boundary land, or border of Everton, as it leads to the west from the south part of the Gregson villa, buries itself behind a narrow slip which fronts to Brunswick-road, in Low-hill, and is the property of the Rev. Mr. Formby, of Formby. Of this south border of the south-west district of Everton little need be stated, there being* not a building on its whole line : neither was there a single architectural erection on the west border of the same district in the year

1790; and even to this day, only one dwelling is to be found on that entire length of line; indeed, with the exception of Carver-street, and an opening now formed at the south end of Shaw-street, the south and the west boundary lines of this district are hemmed in by the lands of Liverpool.

The last-named dwelling stands on locality 49, *a*, and, in the year 1790, was the property of William Roscoe, Esq., of Liverpool, a gentleman whose merits are so universally known, and whose fame is so firmly established, that nothing can be stated in these pages to enhance the one or extend the other.

In search of data to frame this treatise, the following anecdote has been furnished: it is given as received; and on him who supplied it must rest the *onus* to prove its claim to veracity. “William Roscoe, Esq. and the late William Neilson, Esq. were, when youths, *inmates* at the establishment, warehouse, or shop of the late Mr. John Sibbald, stationer and bookseller, of *Old* Castle-street, Liverpool. During their sojourn at Mr. Sibbald’s, it was the custom of the late Mr. Aspinwall, a solicitor of Liverpool, to visit the worthy stationer’s shop. Mr. Aspinwall being in want of an apprentice, fixed his inclination on Mr. Sibbald’s young friends, and urgently requested that one of them should exchange the study of the belles lettres for that of the law. Mr. Sibbald seemed inclined to keep young Roscoe in the magazine of the muses, but the solicitor was more strongly inclined to draw the youth from the flowery paths of literature

into the sinuous, crooked, labyrinthal avenues of law, and eventually succeeded." This anecdote may appear simple and pointless, but it naturally gives rise to the following reflection and question. How oft is Providence apt to indulge in what, to us short-sighted mortals, seems to be strange whims!—had not young Roscoe been removed from Mr. Sibbald's *garden of poesy and prose*, what *flowers* of literature might he not have raised? for at the most critical period of his life, they removed him from the truly delightful, fascinating, and fertile fields of Mount Helicon, to toil and delve in the law's dry, hard, and arid plains; but in which, it is true, many skilful and penetrative men reap golden harvests.

Mr. Roscoe himself dwelt at this villa for a time, but subsequent to the year 1790 he disposed of it, and most probably to the late Mr. Ewart, who resided for a few years at the *once* elegant mansion that is built on this lot. It was, both in Mr. Roscoe's and Mr. Ewart's time, a delightful place of residence, although seated on the verge of a populous town; but very recently the face of the adjacent ground has been much altered—the builder is busy in its very precincts, the villa itself is become a wilderness, and the mansion may be almost termed an excrescence, for its size, and still intrinsic value and handsome appearance, are altogether out of keeping with the present state of its vicinity. This villa is the property of the family of the late William Ewart, Esq., a gentleman whose good fortune in trade, at Liverpool, was

scarcely second to any other individual of that town. It is little more than twenty years since Mr. Ewart added to his original Everton possessions by the purchase of localities 25, *e*, 25, *f*, and 25, *g*, for (as *on dits*) £2000 paid down, and an annuity of £50 to the late Mrs. Fisher for life. Mr. Ewart, who died 8th October, 1823, was the owner of the St. Domingo estate for a short period, about the year 1811. The localities last purchased by Mr. Ewart, 25, *e*, *f*, *g*, are becoming valuable; their north front is exactly opposite to that handsome pile of buildings—the Crescent of Everton: and the architect seems to have made the first of his operations by felling the timber which grew on the borders of these fields, and by intersecting the land with intended streets.

Proceeding up Everton-brow, the next locality on the east to the last-named is that marked 1, *i*. From time immemorial, and until very recently, this place was pasture land, but its green sward is now ploughed up, and its site becomes rapidly covered with pile on pile of *burnt clay*: the cattle of the Liverpool dairy-men, which used to walk to this pasture, with little exertion, have now to proceed much further in quest of nutritive herbage. Amongst other domiciles lately erected on this last-named lot is that of the Misses Latham, the worthy aunts of Thomas Shaw, Esq., whose dwelling is opposite to Watmough-street; and where those ladies are passing quiet and seemingly happy lives, practising and enjoying the rites of hospitality with a numerous and select circle of acquaint-

ance. The other architectural erections, finished or in progress of completion, do not call for remark or notice here.

The locality 1, *k*, which, on the east, adjoins the lot last-named, was a beautiful piece of land, but the formation of Shaw-street, and of other new roads, has materially changed its appearance, where, some few years ago, happy, jocund boys and girls were wont to disport in holiday time; but they must now seek a play-ground in some more remote sylvan scene, for the grassy, velvet covering of this place is destroyed. At the north-east part of this locality, which forms the north end of Shaw-street, a number of houses are erected, as has been before noticed. The views from the west parts of these habitations are commanding and delightful, and the street in their front is bold, spacious, and very wide.*

The locality 1, *n*, is a pretty little garden spot, in the occupation of a very deserving man, Mr. Halliday, of the Everton coffee-house. Next to the last-named locality is that marked 1, *m*, on which the cottage styled "Prince Rupert's Quarters" stands, of which notice has been already taken in the section of "Antiquities." There is, however, a small charming spot of land in the rear, or on the south of the cottage, which deserves some slight notice: it is said once to

* It must not be omitted to state here, that Thomas Shaw, Esq., has given to the public road a long slip or slice of land from off the north side of this field (1, *k*), running from the north end of Shaw-street westwardly;—the land so given is, at its broadest part, near ten yards in breadth.

have been a bowling-green,—it is the veritable dominion of privacy, and yet an admirer of fine views and busy scenes could not desire a better station, for from this commanding spot, during the live-long day, most interesting objects lie before, and pass in full view of, the observer; and from hence, there is little doubt, Prince Rupert directed many of his operations against Liverpool, during his memorable siege of that place, in the year 1644—tradition, indeed, declares that he formed a battery on this very platform.

Adjoining the last-named, on the east, is locality 65, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property of the late George Goring, Esq., who was a broker, and afterwards a merchant, much engaged in the trade of Liverpool, and who died 6th March, 1818, aged sixty-four years; he was an affable, hilarious, obliging member of society; and for many years actively and usefully employed, when his other avocations permitted, in gratuitously superintending the municipal affairs of the township. This property is still in the possession of his relatives, the Misses Green, who are the nieces of the late Mr. Goring: at present the place is in the occupancy of Mr. George Syers, of his Majesty's customs, of whom it must suffice to say here, that he is not behind his neighbours in the practice of hospitality, good fellowship, and philanthropy.

Some time during *the last century*, an officer of the revenue chanced to be invited to the house of Mr. Goring, who entertained him with a bottle of most excellent wine; but before the last of the vinous

liquid was poured out, a handsome seal, which was dangling from the host's watch, caught the officer's attention, who, at his own request, was permitted to examine the bauble; for which condescension Mr. Goring, a few days afterwards, was visited with a charge for *single* duty on armorial bearings, and given to understand, that he was indebted to the goodness of his wine for the favour of exemption from double duty, or that part of the charge which goes into the officer's own pocket. Mr. Goring, it is said, properly appreciated his being *favoured* in this way.

Adjoining the last named, on the east, is locality 66, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property of the late Robert Green, Esq., once an eminent silversmith, of Liverpool. Mr. Green erected the handsome house now standing on this lot, at the same time with that which Mr. Goring built on his adjoining lot—they may, indeed, be styled twins, being, as it were, under one roof. This place also belongs to the Misses Green, and is tenanted by a respectable family of the Society of Friends, named Robson.

Locality 48, *a*, is the next on the east to the last named, where is also a good house, erected, some fifty years ago, by the late Anthony Tristram, Esq., whose exertions in the business of a saddler, at Liverpool, were well rewarded. In the year 1790, the place belonged to his daughter, the late Miss Dorothy Tristram, and is now the property of George Brown, Esq., who, as a denizen of Everton, will be

noticed hereafter. This villa is in the occupation of a near relative of Mr. Brown, being the residence of Mr. George Withers, formerly a merchant, but now the able secretary and practical conductor of affairs at *Lloyd's*, in Liverpool.

In a cluster, on the east and south of the last named villa, are the localities 25, *a*, 25, *b*, 25, *c*, and 25, *d*, all of which were the property of the late John Seacome, Esq., and were sold by his executors to the late John Fisher, Esq., an eminent ship-builder of Liverpool, and were long in his occupancy. Mr. Fisher, who died in 1791, married a daughter of the above-named Mr. Seacome, who resided at this place until her death, which took place in the year 1812. The good family-house and out-buildings on this property were erected by the late Mr. Seacome, and altogether form an agreeable residence, there being sufficient land annexed to *amuse*, and even tolerably well employ, an amateur agriculturist.

The Seacomes of Everton have, for a very long period, been proprietors of lands and other possessions in the township: at times they have been most evidently conspicuous characters in the place, and long ranked as nobles of Everton. Much of the landed property of the last of the Everton Seacomes remains in the possession of his grandchildren of other names, and particularly that of Ellison. The name of Seacome is extinct at Everton, or lies dormant in the town's documents, and in old title deeds; but it

will, doubtless, long live in the grateful recollection of its heirs.

Most of the localities bearing the figures 16 now belong to the Ellison family, chiefly indeed to the very deserving and respectable head of that family, Seacome Ellison, of Litherland, Esq.

Mr. Ellison has recently sold a field, 16, *f*, for nearly £3000, which, together with two other closes of land, measuring in the whole 4A. 1R. 6P., were bought by one of his ancestors on the 29th July, 1724, for £84 10s., and are leasehold for 1000 years, at a quit rent of 1s. per annum per acre.

In the year 1817, the parties interested in the late Mr. Seacome's property obtained an act of parliament, principally with a view of obtaining the liberty to dispose of it *instantly* if advantageous occasions offered; for under the restrictions of Mr. Seacome's will, no sale of his lands could be effected until a youth, then of tender years, became of age. At the time the act was procured the measure seemed politic, but it was an expensive undertaking, and the youth became of age before an opportunity arrived to dispose of much of the property. To exemplify the probable advantages which the power to sell would have given, it may be stated, that one field of the late Mr. Seacome's was, soon after the act was procured, contracted for at the price of £2900, whilst the rental of that field at the time of sale only yielded some £40 per annum, and which it had never exceeded.

There is a rough historical draft, or, more properly speaking, a technical law brief, touching certain events in which the township of Everton is deeply concerned; a sort of investigation into the claim of Everton being independent of the manor of West Derby: it is a document of investigation and proof, substantiating the fact that Everton is, and has been from time immemorial, a manor of itself. This draft, *or history*, is deposited in the town's chest, where it has long lain; and in the schedule of the contents of that chest it is denominated, "*Seacome's History of Everton.*" This draft of *Mr. Seacome's* is a counterpart, *verbatim et literatim*, of the account of Everton which Mr. Gregson has inserted in his "*Fragments of Lancashire*;" thus, it is reduced almost to a certainty, that Mr. Gregson's data were derived from Mr. Seacome's draft: indeed he states that his data were derived from "the MS. of Isaac Green, Esq.," and that MS. may have been, and most likely was, drawn up by Mr. Green, for it wears the appearance of a lawyer's writing. But the compiler of the MS., be he either Mr. Seacome or Mr. Green, has, at great pains, collected some excellent and valuable information relative to, and directly bearing on, the origin and construction of the independence of the *manor* of Everton. After strict investigation, there is the strongest reason to conclude that the MS. now deposited in the town's chest was the *property* of a John Seacome, Esq., who was an alderman of Liverpool in the early part of the last century,

and being his *property*, it acquired the name of "Seacome's History of Everton;" and with much shew of veracity, the late Isaac Green, Esq. might be declared to be the author. The gist of Mr. Seacome's MS. is given in this treatise, blended with various other matter, so as to connect the isolated parts, and give to the whole a more regular and historical character.

The localities now under consideration, marked with the figures 25, are the property of Messrs. J. and R. Fisher, shipwrights, of Liverpool, gentlemen, whose loyal zeal and respectability are well known in that town.

The mansion of the Seacomes has, since the demise of Mrs. Fisher, been in the occupancy of very many tenants; amongst others, our most exemplary minister, the Rev. R. P. Buddicom, dwelt there for a time; and very recently a good and most excellent lady, Mrs. Kewley, died there.

The locality 25, *b*, is a charming and valuable spot, and the township has lately purchased a narrow slip from the east side of it, to effect an improvement in the highway, which has been considerably widened at that part: the road thereabout is now safe and commodious for all kinds of vehicles, and for passengers on horseback and on foot. This road, until very lately, was the only main thoroughfare, or line of communication, between the village of Everton and the London-road; and three years ago, at this its north end, it was a narrow and inconvenient passage,

and as unsightly as it was inconvenient. In making this improvement to the road, it became necessary to fell a row of stately trees, which stood on the east border of the field, and were an ornament to the scene. This is the only circumstance in the whole transaction to be regretted.

On the south of the last-named locality stands that which on the map is marked 18, *a*. Of all the large patches of land in Everton, there are few, if any, that exceed this lot in value and beauty: it has a most extensive frontage to Everton-lane, is of great, though irregular width, and possesses most charming and extensive prospects on its whole west line. Long did this delightful spot remain in verdure, coveted by all villa-projectors, and tantalizing all speculative builders; but at length, in the year 1824, the owner, James Plumpton, Esq., who seems to be possessed of spirit and taste, commenced architectural operations there himself, and has constructed some very delightful villas. Some lots Mr. Plumpton sold, and on others he is erecting several very handsome mansions.

The northernmost of these buildings belongs to Adam Cliffe, Esq., a denizen of Everton, and a most respectable merchant of Liverpool. At this house the Misses Coleman have established a seminary of the first class, where respectable females are boarded and educated. The situation of this seminary might almost tempt parents and guardians to place their *treasures* in its pure air; but if confidence may be placed in report, there are also many other advantages

obtainable at this establishment, viz., the care, kindness, and judicious instruction bestowed on the fair and tender charges committed to the guardianship of its talented and kind conductresses.

The four neighbouring villas on the south of Mr. Cliffe's are the property of Mr. Plumpton, and occupied by Daniel Buchanan, Esq., Thomas Sands, Esq., Mrs. Waln, and W. Latham, Esq. The next villa on the south is that of W. Fosberry, Esq.; and more southerly, stands that of James Logan, Esq.

In Everton-lane, very nearly opposite to where the house of A. Cliffe, Esq. now stands, a severe conflict took place, in the year 1812, between a body of the police of Liverpool, and a band of robbers. Those marauders had frequently stopped and robbed the passengers in various hackney-coaches which occasionally plied on the outskirts of Liverpool; at length the police of Liverpool resorted to stratagem, with a view of capturing and punishing this daring gang of banditti. The police-men, being well armed, placed themselves in a hackney-coach, soon after it was dark, and proceeded leisurely over Edge-hill; and when they arrived at the point before-named they were assaulted by the robbers, who lay in ambush at the west end of Mill-lane: a desperate conflict ensued with fire-arms and sharp weapons, but, strange to state! no lives were lost. The robbers were at last discomfited, some of them were secured, but a few fled and escaped, taking their course over Mr. Plumpton's field, in which some of their cast-away fire-arms were found the next

morning. The experiment succeeded, for since then hackney-coaches have been safely permitted to ply in this district.

One of the police-men, of bulky size, was jeeringly likened by his fellows to Falstaff, for, like the fat knight, he foundered on the field of battle, and was picked up when the fray was over, to *join* in boasting of the prowess exhibited by the victorious party. Those of the robbers who were taken were tried, and three of them were found guilty, and executed at Lancaster, in April, 1813.

In Gore's newspaper, of 19th November, 1812, is the following account of the affair just noticed. "On Friday night last, about nine o'clock, as a party of police-officers and special constables proceeded in a hackney-coach along the road leading from Everton towards Low-hill, they were attacked by five men, armed with a blunderbuss and pistols, who after breaking the coach windows, opened the doors and demanded their money. Upon finding that the party inside were armed, the robbers fired into the coach, and one of the constables having suffered himself to be robbed, agreeable to the directions he had received, a desperate affray took place, three of the constables were, unfortunately, soon disabled, one by a slug through his arm, another by several cuts on the head, and another by a severe cut over the eye; we are happy to say, however, that no lives were lost, and two of the villains were secured. Two more were apprehended in the course of Saturday night."

As one of the lords of Everton's soil, James Plumpton, Esq. must have individual notice ;—he is also the descendant of a family which has been long connected with Everton, as proprietors of valuable lands in the township. The Plumptions dwelt, for a considerable time, at a good, but somewhat *old-fashioned* house on the borders of Low-hill, about fifty yards distant from the south-east corner of the Gregson-villa, where the present Mr. Plumpton owns several extensive parcels of land. If matters in Everton *progress*, as they appear likely to do, it may be expected, with great probability, that the operations of Mr. Plumpton, and the uses to which he is putting his landed property, will result in his reaping a somewhat splendid income. There has been a singular peculiarity running through several generations of this family, a peculiarity that might be emphatically called *single-heirship* ;—for the present James Plumpton, Esq. is the only child of an only child's only child. It is due to Mr. Plumpton to state, that he has often readily and politely afforded information, useful, and indeed needful, to the compilation of this treatise. Mr. Plumpton now temporarily resides at the old-house before named, at Low-hill, awaiting the completion of the mansion he is building in Everton village.

On the south of Mr. Plumpton's locality, 18, *a*, is the burial ground of the Anabaptists of Liverpool. This place was gratuitously presented to them, on the 1st March, 1707, by Hannah and Daniel Fabious,

who then dwelt at a house which stood on the site of the Gregson-villa. The condition of the gift was, that the place should ever after be used by the Anabaptists as a place of burial. It is described as "lying on the east of Chapel-field," from which, it is to be presumed, a chapel may at some remote period have been in that very field, or somewhere in its vicinage. This quiet and compact cemetery is, however, too small for the burial uses of the religious community, or society, to which it belongs; and its insufficiency of size may have originally led to the formation of the extensive and every way more appropriate sanctuary of the dead already described—the Necropolis.

This section must not be closed without noticing the church now building in the south-east quarter of Shaw-street, which bids fair to be an ornament to the scenery around; and any beauties of style it may be found to possess, when it is completed, will be conspicuously exhibited, for it will stand on a commanding site. As far as the elevation of this church has proceeded, it is highly creditable to the architect's ability; and as he is young, it is not only sincerely hoped, but it is to be presumed, that the whole, both of the design and execution, may win him a character for talent, and lead him to celebrity. This church will be erected with a fund raised in subscription shares, under the superintendence, and according to the designs, of Mr. John Broadbent, surveyor and architect, of Liverpool, and which, it is probable, will be

named St. Mary. Contrary to customary usage in such matters, the proprietors will build the church in the first instance, and after its erection procure an act of parliament, under the clauses of which its affairs are to be ruled and conducted. The Rev. Mr. Tattershall is spoken of as its intended minister. The edifice is admirably situated, being in a quarter that has long stood in need of such a place of public worship.

WEST DISTRICT.

The west district of Everton is bounded on the north by the lands of Kirkdale; on the east by north and south Netherfield-roads; on the south by Everton-brow; and on the west by the lands of Liverpool. This district is so closely *intwoven** with the lands, liberties, and houses of Liverpool, on its whole west front, as to create already in the south part of it some difficulty in nicely and precisely distinguishing the lines and limits of the two townships; the complexity is particularly evident in and nigh to Fox-street and Great Homer-street, where the sinuosities of the boundary lines are most irregular and perplexing, running in a zig-zag way, forming many short and sudden changes of direction; and when the surface shall be covered over with buildings, as it is very likely shortly to be, much difficulty will be placed in

* It is very laudably determined to go to parliament this session (1830) to have the boundaries of Liverpool, on the west of Everton, distinctly, and, as it may be termed, symmetrically defined. If the matter be brought to a conclusion in time for the appendix to this work, it will be inserted there.

the way of all who may be interested in defining and ascertaining the true and exact boundaries; many buildings will be placed there with parts seated in two townships, as already are some houses and localities in that neighbourhood.* It would be an act materially serving and accommodating the public, and would relieve the authorities in their operations touching rates, assessments, and taxatory collections, were the inhabitants of the towns of Liverpool and Everton mutually to fix more definite, clear, and conspicuous boundary lines in this quarter. Suppose it were agreed, that the east side of Fox-street, and the west side of Great Homer-street, should form the boundary lines thereabout; such agreement would give a palpable *distinguishment* to the liberties of the two townships, so far as those streets extend, and would impose the responsibility on Everton, to keep Great Homer-street in repair, but none other west of it; and on Liverpool, that of Fox-street, but none other east of it: nor need such adjustment be confined to this particular quarter, it may be beneficially extended northward, to Mrs. Potter's land, and again in the rear, or on the east side of Soho-street. As to Everton, similar arrangements might be made with West Derby and other townships; in particular as regards the strip of land opposite the Necropolis, the

* This passage was written early in 1829; it is left unexpunged, notwithstanding the projected alteration of the boundaries; as it may serve to elucidate the necessity of having some better defined and more distinct line of boundary drawn.

land behind Mr. Formby's house, near Brunswick-road, the Boundary-lane lands, &c. &c.

The road called Everton-brow has, from time immemorial, been the main passage from Liverpool to Everton; its first known name was Causeway-lane, afterwards it long went by the name of Loggerhead-lane, and for the last forty years it has been styled Everton-brow, until recently, the lower or west end has been honoured with the more dignified title of the Crescent. This road was formerly narrow, and in poor plight. It may serve to give an insight into its former state, and also to shew some other points connected with the neighbourhood of that thoroughfare, to use the words of an elderly gentleman, who well remembered the circumstances of which he treats; "The communication (from Everton) with Liverpool was through a deep sandy lane, the cops or hedges on each side not being many yards asunder, nor was there any parapet or foot path to accommodate pedestrians: just within the limits of Liverpool, at a long low house, where the late Mr. Nicholson long resided, was a small ale-house, near to a dyer's pond—the latter surrounded with willows. This public-house was called the Loggerheads, and was of much celebrity in former days, which it first obtained from the civility of the landlady, and the choice and nourishing qualities of the viands and beverage she dispensed; the sign was *two heads*, the motto, 'We three loggerheads be.'" The informant somewhat cynically goes on to say, "Whether or not the sign was intended as a

perpetual monitor to the nobles of Everton, history has left us in the dark." The same house has recently been again licensed, and is now open to the public under the name of "The Loggerheads Revived."

The first object to be noticed in the west district of Everton is a handsome, imposing pile of buildings, which, commencing at the west end of Everton-brow, extends about two-thirds of the length of the north side of that road; this place is named Everton Crescent, and consists of sixteen excellent houses, well calculated for the reception and uses of large and respectable families, most of the mansions affording, in their interior construction and arrangement, ample space and fitness to entertain extensive parties. The apartments of these houses appropriated to banqueting and festive purposes, and those reserved for dormitories and dress, are neatly, nay, in many instances, elegantly finished; there are also many of those snug, warm, and cheerful apartments, so admirably adapted to the taste, comfort, and domestic propensities of John Bull, where daily and hourly delicious, racy, and truly British scenes of domestic felicity are enacted.

The formation of Everton Crescent originated, some twenty-two years ago, with a few spirited gentlemen of Liverpool, of whom Messrs. Webster, Bibby, Highfield, and Scholfield were the chief, if not the whole. In the year 1807, those gentlemen bought the two fields (15, *n*, 15, *o*) on the south fronts of which the Crescent stands, and shortly after the purchase, com-

menced the erection of the handsome pile which now adorns the place; the four centre, or single-fronted houses, were the first built. The project of those enterprising individuals has been completely effected, and it is hoped with pecuniary advantage to themselves; be that, however, as it may, for so highly embellishing this charming spot, they are entitled to the praise and thanks of the public.

The Crescent of Everton may be considered the *thread* of buildings by which the towns of Liverpool and Everton first became closely and intimately interwoven—the first link of the chain which now connects the two townships so closely together. After the Crescent had been projected, and partly constructed, other buildings, of much smaller dimensions, began to be erected at its back or north side; nor can it be denied that the vicinage of these smaller domiciles diminishes the beauty of the Crescent, and even robs it of many advantages which it possessed at the outset.

It will not be expected that individual notice can be taken of all persons who dwell in dense and numerous populated parts of the township; the biographer cannot, even in brevity, use his pen without data to work with; and it is owing to the want of it, and not to disrespect or neglect, that many worthy and respectable individuals who are, or have been, denizens of Everton, are passed by without notice; but every opportunity will be taken to treat of the lords of the soil, and of other property in the township.

A worthy and wealthy member of the Society of

Friends dwells, or very lately dwelt, at one of the Crescent mansions—Isaac Hadwen ; and from another of the Everton Crescent mansions the late Nicholas Waterhouse (the younger of the two persons of that name who have dwelt at Everton,) was somewhat suddenly removed from this to a better world. The Lord giveth, and he taketh away, and all that he does is good and wise : thus the pious and resigned mind may reason ; yet greatly sorrowful were a multitude of persons at the sudden removal, in the strength of manhood, of the late Nicholas Waterhouse, from his afflicted family and numerous friends.

As a proprietor of lands in the township, as a daughter of an Everton noble, and more particularly as due to her own genuine worth, Miss Rowe, who also dwells at the Crescent of Everton, is entitled to notice. Miss Rowe is the last surviving daughter of the late John Rowe, Esq., of whom mention at large has already been made. With a disposition piously and morally disposed, a splendid competence, and a cheerful mind, this lady passes her earthly probation contentedly and exemplarily. Many particulars in this treatise have been kindly communicated by Miss Rowe.

At the easternmost mansion of the Crescent dwells John Wright, Esq., an alderman of Liverpool. Mr. Wright is one of the most popular members of the common council of Liverpool, there being a truly praiseworthy spirit of patriotism and independence

in his public conduct—but his biography belongs to the annals of Liverpool.

On the east of the Crescent, separated only by the intervention of Watmough-street, stands another handsome, imposing pile of buildings. This cluster has been erected within the last year or two, by brothers of the family of Holmes, gentlemen of old and most highly respectable standing in the commercial walks of Liverpool; at the two easternmost of these mansions, the brothers, John and Henry Holmes, Esqrs. reside. Another of these last-noticed mansions is in the occupancy of Christopher H. Jones, Esq., gold and silver-smith, of Liverpool. Of Mr. Jones it may be briefly said, that he is of suave manners in society, and prompt and honourable in his public transactions.

Adjoining the uppermost of Messrs. Holmes' premises on the east, is locality 52, *a*, now the property and residence of Latham Hanmer, Esq., of his Majesty's customs, who has, from youthhood to this the autumn of his life, honourably and diligently performed his public and private duties; and fortune has amply repaid his diligence and attention, as she generally does in similar cases.

The erection of the mansion that graces Mr. Hanmer's villa was commenced about the year 1790, by a Mr. William Mayor, continued by the late Nathaniel Mc Knight, Esq., and nearly completed as it is now by Benjamin Grey, Esq. There is a narrow private road or passage on the east, adjoining the south end

of Mr. Hanmer's locality. The privacy is established by the presence of a gate, which is occasionally closed—the public are generally permitted to use this road, though it is really and *bona-fide* private property.

In the year 1790, locality 55, *a*, which is the next on the east to Mr. Hanmer's, was the property of Edward Rogers, Esq., a most respectable merchant and broker of Liverpool; the chief part of the elegant, and then thoroughly rural mansion which stands on this lot, was built by the afore-named Mr. Mayor. Since Mr. Rogers' time, this charming villa has been the property of various persons, and in the occupancy of several tenants; at present it is the residence of Mrs. Barton, and the property of William Dixon, Esq., a gentleman who ranks high in the mercantile classes of Liverpool. Mr. Dixon long resided at this last mentioned mansion; but some years ago removed to a handsome, commodious house, which he erected on the north part of this locality. During the dreadful storm of the night of the 4th December, 1822, Mr. Dixon had the misfortune to lose two very lovely children, by the fall of some chimneys of the house at which Mrs. Barton now resides: the little innocents had not long retired to their couch, when the melancholy occurrence took place.

Mr. Dixon is a most respectable and energetic member of Everton's community; possessing, in a high degree, the tact so necessary for the execution and furtherance of public affairs, he has frequently stood forward to render the township good service,

and it is hoped that he will long live to take an active part in the growing cares, and rapidly expanding municipal affairs of Everton.

In the court of Mr. Dixon's present residence, a fine female infant was cruelly exposed, on the 17th December, 1827, where it was left by its unnatural parents, and is now maintained at the township's charge, under the name of *Rebecca Netherfield*; she is a healthy little girl, but, owing to a burn, is likely to be a cripple for life, the fingers of both hands having become so much contracted as to render it doubtful whether she ever will be able to use them to advantage.

The next locality to Mr. Dixon's is that marked 60, *a*, now the property and residence of Joseph Simpson, Esq., collector of excise, Liverpool, a most courteous and obliging public officer, and an example for "Jacks in office;" indeed, were all public officers, in the performance of their duties, like this gentleman, that opprobrious term would soon become obsolete.

Just previous to the year 1790, the late Henry Ross, Esq., a master-mariner of Liverpool, erected the excellent house at which Mr. Simpson resides. Mr. Ross, and his very worthy eldest son, John, were men of great mechanical talent, the elder of whom much improved on the mode of steering vessels at sea; as to his widow, the late Mrs. Ellen Ross, who died 20th October, 1813, she was *kindness personified*. During the night of the great storm of January, 1802, a chimney of Mrs. Ross's was blown down, the falling mass and fragments of which forced their way

through the roof into a bed-chamber, where the late Mr. John Ross lay, who, despite of the storm, was sleeping soundly; he was buried in the ruins, and all who approached the place were convinced that he was lost to his family and to the world for ever; with much trouble and caution, the rubbish was removed, and at length Mr. Ross was discovered, lying in a state of stupor; on examination, however, it was found that he had almost miraculously escaped with life; a falling rafter having interposed a slight barrier of opposition to the weight of rubbish that lay over his body, and which, through the kind ordination of Providence, saved his life. It was said that the concussion or the fright had injured his head, but the assertion was erroneous: let his head, however, have sustained what damage it might, the writer of this passage well knows, that his heart sustained no injury, for after the accident it continued to beat as it had done before, with friendship and good-will to his fellows, equal to that of the purest philanthropist: he died at Messina, 17th March, 1816.

On the north of Mr. Simpson's is the locality 57, *a*, the property and residence of the family of the late John Livingstone, Esq., a very successful merchant and underwriter of Liverpool. In early life he had been a master-mariner, and by talent, industry, and prudence raised himself to opulence. Some twelve months ago he fell a martyr to that monarch of pain—the gout. The aforementioned Mr. Mayor built the house of the late Mr. Livingstone, which was afterwards

owned and occupied by an eccentric member of the law, named Turner, from whose hands it fell into those of a Mr. Gibb, who, about twenty years ago, erected the excellent house which stands on the north part of this lot.

Adjoining the last-named is locality 56, *a*, on which is a spacious house, erected by the late Thomas Dickenson, Esq., and now belonging to and occupied by Mrs. Marsh. After Mr. Dickenson, this villa was owned and occupied by a gentleman who had raised himself to affluence, lived here awhile in splendour, and died at Liverpool, in straitened circumstances—an every day lesson this, which many read, but few heed. On the north of Mrs. Marsh's villa are two snug, commodious, and comfortable dwellings, erected by the father of Mr. Anderton, who dwells at the northernmost of them. In 1790 they were the property of a Mr. Powell, agent to the London cheese-ships, and now belong to a Mr. Kevan, of Liverpool.

There is a narrow passage or road on the north part of the last-named premises. Twenty-five years ago this road led, to the westward, as far only as the east part of locality 1, *w*, but for more than twenty years the passage has been free to the public, from Netherfield-road South to Fox-street, and may be now considered a public thoroughfare. On the north of Mr. Kevan's premises, and only separated therefrom by the passage just named, is locality 31, *d*, on the east part of which stands a truly elegant, though moderately-sized mansion, erected by Thomas Huson, Esq.,

in the year 1809. Mr. Huson, who was a master-mariner, and afterwards a most respectable merchant, long resided at this charming villa, which is at present tenanted by F. Lapage, Esq., a young merchant, who has just commenced his commercial career, in a respectable line, at Liverpool. A cottage, barn, &c., which stood on the site of this mansion, have been noticed in the section of "Antiquities." Searching into antiquated matters, it would appear that this was the nearest spot to Liverpool on which any Everton dwelling stood in ancient times, and so it continued to be for a great length of time.

Locality 16, *b*, stands next on the north to Mr. Huson's villa. Why the first-named property still remains unbuilt on, is marvellous; it is a choice spot of land, and most invitingly offers itself to the gentleman who would wish to construct an agreeable villa, or to the builder who might look to profit by erecting a dozen or a score of good houses.

On the north border of the last-noticed lot is Prince Edwin-street, a good bold street, which has been formed out of the southern sides of localities 22, *c*, and 12, *d*, penetrating also through the localities marked 1, *w*, and 1, *x*. All these four parcels of land have changed owners since the year 1790; until lately they were principally owned by a gentleman named Humphreys; but he has disposed of them in parts to several gentlemen, some of whom have formed elegant villas, and others are using their bargains speculatively, by selling the lands in small

parcels. The limit of this work will not permit minute descriptions of the *thickly-settled* parts of Everton, the observations, therefore, touching this street, must be concise.

There are nine houses on the north side of Prince Edwin-street, almost the whole of which are handsome, commodious erections, having on the south good and useful garden-grounds; the easternmost of which belongs to William Appleton, Esq., a respectable merchant, and a worthy man. At the westernmost of these domiciles resides Mr. Benjamin Cope, an architect and surveyor, of Liverpool, who was the first to commence architectural operations in this street, where he has formed many excellent villas, all of which, except his own residence, he disposed of, as they were completed. Mr. George Robinson resides near to Mr. Cope, in an excellent house, which was built by the former a few years ago. Of Mr. Robinson's intimate connexion with Everton, more will be noticed hereafter. A good part of the south side of Prince Edwin-street, in the west, has recently been purchased, in the way of business, by Messrs. Lowndes and Robinson, most respectable solicitors of Liverpool. In this quarter great changes are taking place,—new buildings constantly starting into view. The inconvenience of copyhold tenure begins to be felt here, owing to the subdivision of the lands into manifold lots.*

* It has been stated to the author, that Everton copyhold lots may be enfranchised, or made lands of inheritance, on the payment, after domiciles are erected thereon, of one whole year's rent to the lord of the manor.

At a charming villa on the south side, and near to the upper or east end of Prince Edwin-street, resides David Hodgson, Esq., a most respectable merchant of Liverpool; this villa was formed by the late Mr. Roger Adamson, who, in the first instance, built a small house, so planned as to be easily converted into kitchens, servants'-hall, and servants' dormitories, at which Mr. Adamson resided the necessary time, entered into a composition for taxes, and afterwards built the handsome mansion that now stands on the lot: it is perhaps supererogatory to say, that Mr. Adamson paid no more taxes for the great mansion than he had done under composition for the small building first erected.

Returning now to travel *descriptively* along the skirts of the district, the compiler proceeds to state, that on the north side, at the upper end of Prince Edwin-street, stands a handsome pile of buildings, consisting of two commodious, delightful, and it may be said, elegant dwellings: these villas were formed in the year 1812, by the Rev. Jonathan Brooks, at present of Everton-lane, and William Wainwright, Esq., the talented and much respected secretary to the Liverpool Office at London. The Rev. Mr. Brooks dwelt for some years at the villa he formed here, which is now tenanted by Samuel Staniforth, Esq., an alderman of Liverpool, and chief director of the stamp department in and for this district. Mr. Wainwright did not reside at his villa; he disposed

of it to the late Charles Sydebotham, Esq., unto whose heir, — Greenway, Esq., it now belongs.

On the north of Mr. Greenway's villa lies locality 7, *b*, which in the year 1790 belonged to the late William Clarke, Esq., banker, of Liverpool, and is now the property of William Brown, Esq. and his family, Mr. Brown having married the daughter of the late owner of these premises, John Brown Esq., formerly an alderman of Liverpool, and who died at this villa, 11th March, 1810, aged 74 years. The mansion that graces this villa was commenced by the late William Skelhorn, Esq., of Liverpool, and completed by the late Mr. Brown, who also erected the stables, and formed the extensive stabling establishment which is placed on locality 27, *a*, on the east side of Netherfield-road, opposite unto Mr. Brown's villa.

The encroachment of buildings from Liverpool, pushing themselves cancer-like into Everton's bosom, tends much to rob the genteel residences in this neighbourhood of many advantages they originally possessed. On the north, adjoining Mr. Brown's villa, is locality 34, *b*, where Miss Ellison, a lady of cheerful, neighbourly, and truly friendly habits and feelings, has long resided. This snug little domicile, in the year 1790, was the property of a Mr. Harrison, one of an old-standing family in the township. About twelve months ago, W. Brown, Esq. purchased this diminutive villa, together with the east

part of locality 34, *a*, so far as runs westward until in a line with the west end of locality 58, *a*. On the north of Miss Ellison's residence, at a few paces distant, is locality 58, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property of a Mr. Thomas Wareing. The greater portion of this lot, (being the east part of it) is now the property of William Robinson, Esq., who was long an eminent stationer and bookseller of Liverpool. There were formerly an old cottage and a barn on Mr. Robinson's part of this lot, but that gentleman took them down, and in 1801 constructed a handsome, commodious dwelling-house, on the north part of his property, at which he long resided; more recently he has erected another excellent house on the south, where he now resides. These are two most delightful and desirable villas, wearing a truly pleasing air of neatness and gentility.

Mr. Robinson has realized a handsome independence, and lives in a state which some one has styled "*otium cum dignitate*;" his charming residence is so admirably situated, that it combines in itself the advantages of a town and country residence. The inhabitants of Everton are much indebted to Mr. Robinson for his various gratuitous exertions during a long series of years in the township's affairs; indeed, for nearly thirty years, whenever his serviceable exertions have been required, Mr. Robinson has seldom if ever failed to attend municipal meetings, nor has he ever shrunk from the burthen of public duty; and in several in-

stances his exertions have been of essential advantage to the township.

At the northernmost of Mr. Robinson's villa dwells, with his very worthy mother, Mr. Thomas Wainright, a surgeon, who has lately commenced practice. There is very much to commend in this young gentleman's suave, agreeable, and polished manners; that he is skilful, there is little doubt, which qualification therefore, united with his urbanity of manners and truly exemplary conduct, entitle him to receive the countenance and encouragement of the Everton community, and—but enough; in such a community as that of Everton, talent and worth cannot languish.

The remarks touching the impracticability of descriptively individualising the population of Prince Edwin-street, are applicable also to the population of Roscommon-street—a street which has been formed out of the south part of locality 22, *b*, its western part indeed penetrating somewhat into locality 23, *e*.

Roscommon-street is now pretty closely studded with handsome dwelling-houses, each having a neat court or garden-grounds attached: this street is inhabited by very respectable persons, and by many who move in the upper spheres of Everton's society. At the westernmost house, on the south side of this street, dwells Mr. John Davies, who deserves not only notice but praise, for his enterprise and industry. Mr. Davies is professedly a cordwainer, but that trade may be deemed only secondary, as regards his

other and more momentous operations; indeed, it would be no misnomer to style him architect and builder, for he has done much in these lines: he has materially embellished Roscommon-street, by erecting, near to his own dwelling, several houses, whose exteriors are as pleasingly handsome as their interiors are commodious and comfortable, and it may be said that they are finished with some degree of taste and even of elegance.

Some excellent houses, on the south side of Roscommon-street, are the properties of George Johnson and Hugh James Sanderson, Esqrs.; these gentlemen are brothers-in-law, and, in addition to the houses just alluded to, they have recently made some extensive purchases near the mere, on localities 19, *e*, 19, *f*, 30, *a*, and 30, *b*, where they are erecting three excellent mansions, and forming pleasant villas. The Johnsons are a wealthy family from Ireland; Mr. Sanderson is a most respectable and enterprising merchant, of talent and integrity, carrying on business at Liverpool; and, like numbers of other merchants of that town, by residing at Everton, daily, and more especially nightly, he solaces himself with quietude and pure air. It is here that the very worthy Mrs. Wiatt must be noticed; she is the widow of a gentleman who led the way in the improvements made in the north parts of Everton, near to where the church now stands. This cheerful lady, together with her sister (also a widow), resides at what might be termed, with no very great exaggeration, a petty

paradise, seated at the east end of Roscommon-street, on the north side: it is a place, if the term may be used, of *public privacy*; its front is ever adorned with the richest treasures of Flora, by handmaidens or *handmen* who never lose sight of neatness and order.

The late Thomas Wiatt, Esq. was an eminent solicitor of Liverpool, who, about thirty years ago, commenced embellishing the northern part of Everton, by erecting some very excellent mansions, and transforming its almost barren lands into pleasant villas, creating for each a fertile garden and delightful pleasure grounds; sheltering them with shrubs and trees from the storms to which this part of Everton is particularly exposed. Before Mr. Wiatt's time, individuals, merchants, or other men of wealth, settling at Everton, only directed their attention to their own lots, which they improved, and frequently greatly embellished; (the late Joseph Rose, Esq., in some degree, may be excepted;) but Mr. Wiatt erected mansion after mansion, which he successively occupied himself, or, in common parlance, gave them a "house-warming," and then, like the settlers of the western parts of the United States, he would dispose of his "*improvement*," and proceed to "clear and improve" other waste and half wild spots. That quarter or part of Everton where Mr. Wiatt first began his operations is now scarcely second to any, in the beauty of its appearance and in its value, and is annually becoming more and more embellished:—Mr. Wiatt died on the 7th January, 1811.

Every one who beholds the beautiful villa of John Carson, Esq. must be gratified with its appearance; it forms a pleasing, picturesque feature in Everton's delightful scenery. In the year 1790, this place was the property and residence of the late Joseph Rose, Esq., a gentleman who, some little while before his decease, had formed, for an individual, what might almost be termed gigantic plans, and, had he lived, there is little doubt that long ere this the lands he owned in Everton would have been closely covered with the habitations of men, having laid out many streets, and contemplated the building of a multitude of dwellings. To the streets that he formed he invariably gave the names of classic authors, such as Homer, Virgil, Roscommon, Dryden, &c., and to one street in Liverpool the semi-ludicrous cognomen of Sawney Pope (Alexander Pope). It is not, however, to be taken for granted that Mr Rose was deeply versed in "literary lore," it was more as a mark of admiration, than any extent of knowledge he possessed of those authors, which caused Mr. Rose to compliment their memory in the way he selected.

Mr. Rose built the mansion, and resided himself at the villa, where Mr. Carson now dwells; the latter gentleman purchased the place soon after Mr. Rose's death (which took place on the 27th March, 1802), and has ever since resided there. Mr. Rose possessed a little of the spice of eccentricity—but this is also supererogatory, for men—aye, and women too, in general, are little other than *machines of eccentricity*.

The present owner and occupier of this villa, John Carson, Esq., has been a favourite of Fortune; the goddess has long smiled on him, both as a master-mariner, and as a merchant; and it is not her fault, if he is not now enjoying all the comfort and content which prosperous men can possibly desire.

The next locality, on the north to that of Mr. Carson's, is marked 23, *a*, and is now incorporated with 23, *b*, the whole forming a beautiful villa, the property of Richard Dobson, Esq., who resides at the handsome mansion erected on the east part by Thomas Bateman, Esq., of Manchester, who owned, and resided at this place for a few years. Mr. Dobson is a cotton broker, of the first class, in Liverpool, and is reputed to possess skill and high integrity in his extensive transactions.

To Mr. Dobson must be awarded an ample share of praise, for the attention he has long bestowed on that excellent institution, the Blue Coat Hospital of Liverpool, the interests of which have been long with Mr. Dobson of the highest consideration. And here, without confining the bearing of the remark to Mr. Dobson alone, it may be observed, that some cynics deem it a spirit of pride that works within and stimulates many persons to useful public exertions: be it so—it is, however, a species of pride that does good to man,—it is a noble, not a scornful pride; it is, indeed, that which even meek charity may countenance, and heaven-born pity patronize.

The villas, in a line north and south with Mr.

Dobson's, are all delightful places, and afford pleasure to those who view them from the west; where, for a long extent, they grace and embellish the base of Everton-brow.

In the year 1790, the localities 4, *b*, *c*, *d*, *e*, and *f*, adjoining Mr. Dobson's on the north, were the property of the late Gill Slater, Esq., who converted them into a villa, and erected in the east part the stately mansion which now adorns the place: this villa is now, and for a considerable time past has been, the property of William Earle, Esq., one of the oldest standing of the most eminent merchants of Liverpool, the state of whose health has induced him, latterly, to prefer residing in a warmer climate than that of Everton. On high occasions Mr. Earle has come forward, and given active and influential aid in the township's public concerns, and most particularly at a time when government had well nigh taken from Everton its character of rural seclusion and respectable quietude, by converting the St. Domingo mansion and estate into a barrack and military exercising grounds. Separated from Mr. Earle's villa by locality 3, *k*, is locality 24, *a*, on which stands a most excellent house, erected, some fifty or more years ago, by the late John Tarlton, Esq., a gentleman who realised a handsome fortune during the good old and highly prosperous times of the tradesmen of Liverpool. Mr. Tarlton died on the 25th July, 1815, aged 84 years, when this villa became the property of his worthy daughter, Miss Tarlton, who still resides there, highly

respected and esteemed by a large circle of friends and acquaintance. The polite kindness of Miss Tarlton has permitted this work to be embellished with the annexed view of the old Beacon; the original is in that lady's possession, and was taken on the spot nearly sixty years ago, by an amateur painter, a friend of her late father.

Adjoining Miss Tarlton's villa, on the north, is locality 3, *i*, which the late John Mather, Esq. formed into a most delightful villa, and about twenty years ago, he erected a capital mansion, with suitable out-offices, at its east part. The late Mr. Mather dwelt for some time at this villa, which is now the property, and in the occupation, of his son, John P. Mather, Esq., a gentleman extensively engaged (as was his father) in the trade of that valuable staple of commerce, cotton; a trade in which, formerly at least, all who prudently operated, enriched themselves. The plan of Mr. Mather's mansion is most admirable, for the space of ground which it covers; but were it to be attempted on a smaller scale, it would prove a failure.

On the north of Mr. Mather's villa are localities 35, *a*, and 35, *b*, the property, in the year 1790, of the late James France, Esq. a Liverpool merchant, of the first consideration in his time. Mr. France erected the somewhat magnificent mansion which stands on locality 35, *b*, but soon after its erection the architects proclaimed the place "over ornamented," a hint which Mr. France took, for he reduced and

removed many decorations that might have been deemed embellishments in China, but nowhere else : of these scarcely a vestige can now be traced. This splendid and valuable villa is the property and residence of John Cropper, Esq., a merchant of Liverpool, and wealthy—but it would be a repetition amounting to tautology successively to recite the fact of persons residing at Everton being wealthy.

The two next localities on the north of Mr. Cropper's villa, 12, *b*, and 16, *a*, are valuable patches of land. A wide, handsome street might be advantageously formed in this neighbourhood, and the project would offer the highest advantages to the gentlemen of the north of Everton, were they themselves to take it in hand ; otherwise, it is most probable, jobbers, builders, and speculators will ere long effect the operation, on a scale, and in a manner, which may not only give annoyance to this *now* respectable neighbourhood, but may also much deteriorate the beauty and the value of the villas that are already formed in this quarter. As to the other advantages which the formation of such road would afford to the inhabitants of this part of Everton, they are too manifest and self-evident to need enumeration here.

Though not actually offered for sale, yet both or either of these lots might be readily purchased ; that marked 12, *b*, is the property of the Tatlock family ; and the other marked 16, *a*, is the property of Seacombe Ellison, Esq., a gentleman too liberally inclined,

and who feels too deep an interest in the township, to stand in the way of any project that might promise it an advantage. On the north of Mr. Ellison's field is locality 3, *h*, the property of Charles Horsfall, Esq., who in the year 1811 erected the elegant, commodious mansion which stands at the east part, and formed the whole into a most charming villa, where he has resided ever since.

Mr. Horsfall has long enjoyed that quiet, moderate, but steady degree of popularity which ever proves the most solid and durable—healthy, not hysterical—constant, not convulsive.

Notwithstanding Mr. Horsfall's multifarious commercial engagements, he is ever to be found actively and usefully employed in various religious and charitable affairs; possessing a mind of great capability, he is often chosen to preside in committees, and as chairman of congregated assemblies; nor is his ability greater than is at all times his readiness to render the community essential service. These remarks are, however, more applicable to the history of Liverpool than to that of Everton, although in times of need Mr. Horsfall is always disposed to aid, help, and beneficially advance the affairs of the latter township.

Very recently, Mr. Horsfall has been elected to fill the office of a common-council-man of Liverpool, a selection that meets and satisfies the wishes of the *burgesses at large*; and it is very probable that he will be shortly called upon to perform the duties of the chief magistrate of that town.

Locality 15, *r*, is also the property of Mr. Horsfall; adjoining to which, on the north, is locality 12, *a*, out of which Mrs. Potter (the sister of the late J. Livingstone, Esq.) has formed two charming villas, and at their east fronts she has caused two handsome, commodious mansions to be erected, at the southernmost of which Mrs. Potter herself resides, together with her son, William Potter, Esq., a merchant and insurance broker of Liverpool, a gentleman much respected and esteemed for his sauvity of manners, and undeviating integrity.

Reverting again to the formation of a road in this quarter, a very eligible line of communication might be formed, immediately on the north of Mrs. Potter's premises, to connect Netherfield-road north with the great north road—a street constructed at this place would form a clear and distinct boundary between the lands of Everton and Kirkdale. As to all the other boundaries or junctions of those townships in this quarter, they are already clearly distinguished by certain roads which skirt or fringe these particular boundary lines, in their whole length northward to the quarry, and again eastward to just past the free school in Everton valley.

It now only remains to treat of the south-west parts of the west district of Everton, there being nothing but hedgerows on the west border of that district, from Mrs. Potter's land to the west end of Bostock-street, and a continuation of hedgerows run southwardly from Bostock-street to within a few yards of the east end

of Dryden-street, where clusters on clusters of domiciles are built and building; indeed, so numerous and dense are the habitations of this neighbourhood, that it would be in vain to attempt a description of them, or even concisely to touch on the biography of their inmates. The constant and rapid changes which are occurring here, would only permit description to possess an ephemeral character of truth and consistency; for changes are constantly taking place, and house after house is incessantly rearing up its *burnt-clay* front, and the lands are annually intersected with new streets, which are not long laid out ere they are flanked with snug and handsome, though not large domiciles, of which there are few that are not inhabited ere the plaster becomes dry: the place is already teeming with population, and coquetting, as it were, with its opulent neighbour; nay, the union is already formed—the indissoluble knot is tied that makes Everton Liverpool's bride. In the Appendix will be found the names of all the residents of this, and indeed of every district of Everton, their avocations, the size and tenures of their dwellings, &c. &c. But there is one individual who resides in this quarter, of whom some mention must be made here, for he is the proprietor of extensive parcels of land in the neighbourhood, some of which lie at the east end of Great Nelson-street, but the major parts are situated a little on the west of Everton, in Liverpool, and more particularly in the vicinity of the church of St. Martin.

Richard Houghton, Esq. is a common-council-man

of Liverpool, and eldest son and heir to the late Edward Houghton, Esq., who erected the good and capacious mansion at the north-east corner of Great Nelson-street, and formed the villa that occupies the entire quarter of that street; this villa has lost its rural character, for minor dwellings now surround it; indeed it may be questioned if its original formation was a judicious undertaking, but it may, at any time, be easily converted into a commodious hotel.

The late Edward Houghton, Esq. died at this villa, on the 24th February, 1820, aged 48 years; since his demise, very much of the land which he left has been covered with buildings, and so highly has it been improved by the son in other ways, as to yield a manifold greater income than it was wont to do in the parent's day; and as matters have latterly progressed, the present Mr. Houghton bids fair to become extremely opulent.

NORTH-WEST DISTRICT.

The north-west district of Everton is bounded on the west by Netherfield-road north and the lands of Kirkdale; on the south by Priory-lane and Hill-side; on the east also by part of Hill-side, St. Domingo-lane, and Church-street; and on the north by Everton valley. This district, which was waste land much less than 100 years ago, is now, and for some time past has been, undergoing great changes in its external appearance, and bids fair soon to be, both in

value and beauty, equal, or but little inferior, to any other district in the township.

The two northernmost localities in this quarter, 33, *a*, and 37, *a*, were green fields in the year 1790 ; but now much of the surface of their soil, particularly that of the latter locality, is nearly covered with buildings, or converted into gardens, pleasure-grounds, cattle-pens, water works, &c.

This part of Everton rises gradually from the village of Kirkdale, sheltering it from the ill effects of bleak east winds, and fostering the fertile, prolific properties of the rich soil of that township ; which, indeed, it would almost seem has drained from Everton some of those fat and fertile qualities, which it probably may have possessed in by-gone ages. On locality 33, *a*, at the extreme north-west angle or corner of this district, some cattle-pens are constructed, which form part of a celebrated fair or market that has been long held here ; at first once a fortnight, afterwards weekly, and latterly twice a week, under the name of the “Kirkdale Cattle-fair.” To this place graziers, cattle-dealers, and butchers constantly resort, from all parts of this and the neighbouring counties : it is a mart where *business in beasts* is done to an amazing extent ; in proof of which the following statement is given of the importation of cattle into Liverpool during the year 1828, nearly the whole of which was disposed of at Kirkdale cattle-mart, together with many that may have been brought to that market from inland parts during the same year.

Imported into Liverpool during the year 1828 :

59375 Head of black cattle, which may be taken at the supposed value of £16 each £950,000			
128788	„ of Sheep.....	35s.	225,379
115743	„ of Pigs	40s.	231,486
640	„ of Horses	£25.	16,000
338	„ of Mules.....	£8.	2,704
721	„ of Calves.....	£3.	2,163
1300	„ of Lambs	18s.	1,224
			<hr/> £1,428,956

The following table shews the consumption of butchers' meat in Liverpool in the year 1822 :

Butchered in Liverpool, 1822—Neat Cattle	13,963
Calves	18,069
Sheep and Lambs	86,730

At present there are only two butchers in Everton, on any scale worthy of note, the one on Everton-brow, near the bridewell, and the other at the east end of Virgil-street.

The Kirkdale cattle fairs, or markets, are held regularly twice a week, on Mondays and Wednesdays; but Mondays are the principal days, on which much business is done: formerly the fair was held only on *every other Monday*, and was then called the “Kirkdale Fortnight Fair.”

On any of its Monday market days, this place would afford to the investigator of human nature a high treat; but from the nature of its transactions, none other than the male sex resort to this scene, where, *perhaps*, subtilty and overreaching, together with much honest traffic and barter, are carried to their highest

permitted points. Many sallow and squalid, scantily fed and slenderly clad persons may be seen on these days crowded together; and not a few that are red, rosy, and robust, and attired in garments which the most opulent in the land would not be ashamed to wear: there are as many grades of beauty and deformity in the men who resort to this fair, as there are in the cattle exhibited there. This is said of the outward man, but who can read, or who can depict the inward man—his thoughts, his hopes, and his aims? See how earnestly the seller recommends his cattle, and how carelessly the buyer seems to examine them; the owner labours to diminish their defects, whilst the would-be-purchaser roundly denounces them, talks of blemishes and faults which none but himself can discover, and even decries, or affects to despise, their beauty, advantages, and real value; with what a careless air he carries himself, while in his heart he longs to bring an affair of some hundreds, or even thousands, in amount, to a termination. The chapman bids low, and watches the seller's reception of his offer; in a moment his tact discovers if he must raise his bidding, or, by firmly adhering to his original offer, have only to wait such a reasonable time as the seller may deem necessary to support the character of a fair dealer. Look at the side glances the bidder casts at the dealer, who stands ruminating on the propriety, and probable advantage, of accepting or refusing the offer; when their occasional glances meet, how instantaneously they avert their eyes, each fancying that

the detection of their lingering look has cast away some pounds which, they hoped, by a magical sort of anticipation, had been *as good as* clear gain.

But when at length the bargain is concluded, observe the self-complacency of the buyer, as he drives away what he conceives to be a profitable operation of trade; and then note the seller, how he ruminates, weighing the gold, in his hand, with the endeavour to carry conviction to his half-dubious mind, that value for value has been received. See many a *knowing* seller, who closely buttons up his pouch, and then turning to a comrade, or perhaps a co-partner, with a leer or significant sign, pronounces a not-to-be-mistaken commentary on his own ability, and his dupe's *ravism*. In fine, at Kirkdale fair, such things as these, together with a multitude of other *lessons* equally interesting, will instruct and reward the observer for any attention and time he may spend on the occasion.*

Nearly adjoining the cattle-pens, on the south, and situated in Everton, is a stone quarry, the property (as indeed is the greater part of this locality, 33, *a*,) of John Shaw Leigh, Esq., who lets it to be wrought on lease, or agreement. The stone procured from this quarry is generally found to be of a somewhat lighter cast than that which is usually met with at Everton; in some parts, indeed, it inclines to a grey colour, but as the workmen advance to the east, its

* There has been a disposition of late to fix a cattle fair on the south-east of Liverpool, near the Old Swan; but some difficulties have arisen, and the plan, it is said, is for the present abandoned.

colour and character become similar to that of the interior parts of Everton, and such as is found about the site of the old beacon, of which the church of St. George is built. It is remarked of the stone procured at this north quarry of Everton that, after exposure, it suffers the elements very early to cover and encrust its exterior surface with a thin mossy coat; it also abounds with small flinty pebbles, which are very frequently studded and embedded in the solid or free-stone parts.

Singular as it may seem, it is nevertheless a fact, that the township of Kirkdale has established its bridewell in this quarry, and actually within the township of Everton. Why the Kirkdaleites have thrust this *necessary evil* into Everton's bosom, or why the Evertonians permit it to remain in their territory, is scarcely worthy of further inquiry or notice, excepting that, according to general custom and usage, Messrs. of the Kirkdale municipality, ought to direct all rogues and vagabonds, caught at large within the limits of their jurisdiction, to be incarcerated in some stronghold within the bounds of their own township.

It was hereabout where a pinfold was constructed, when the one was removed or destroyed which stood formerly in what is now called Rupert-lane. The walls of the pinfold, which had been constructed in Netherfield-road north, have been removed, and the site now forms part of that road; after the removal of the pinfold, however, the road remained broader than was requisite, and, in consequence, portions or

slips of the broad space on the west were sold to Mr. Bailiff and to Mr. Farrer. On the site of a house now occupied by Mr. Dale, a publican, on the Kirkdale side of the Everton valley, there stood anciently a noted public-house, called the Liver.

There are a few dwellings on the east part of locality 33, *a*, one of which is the property of—— Whittle, Esq., a very respectable solicitor of Liverpool; another of these little villas, is the property and residence of Mr. John Mc George—of whom more will be stated hereafter. An opening has been recently formed here, called John-street; its outlet or east end runs into St. Domingo-lane, at the north-west corner of which (with their fronts to Everton valley) are a few small houses; and opposite to those houses, standing on what is termed “Waste land of Kirkdale,” is the Everton and Kirkdale school; on the front of which is the following inscription:

“Everton and Kirkdale School.

Erected MDCCCXVI.

Enlarged MDCCCXXII.”

This school was erected and established by donations, and is supported by annual subscriptions.

In the year 1790 the locality 33, *a*, was the property of the late John Leigh, Esq., a gentleman of sound and acute judgment, who long stood high on the list of Liverpool's most respectable solicitors, and to whose heirs the chief part of this lot still belongs. The late Mr. Leigh purchased all the higher ecclesiastical profits and advantages accruing from the

parish of Walton ; and made extensive purchases of land in and near the north parts of Liverpool, not remote from the west borders of Everton. These bold and extensive speculations are now amply rewarding his family.

In the locality 37, *a*, a broad, spacious street has been constructed, named Devonshire-place ; many houses are built on both sides of it, but are wanting in uniformity ; some are scarcely above the degree of a cottage, many are good moderate-sized dwellings, and a few may be classed as commodious mansions ; most of the residences here are calculated for the reception of respectable and genteel families, each house having its pretty garden attached, and some are embellished with well-kept pleasure grounds ; but, as in other parts of Everton, the population is too dense to allow of biographical notices being even briefly taken.

The Bootle water-company a few years ago constructed a capacious water-tank, or reservoir, on the north side of Devonshire-place, a measure that has much advantaged the inhabitants of the township, for until latterly, notwithstanding Everton's many beauties, and other more solid advantages, the whole township laboured under the inconvenience of not possessing within itself a supply of that particular and necessary description of water, styled in vulgar parlance "*soft*:" nor is the Bootle water quite equal in that respect to rain water, but it is pellucid and salubrious, moderately *soft*, and certainly partakes more highly of the

latter quality than any spring water that can be obtained in Everton.

Proceeding along Netherfield-road north, to the south of the quarry, after crossing Devonshire-place, the handsome residence of Mr. William Tatlock is the first arrived at, seated at the south-west corner of locality 37, *a*. This little villa is charmingly situated, and in the year 1812, Mr. Tatlock, who was a master-cooper of Liverpool, built a good house on its west front, and then retired from the cares of business to this delightful abode, to enjoy in moderation the blessings of competence. He also *patriotically* caused a bench, or resting place, to be erected or formed in the bank or cop which borders the east side of Netherfield-road, about a hundred paces on the south of his own dwelling. On this bench many loungers, and often many lovers, delightedly sit, and linger to view the moving marine panorama that lies before them in the west. At the front part of this bench is inscribed "Head Quarters," the meaning of which must be left to Mr. Tatlock's interpretation.

It may not be amiss to tarry a moment here, and give a faint delineation of the beautiful and interesting prospects that meet the observer's eye, when its glances are directed from this quarter; from hence is had a commanding view of a wide expanse of the Irish sea; of the estuary of the Mersey; and of that river's course for two or three miles upward, from its junction with the waters of Bootle's spacious bay; for, as yet, no clusters of dwellings are erected on the lands imme-

diately on the west of this northern part of the crest of Everton-hill: from this northern part, covered nearly the entire year with rich verdure, the fertile lands of Kirkdale gradually slope, until they join the level land that extends to the east bank of the Mersey, affording to the observer, in the same glance, a pastoral scene, and a grand and highly interesting marine picture, alive with the operations of both nature and art; for the tides of the Mersey are ever on the ebb or flow, and Liverpool's gigantic commerce seldom spares, for one moment, the services of those mighty and beneficial fluxes of the great waters. On the right, the comfortable crow-nest village of Kirkdale pleases the eye, which, on turning its glance a little more northwardly, is struck with the *magnificent* appearance of crimes' citadel—the House of Correction; but leaving that “necessary evil,” and looking near to the observer's station in the west, there will be constantly seen innumerable vehicles and passengers traversing the great north road to and from Liverpool. If the observer would extend his view, let him raise his eyelid and take in the Cheshire lands, where villa after villa is now formed and forming, in rapid succession; and further in the distance, bounding the prospect, are the projecting head-lands and stupendous mountains of Wales. Nor are the newly-erected fort and lighthouse the least interesting objects to be seen from Everton's northern parts; in these objects there is something pleasingly striking—the sombre, solid, dark and strong appearance of the battery, contrasts well

with the light, white, airy and *sail-like* figure of the lighthouse. There is also something truly consolatory in reflecting on the purposes for which those structures were placed so conspicuously before us—the one to serve and save our friends, and the other to protect us from our enemies. It were vain, however, to carry description further; indeed, any delineation which can be given will prove but faint, and fall very far short of the reality; for a just knowledge, and a proper appreciation, of the delightful prospects to be had from this quarter of Everton, can only be obtained from actual personal observation.

The locality 41, *a*, was, in the year 1790, the property of a family named Fletcher, and remained in its possession until about two years ago, when it was purchased by James Atherton, Esq., who resides at an extensive and beautiful villa, a few hundred yards distant, in the south, from this locality, near, and exactly opposite, on the west, to the church of St. George. Mr. Atherton is proprietor of a great part of the lands of the N. W. district, which quarter is highly indebted to him for the erection and formation of several handsome mansions, and delightful villas, and for highly embellishing and improving this part of the township in many other respects: he gave the greater part of the land that forms the site of the church of St. George, and its cemetery; a gift that materially benefits and accommodates the community, for previous to the erection of this church at Everton, there was no place of public worship nearer than

Walton parish church, on the north, and the church of St. Anne, in Liverpool, on the west. The gift was a worthy one, and, doubtless, meets its reward in Mr. Atherton's conscious reflections of having promoted so laudable a measure, and eventually will meet with temporal reward, in enhancing the value of lands in the church's vicinity. But this brief notice of Mr. Atherton must not suffice—his is not an every day character—he is a man of ten thousand; and it may be truly said of him that he was “born to be busy.” Moulded in a symmetrical frame, possessing a prepossessing person, of good or rather commanding address, of an apparently hale constitution, and gifted with a strong, intelligent mind, it may be assumed, nay, it must be granted, that Mr. Atherton's capabilities are of no common cast: he courts enterprise, and rises superior to those vexations and crosses, which would dishearten and absolutely overwhelm the minds not only of the *chicken-hearted*, but even of those that are accounted to possess a tolerable share of fortitude. Mr. Atherton has the science of finance at his fingers' end; he can use a hundred pounds more economically, and make it turn the wheel of business with more alacrity, than your ordinary, cautious, hesitating men of trade can effect with a thousand pounds. Whilst engaged in the commerce of Liverpool, or, as at one time it might be said, of the world, he did not fetter himself with the fears and doubts of the timid, and was often successful. In the storms that did occasionally occur on the ocean of trade in

his days, he invariably managed to pilot his bark along the shores of commerce with a masterly hand; sometimes in ballast-trim only, and sometimes richly laden, but always in safety. At length, however, he discontinued the mercantile life, and has confined himself for some time past to landed and architectural speculations, both in Liverpool and Everton, thereby giving employment to a mind which cannot submit to a state of inactivity. The united and congregated exertions of a score of such men, could at any time convert an insignificant village into a town of consequence and renown; in fine, Mr. Atherton is not only a man of ten thousand, but of a million. A newly-laid-out street now intersects this locality, (41, *a*,) from east to west, and a handsome pile of buildings is in course of erection at its west end, to be called Albion Crescent.

On the south of a field belonging to the heirs of the late Rev. J. Tatlock, (12, *e*,) dwells Mr. James Holmes, another of the lords of Everton's soil, who, in and about the year 1813, erected the excellent houses at which S. B. Wild, William Jackson, and Samuel C. Stiles, Esqrs. reside, and also the one at which Mr. Holmes himself dwells. These are all charming places of residence, standing on the west part of locality 2, *k*, the whole of which was, in the year 1790, the property of the late John Sparling, Esq., and the west part of it has passed through the possession of James Atherton, Esq. to Mr. Holmes. Mr. Atherton, in the year 1828, erected several very good houses

on the south side of this locality, and on the east of Mr. Holmes' villas.

Mr. Holmes is, in his way, a *James* the second, for indeed, in enterprise and activity, he is second to none in the township, save only his neighbour of the same christian name, of whom, in these pages, biographical notice has been very recently taken; but latterly another *James of Everton* (James Plumpton, Esq.,) seems to be making great exertions to place himself *architecturally* on a par, or in rivalry, with his namesakes. Mr. Holmes has pushed industry to its utmost stretch; he possesses a hale constitution, great physical strength, and a clear, strong, comprehensive knowledge of the business he is engaged in; his arguments and his actions are substantial, proceeding at once to the object in view; and in matters of his own craft, he is the very reverse of those who dress poor ideas and meagre measures in flimsy rhetoric and the mockery of logic: he came to Everton when a boy, about fifty years ago, and his attachment to the place has grown with his growth; in public matters he meddles very triflingly.

At some little distance on the south of Mr. Holmes' property resides Mr. Robert Ledson, another deserving son of industrious enterprise, who seems indefatigable in two pursuits,—the one to give satisfaction to all for whom his assistants operate, and the other by active and honourable means to secure a competence for himself and family; pursuits which seldom fail of success, if ardently and prudently followed. Of the

two clusters of buildings of which Mr. Ledson's house forms the north wing, it may be sufficient to say, that they were chiefly, if not all, erected by builders, on speculation, within the last twenty years. These delightful places of residence are eight in number. John Boardman, Esq. resides at some few paces on the south of Mr. Ledson's villa, and is a merchant, extensively engaged in the wine and spirit trade, not only in Liverpool, but in the country far and wide. Were it not that Mr. Boardman extends his operations through the winter, as well as incessantly during the summer, he might be most appropriately likened to the busy bee, ever on the wing, in search of the enticing honey of commerce—*profit*; his attention and perseverance deserve that his hive should be abundantly stored.

On the south-west corner of locality 8, *a*, is the villa of Colin Campbell, Esq., on which he has erected a spacious and commodious dwelling; its original part (for it was constructed at two periods) was the first erected of the cluster of houses which now embellish this part of Everton. There is a quiet, pious, and moral bearing in the character of Mr. Campbell's family, highly deserving of notice and praise; he is punctual and indefatigable in his commercial pursuits, a shunner of frivolity, a worthy member of both domestic and social life, and possesses a strong and fertile mind, in the proper cultivation of which, he takes much delight. The next villa on the south of Mr. Campbell's is that belonging to James Ackers,

Esq., a gentlemen whose biography will be found in the annals of Liverpool, at which place he has very frequently taken his station in the first and highest ranks of those engaged in political and parochial affairs.

Some few yards south of Mr. Ackers' delightful villa, is a street, or rather a short opening, called Gloucester-place, in which, on a charming though somewhat retired spot, is formed the villa of Edward Lister, Esq., who has been long a denizen of Everton, pursuing a steady, respectable, prudent traffic in that article which has elevated Lancashire to its commercial character—cotton. Mr. Lister is in the enjoyment of a handsome competence, and possesses a domestic treasure, of which he may be justly proud; doubtless, therefore, he finds in his elegant villa a delightful home.

On the north side of Gloucester-place, opposite Mr. Lister's, is the villa of Thomas Ball, Esq., who is also the proprietor of that adjoining his own residence, on the south. Mr. Ball has long, and to all appearance prosperously, carried on the spirit business in Liverpool. To the discredit of the present epoch—or it may be to the *impossibility* of preventing such evil occurrences—it must be recorded, that a few weeks ago, at an early hour of the night, Mr. Ball was knocked down, maltreated, and robbed, in a comparatively public part of Everton.

Adjoining the premises of Mr. Ball, on the south, resides Lieut. R. B. Boardman, R. N., at a very pretty,

moderate-sized villa, the property of the family. Although Mr. Boardman has married a very charming Everton lady, and, as it were, firmly planted himself in Everton's garden, yet he must take deeper root in the township, ere he can put forth biographical blossoms for the annals of Everton.

Some twenty paces on the south of Mr. Boardman's residence, stands an extensive and excellent mansion, erected in the year 1818, by the late Samuel Beeten-son, M. D., of whom, it may be said, there were many ingredients in his character which tended to raise him to celebrity; but in his public career he always demonstrated that fondness for minutiae which checks, if it does not counteract, otherwise able and useful efforts. As a medical practitioner, he was unquestionably skilful, and possessed an excellent judgment: occasionally, and on emergencies, he practised professionally; but after he took up his residence at Everton, he made no public avowal of being engaged in the healing art. The late Doctor Beeten-son affords a demonstrative instance that Fate or Fortune does not always cast us into the trade, profession, or occupation best suited to our genius and ability; for had the Doctor, *in early life*, been trained to trade, it is presumed, that he would have risen to the highest pitch of eminence as a merchant; he possessed the true tact of trade, and well understood the codes of commerce, with all their nice and needful calculations; but he visited Liverpool at too late a period in life to put his commercial capabilities into operation on a

scale of magnitude ; the doctor died on the 28th May, 1823.

On the south of the villa last noticed, which is the residence of William Shand, Esq., are three houses, erected in the year 1808, by the late Dr. Beetenson, and named by him Belle Vue ; at the northernmost of those dwellings this treatise was compiled.

It may be urged that the pages of this work are strewn with laudatory flowers, plucked and selected from the best and brightest branches of the characters of individuals—what then ? no adulative or unworthy motives guide the pen ; the object in view is pure ; the matter intrinsically just ; and the aim is to shew that perseverance in laudable and industrious pursuits, and steadiness in the paths of piety and morality, are almost certain of obtaining worldly respect, and will brighten the prospect of a happy hereafter. It is hoped, then, that it may be permitted, for the sake of piety and morality, to clothe these biographical remarks in their best and brightest garments, and, in imitation of able painters, skilfully to veil their blemishes and defects. But why name these ? there is not, perhaps, a community, of equal extent in number, which can boast of greater general, or of greater individual, purity of conduct, than can the highly respectable one of Everton : as to perfection, no mortal will ever have the task to write the history of a perfect community.

At the south point, or extremity of the north-west district, is a delightful villa, on which stands an

elegant, spacious mansion, erected by the late Joseph Brooks, Esq., father of the Rev. Jonathan Brooks, of whom mention has been already made.

In the early and middle stages of his life, the late Joseph Brooks, Esq., was an active and a highly useful member of society; he was able and intelligent; and frequently came forward to render the township of Everton essential service; he was one of those settlers, already alluded to, who, being more enlightened than were Everton's quondam nobles, introduced many vigorous and beneficial measures into the administration of its affairs. The late Mr. Brooks might be placed mid-way between the old and the new school of manners; with enough of the genteel, yet formal bearing of the ancient, there was blended in his carriage and demeanor much of the ease and approach to elegance of the modern; in his personal appearance there was that which stamped and declared him to be of patrician rank: he was a deputy-lieutenant and magistrate of the county, and likewise a member of the body corporate of Liverpool; he died on the 3d August, 1823. This villa is now the property of the heirs of the late Alexander Mc Gregor, Esq., late chief director of the branch bank established at Manchester by the directors of the bank of England. Mr. Mc Gregor resided for many years at this villa, which, before his time, had been long the property and residence of Samuel Newton, Esq.

With its east front to Hill-side, adjoining, on the north, to the last-named villa, is locality 4, *a*, a most

delightful and highly valuable patch of land, the property of William Earle, Esq. This is a desirable place on which to form one or more villas; it has two extensive fronts, one to Hill-side, and the other to Netherfield-road north; it also commands most charming and extensive prospects.

In Lodge-lane, adjoining Mr. Earle's valuable lot, in the north, is a handsome dwelling and appropriate grounds, which were occupied, a few months ago, by the owner, Alexander Forrest, Esq., a solicitor of long and respectable standing in Liverpool. Mr. Forrest duly appreciated the charms and comforts of this villa; but the medical men *prescribed* a milder air, in consequence of which, he is trying the bland climate of Wavertree.

The township of Everton is much indebted to Mr. Forrest, for many useful gratuitous services, during a series of successive years: he was always punctually at his post at most municipal meetings, and prompt and active in aiding and furthering public business, in the tactics and etiquette of which he was well versed. Together with some other worthy individuals of Everton, Mr. Forrest might be justly deemed the prototype of unpaid magistracy.

Some forty yards on the north of Mr. Forrest's villa, resides the next of Everton's lords of the soil, Edward Ledward, Esq., at a spacious and commodious mansion which stands on the east side of a very charming villa, formed, or rather commenced, some twenty years ago by the late Thomas Wiatt, Esq.; on the

death of which gentleman it was sold to Thomas Hughes, Esq., solicitor, of Liverpool, who finished the architectural operations commenced by Mr. Wiatt. This villa is agreeably seated in the heart of a highly respectable neighbourhood, and in respect to charming prospects, pure air, and what may be termed *genteel-rurality* of character, is second to none in the township. Mr. Ledward (in co-partnery with his very worthy brother, late of Roscommon-street, Everton,) is an extensive hat manufacturer, of Liverpool: he is hospitable and cheerful, and seems to be travelling through life as only on a pleasurable excursion.

At some short distance on the north of Mr. Ledward's villa dwells Joseph Hornby, Esq., at a mansion erected a few years ago by James Atherton, Esq. Mr. Hornby is a merchant of Liverpool, entitled by his consanguine and matrimonial connexions to class high in the aristocratic ranks of the county; time, however, must supply the future annalist with more extensive data than, it is candidly acknowledged, are in the possession of the compiler of these annals.

On the north of Mr. Hornby resides James Atherton, Esq., at a villa which, for many successive years last past, he has been embellishing and improving; he seems to be forming villa after villa in his immediate neighbourhood, in an elegant style, and on a highly respectable scale; the villas recently formed by Mr. Atherton, called "Grecian Terrace," as a cluster of domiciles, have no rival at Everton; there is, indeed,

an air of neatness and *finish* about them, that is both pleasing and novel.

On the east side of Lodge-lane, opposite to Mr. Atherton's residence, stands the church of St. George, which, until very recently, was the only church in the township of Everton; nor is there any written or oral tradition extant to warrant even a supposition that, previous to this erection, there ever was a church at Everton, which stood on consecrated ground.

In the year 1813 a few respectable individuals raised the sum of £11,500, in subscription shares of £100 each, for the purpose of erecting, and with the money so raised they did erect, the present church of St. George, which now very nearly occupies the site of land whereon had stood for many centuries a fire beacon, the last remaining relique of antiquity in the township, the ancient cross excepted: the church indeed covers more ground than that on which the ancient beacon stood, and the holy structure, together with its cemetery, extend westwardly considerably beyond the limits of any land that tradition speaks of as having been allotted to the beacon. The chancel of the church, in which is a splendid window of stained glass, is placed very near to where the old beacon stood.

There could scarcely have been selected a more eligible spot on which to erect this holy fabric, which, standing in the north quarter of the township, affords to that now grown populous part of Everton great

accommodation in the performance of their religious duties; and offers similar facilities and advantages to the people of Kirkdale and other adjacent places. The church of St. George, in Everton, is a handsome, pleasing specimen of architectural taste; it is in a great measure of the gothic order; and though its construction is strong in effect, yet its appearance is ornamentally light; it is a pleasing and conspicuous feature in the scene, from whatever station it may be viewed; and if any one who delights in grand and charming prospects would wish amply to gratify himself, let him ascend the steeple of this church on an unclouded day, from whence, at an elevation of about ninety feet from the ground, he will be gratified with most interesting, picturesque, and beautiful scenery, in whatever direction he shall please to cast his eyes.

The first stone of this edifice was laid on the 19th April, 1813, and on the 30th October, 1814, was opened for the public performance of divine worship; having been consecrated by the bishop of Chester on the 26th October, of the same year. To this church is attached an extensive and admirably adapted cemetery; the thin coat of light dry soil which lies on its surface has a substratum of solid rock, where deep, secure, and dry vaults are constructed, by the pick-axe only, without absolutely requiring the mason or the bricklayer's exertions. In forming a path on the surface of this cemetery, on the south side of the church, two skeletons were dug up; whose they were

is, of course, uncertain ; but it may be presumed that they were two of Prince Rupert's soldiers, for war has many casualties, and many soldiers are uncere- moniously interred in unconsecrated ground ;—or it might be that they belonged to some unfortunate beings who were villainously and violently deprived of life.

In the Appendix will be found some extracts from the act of parliament by virtue of which this church was erected, and other matter touching the affairs of this holy edifice.

To make a transition from the church to the minister, is as natural as it is hoped will be considered proper and consistent. A truly pious and exemplary minister of the established church, the Rev. Robert Pedder Buddicom, A.M., F.A.S., is the present and *first chosen* chaplain of the church of St. George, in Everton ; the conduct, character, and talent of the reverend gentleman need no record in these pages ; his flock is numerous, principally composed of persons of intelligence and respectability ; but all his hearers, high and low, rich and poor, elevated and humble, reverence, esteem, and admire their spiritual shepherd.

The Rev. Mr. Buddicom resides at a handsome villa, in Lodge-lane, which is his own property, and stands at a very convenient distance from the holy edifice, being only a few hundred yards in the south from the west entrance gates of the church ; over all the appointed duties there performed, the reverend



ST. GEORGE'S CHURCH, EVERTON.



gentleman is piously to preside, until it may please the All-wise Master whom he serves to call him to the joys of "another and a better world."

It is a too generally received opinion, that a public-house is a *necessary* appendage to a church; but to attempt to refute such an opinion, would be calling in question the intelligence and good taste of the reader, therefore only the facts connected with the case in question will be stated.

Adjoining to the cemetery of St. George, on the south, in Church-street, and coeval with the church itself, stands a very spacious brick edifice, erected by James Atherton, Esq., which was first occupied by a Mr. Joseph Dale, a licensed victualler, and opened to the public under the title of St. George's Hotel; there was a bowling-green attached to this hotel, on the west, as were also very extensive stable offices and other commodious outbuildings; its south wing contained two good billiard tables; there was also a roomy *tap*, or place for the reception and accommodation of the lower order of customers. Mr. Dale kept the house open a few years, and in the year 1818 was succeeded in the direction and management of the establishment by a Mr. John Arundell.

Owing to the want of good management on the part of the innkeepers, or to the lack of what a miller would call GRIST, the undertaking failed, and in the year 1822 the hotel establishment was broken up; the house itself was converted into a respectable seminary, and the bowling-green into a pleasure or

play ground for the pupils. The tap-room (which is a detached building on the south) has, however, continued to be licensed, and is still a public-house, kept by Mr. Robert Parry, who is a very striving, civil, pains-taking person.

The academy now established at the ci-devant hotel of St. George, is conducted by Mr. Thomas Harris, on whom public rumour bestows praise, as the desert both of private conduct and the judicious management of his seminary; it is a treat to see the healthy and neat appearance of the youths of this school, as, in orderly rank and file, they proceed on Sabbath-days to and from one of the churches of Liverpool. The place is admirably adapted for its present purpose; the play-ground is a treasure to the pupils during their leisure hours, where they inhale, in the very essence of their purity, the breezes which at most seasons of the year progress from the sea to the interior.

In the year 1804, very near, if not precisely on, the site of the before-named tap-room, government was permitted, by James Atherton, Esq., to establish a signal station, which was long under the superintendence and command of the late Lieut. James Watson, R.N. This gentleman took great pride and pleasure in keeping in the neatest order a beautiful little garden, that lay on the south, and close before the door of the cottage, which was constructed of wood, and stood at the north end of the station. The cottage was a snug place of abode, constructed and fitted

up in a cabin-like, sailor's way, and the whole place was perfectly adequate to the comfortable accommodation of the *commander-in-chief* of the station, and some two or three assistants, who were usually superannuated seamen.

Mr. Watson was highly esteemed, and his excellent demeanor introduced him into the highest circle of Everton's society. It was with unfeigned regret his friends heard that he had somewhat suddenly departed this life, very soon after the arrival of the angel of peace in our then long *war-afflicted* land; the latter event caused the signal establishment at Everton to be broken up. Mr. Watson died 30th July, 1815.

At this station a telegraph was constructed, which communicated with other stations, particularly with one on Bidston-hill, in Cheshire, and through it with others more in the west; but happily no attempt was made by the enemy, so as to give those excellent precautionary, or *premonitory*, establishments the employment for which they were originally chiefly intended. It was about a year after the termination of the late war, that the whole of the Everton signal station was broken up—the snug cabin, the neat garden, the telegraph, and all their appurtenances and appliances, being then utterly demolished and swept away.

There is a cluster of some four dwellings, with gardens in their rear, in a continuous line with the tap-room, on the south, in Church-street.

At the south-east angle of the north-west district

of Everton, is locality 2, *p*, whose south front forms the entire north border of Priory-lane. In the year 1790, this place was a field, yielding only very scanty herbage, and *then* presenting no appearance worthy of a second glance: but now the observer's eye may long delightedly look on its altered appearance, being converted into one of Everton's most charming villas. The mansion was erected by Mr. Henry Orme, an extensive brewer of Liverpool, upwards of twenty years ago, but many improvements have been made in the place since his time; it has been long the property, and is now in the occupancy, of Ormerod Heyworth, Esq., a merchant extensively engaged in the commerce of South America, and is as desirable a place of residence for persons necessitated daily to attend the business of a maritime port, and who yet desire to partake of the advantages of a delightful semi-rural domicile, as can be any where found.

The exterior of Mr. O. Heywood's villa has, however, one blemish—a blemish, by-the-bye, too prevalent in the township—the outermost of the fence-walls, in structure and materials, being only sufficiently decorous to fence in or enclose a patch of pasturage, or common field; but such a villa as this is, should be murally enclosed with the finer kind of free-stone, constructed and chiseled with masonic taste and skill, in some such a style as that in which the west front of Mr. James Heyworth's villa is becomingly embellished and finished.

Of all parts of Everton, the north-west district has

undergone, if not the greatest, certainly the most advantageous changes ; in the year 1790, on its whole face, there was only one habitation, that of the late Joseph Brooks, Esq. : the greater part of this quarter then consisted of lands of low fertility ; some, indeed, were so sterile, as to afford but very scanty fare for the few cattle that were permitted to pick a mouthful where they could. Some of the localities of this quarter were thickly strewed with thistles, *flea-nuts*, and gorse bushes ; but now how altered ! the industry and wealth of man have studded this part of Everton with elegant mansions, beautiful pleasure-grounds, and productive gardens ; the few remaining pasture-lands have been highly improved with rich composts, and what is the greatest of all, in the scale of advantages, the place has become the happy abode of many honest men, excellent matrons, and bonny lasses.

CENTRE DISTRICT.

The centre district of Everton is bounded on the west by Hill-side and Netherfield-road south ; on the south by Everton village and Breck-lane ; on the east by Hangfield-lane ; on the north by Mere-lane ; and again, on the west, for a short distance, by Church-street. The locality 22, *e*, in the year 1790, was little other than waste land, or a common in miniature, enclosed or separated from the road with a rude fence, consisting of piled-up earth, faced with sods, commonly called a bank. About twenty years ago this lot was divided into two parts, the northernmost or largest

of which was purchased, at the same time, by the late John Hind, Esq., a gentleman who had realised a handsome fortune as a shipbuilder at Liverpool. Very shortly after Mr. Hind had made this purchase, he began to construct a building which was originally intended to be a handsome imitation of the old beacon. Mr. Hind's beacon or tower, however, proving rather rickety, to secure it, he ran out a wing to the west, thereby giving an appearance to the place of a small church; and some time afterwards he added another wing to the south, so that at length the building became what it is now, a non-descript in architecture: if, however, it must be classed, perhaps it would be most appropriate to style it of the *whim-sic* order. To make amends for the vagaries his taste had displayed in constructing this mimic-beacon, Mr. Hind erected a truly elegant and commodious mansion on the south-west part of his land, and there he resided for some time—happily no doubt, for he was wont to style the place Elysium. It would almost seem as if the late Mr. Hind had been intended for something beyond what he ever attained—he was strongly disposed to be a director of public affairs; it has been banteringly said of him, that he imitated the borough-mongers, and with claret and strong beer got elected mock-mayor of Everton; but it must in sincerity be acknowledged, that few persons of late times have taken greater interest in the township's concerns, or rendered Everton better service, than he did. Mr. Hind died in October, 1824.

The smaller division of locality 22, *e*, was also bought about twenty years ago, by William Byrom, Esq., an architect, of high and long standing, at Liverpool, who erected an elegant villa on its west part, at which he resided for some time. When Mr. Byrom built his mansion, he fashioned it so that the chimney-tops were not visible; passers by considered this an incongruity, and ridiculed the plan accordingly; therefore, to please the multitude, and to feast the eye of the fastidious, Mr. Byrom erected artificial chimney-tops,* thereby making the mansion, at least in the opinion of the architectural critics, a fit place of residence; but with or without chimney-tops, there is not a mansion in the neighbourhood which surpasses it within for commodiousness, elegance, and neatness, and externally it is a beautiful *bijou*; the grounds, it is true, are of limited extent, but there is an air of *elegant respectability*, a picturesque, pleasing appearance about the whole, that delights all who visit it. At considerable cost, it has latterly been much improved, and highly embellished.

The *bifold* villa, which was formerly the property of the late Mr. Hind, has been purchased by G. F. Dickson, Esq., a most respectable merchant of Liverpool, who also owns some other land on the east of the lot now under notice; and at the largest of the mansions erected by Mr. Hind, Mr. Dickson has resided for some time past.

The villa formed by Mr. Byrom is now the property

* Mr. Byrom afterwards raised other chimneys, after the usual fashion.

and residence of James Heyworth, Esq., the copartner of his brother and neighbour, O. Heyworth, Esq., gentlemen who are prominently active, and highly conducive to the commerce, trade, and welfare of Liverpool, the rays of whose prosperity warm, cherish, and invigorate the growing grandeur, and encrease the value, of the township of Everton.

Adjoining the villa of James Heyworth, Esq. on the south, is locality 7, *a*, which for more than a quarter of a century was the property and residence of the late John Drinkwater, Esq., whose excellent dwelling, standing on the east part of this lot, was erected soon after the year 1790, by the late William Clarke, Esq., a banker of Liverpool, for the use and occupation of his mother. Mr. Drinkwater had the welfare and interest of the township much at heart, and about twenty-five years ago, took some pains to render it essential service; he collected together, on a certain day, in the year 1804, the aged and the young, and had them led, under the guidance of the best informed persons, to examine into, and accurately take note of, the boundary lines, limits, or liberties of the township; he also personally convened and induced many of the principal proprietors of the soil to meet together, in the month of October of that year, to canvass and converse on the township's affairs, as Englishmen love to do, after a good dinner; and he proposed and urged them to form a band of council and of friendship. At the *first* of their meetings, moderation and harmony were the orders of the entire day; the hours

were rationally spent, and each individual retired to his own happy home contented and satisfied. But, when time had perfected another year, a second meeting took place, purporting to have the same good objects in view; this meeting, however, was very dissimilar in character and consequences to that of the previous one; for a sumptuous feast was provided, mimic authorities and mock civic-officers were created, and those baubles and useless appendages of authority, called *regalia*, were introduced: the good-livers pampered their palates, and the votaries of Bacchus were not sparing in their devotions; ceremonies, bordering on the ridiculous, were invented and practised, and cantators from the Liverpool Theatre catered to the sense of hearing, until satiety or inebriety summoned the drowsy worthies to their downy beds. What *beneficial* results could emanate from such meetings? All these civic feasts were held at the coffee-house on the brow.* Mr. Drinkwater withdrew from such worshipful society, which survived but a few years, and died a natural death. With a constitution the reverse of robust, Mr. Drinkwater attained to a great age, by making use of two most

* The following persons were mock-mayors of Everton:

1805, E. Lorimer,	1811, Thomas Huson,
1806, T. Tattersall,	1812, Edward Lister,
1807, C. Horsfall,	1813, John Hind,
1808,	1814, George Johnson,
1809, John Greaves,	1815, John Pyke,
1810, William Turner,	1816, J. Hornby,

and ever after, the mayors of Everton have been returned "*non est inventus.*"

excellent medicines — temperance and regularity ; blest with abundant competence, happy and contented, relying on his own intellectual resources, he calmly spent his evening of life, and, like the “man of Ross,” often indulged his feelings with the *luxury of unostentatiously doing good*. Mr. Drinkwater died on the 4th November, 1829, aged 82 years.

At the north-west corner of the late Mr. Drinkwater's land, stood a stable erected by the late Joseph Brooks, Esq. This place, which measured only a few square yards, was purchased about six years ago by James Heyworth, Esq. for £300, in order to lay the site of land to his pleasure-grounds. Just without the south-west corner of Mr. Drinkwater's land stood a very ancient cottage, already noticed in the section of antiquities, which was taken down twenty-five years ago. The two localities next on the south to the late Mr. Drinkwater's are marked 40, *c*, and 27, *d*, and in the year 1790 were two small fields, but are now covered with large, commodious mansions, pleasure-grounds, and serviceable gardens. In the years 1802—3, Messrs. Aspinall, who were then grocers and bankers of Liverpool, erected on the west part of these localities several spacious and (internally at least) elegant dwellings ; the west fronts of which are constructed with free-stone procured on the spot, of that reddish, or chocolate coloured kind so plentifully met with at Everton. These edifices it is said cost much more than the projectors had estimated,

and the Messrs. Aspinall sold the entire of them to Messrs. Fry, of London, who a few years ago disposed of them to various purchasers.

The two northernmost of these desirable residences are now the property of George Batley, Esq., and the two dwellings next on the south of Mr. Batley's belong to Miles Barton, Esq.; both these gentlemen are most respectable brokers of Liverpool, and reside at the larger of the mansions, which stand on their respective premises. Of the others of these *double* mansions, the northernmost pair are the property of John Taylor, Esq., a merchant and insurance broker, of most respectable standing, at Liverpool; and the southernmost pair are the property of Lewis Stubbs, Esq., of the house of Messrs. Ewart and Co., which ranks the first in the list of Liverpool brokerage-houses. Mr. Taylor occupies the entire of his bifold villa; and that of Mr. Stubbs is also entirely in the tenancy of Miss Sharp, the conductress of a most respectable ladies' seminary. These buildings, in consequence of the dark colour of the stone, present a sombre appearance, but the durability and dryness of the stone amply compensate for the lack of external beauty. There are two excellent top-springs in this neighbourhood, one of which supplies, or did recently, some, if not all, of these houses with excellent water; the other spring was exclusively the late Mr. Drinkwater's, and is wrought through the agency of a pump in the garden: it is somewhat strange that these top-springs are rarely met with at Everton except in this

quarter. There are two openings or passages running through the lands of the Aspinall villas,—one at the extreme north, and the other in the centre ; *both* are, in the strictest sense, private property.

The next locality on Everton-terrace, on the south of what are termed “Aspinall’s buildings,” is 27, *e*, which, in the year 1790, was the property of the late James Carruthers, Esq., who died 17th July, 1815, aged 63 years. The house which then stood on this lot was built by a Mr. Johnson, a painter, of Liverpool, who, with twenty other persons, was drowned near the black rock, whilst on a marine excursion of pleasure. The old house has been nearly, if not altogether, taken down, and on its site the present proprietor, Thomas Furness Dyson, Esq., has erected an elegant mansion, and converted the place into a most delightful villa, particularly the east front, which, with its tasty, though limited, pleasure ground, may vie, as to beauty, with any other spot, far or near ; it is only to be regretted, that the taste which produced this effect had not a wider field for display.

Mr. Dyson, who resides at this charming villa, is a merchant of the first class, in Liverpool, punctual, regular, and upright in commercial affairs ; at all times, and on all occasions, of suave, gentlemanly deportment ; and every person with whom he comes in contact, whether in public or private, yields him respect and esteem. This locality was purchased by Mr. Dyson from the heirs of the late James Brade, Esq., who died at this villa in May, 1811. It is due to the

memory of Mr. Brade to notice, that his mercantile skill and operations were of the very first order. His brother, the late highly respected William Brade, Esq., died at Everton, 13th April, 1820, aged 69 years.

Adjoining Mr. Dyson's property, on the south, is locality 39, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property of Peter Hope, Esq.; the house now standing on this lot was also erected by the afore-named Mr. Johnson, and is now the property and residence of Thomas Tattersall, Esq., one of the first class of Liverpool cotton-brokers.

Considerable additions and improvements have been made to this villa, particularly during the time of the late Thomas Tattersall, Esq., who was the father of the present possessor. The senior Mr. Tattersall resided at this place for a quarter of a century, during which period he was always ready and willing to further the interests of the township; he died on the 7th March, 1819.

There is not in existence, perhaps, a more down-right, off-hand person of business than the present Mr. Thomas Tattersall, who possesses a fund of pleasantness and good humour, which many vinegar-tempered gentlemen might advantageously study.

Locality 27, *a*, with the road intervening, lies directly in front of the four last-named villas; this sloping field was purchased, more than twenty years ago, by four gentlemen, viz., Messrs. Lorimer, Tattersall, Brade, and Newton, who resided in the vicinity,

and who divided it into four equal portions or shares; it is said that these gentlemen purchased this lot to secure their own villas from annoyance, and to keep the prospect open to their fronts; but on the southernmost portion seven very good dwellings were erected, about ten years ago, by the late Ellis Lorimer, Esq.; these houses front Everton-terrace, where the widow of the late Mr. Lorimer resides. Mr. Lorimer was a wholesale grocer, of Liverpool, plain in his manners, upright in his transactions, punctual as the clock in his payments, and a pattern to all in the steady attention he paid to his business.

On the west of the last-named dwellings, with its front to Netherfield-road south, is locality 64, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property and residence of the late Mr. James Hatton, formerly a most respectable stationer, of old Castle-street, Liverpool. This old-fashioned rural residence now belongs to the Lorimer family, and has been occupied, for a dozen years or more, by conductors of seminaries—the barn and stables having been converted into a school-room. The school establishment was commenced by the late Rev. Mr. Hadfield, and continued by Mr. Esbie, but has very recently changed hands, and is now conducted by Mr. Knowles, with able assistants.

At the north-west corner of locality 64, *a*, is a deep well, with a good pump. These are public property, and open to the free use of the inhabitants of Everton: the pump has been put down at the township's expense, and the land, being 48 square yards, was purchased

by the township from the late Mr. Joshua Rose, for the sum of twenty-one pounds, on the 16th April, 1787; this gentleman had the *first* pump put down, and also had the well sunk.

Ascending again to the Terrace, the next locality is that marked 7, c, which, in the year 1790, was the property of the late William Clarke, Esq., the elder of that name, who was indeed a highly respected and truly worthy gentleman, a banker, of Liverpool, and father of the late John Clarke, Esq., banker, of that town. The elder Mr. Clarke erected the greater part of the spacious mansion which now stands nearly in the centre of this locality.

William Clarke, Esq., the younger, resided for some time at this villa; but he sojourned occasionally in Italy, from whence, it is said, he brought many valuable MSS, touching the Medici family, together with many other matters highly valuable in the estimation of the painter and the poet, and *useful* to the *scholar*. After the demise of the younger W. Clarke, Esq., this villa, together with other adjacent property, was purchased by the late Nicholas Waterhouse, the elder, a member of the Society of Friends, whose character stood high in the consideration of that moral community. The late N. Waterhouse, the elder, was for many years, by common consent as it were, styled the chief or first of the cotton brokers of Liverpool; he made considerable additions to, and greatly improved and embellished, the mansion of this villa; he died the 19th November, 1823.

The lane between this locality, 7, *c*, and that marked 51, *a*, (which also belongs to the Waterhouse family) was first constructed and opened by the late William Clarke, Esq., the elder, when he built his mansion. Ever since its first formation, pedestrians have had free passage through this road; and even when a gate was placed at the east end of this lane, soon after Mr. Waterhouse made his purchase, a space was left open for the use and convenience of foot passengers:—the old inhabitants state, that this road has been open to the public for fifty years. The very worthy widow of the late Nicholas Waterhouse continues to reside at this delightful villa.

The land immediately on the west of locality 7, *c*, is divided into two distinct lots, which, with the exception of a reserved passage or road in the centre, separate the Waterhouse villa from the terrace; the lot in the north-west quarter is marked 72, *a*, and was, in the year 1790, the property of a Mr. David Jones: there are two old dwellings on it, joined together—larger kind of cottages, but of no peculiar style, the property of Mrs. Waterhouse, and generally let to respectable people. At one of these houses the grandparents of the Rev. Mr. Buddicom resided for some time.

The lot on the south-west of Mrs. Waterhouse's premises is a charming villa, marked 69, *a*, formerly the property of the late James Parke, Esq., but now of his heirs, James Blundell, Esq., manufacturer of tobacco, at Liverpool, and others. Mr. Parke erected

the house of this villa, where he dwelt a considerable time.

Crossing the Terrace-road, immediately in front of the last-noticed villa, stands a humble-looking, but very comfortable, brick-built cottage, 69, *b*. It were wrong to pass this place altogether without notice, for at it there long dwelt a good and kind matron, one who has often attended and cherished, with care and tenderness, the sick, the infirm, the delicate of constitution, and the convalescent, and at all times administered to the comforts, wants, and conveniences of those who occasionally lodged under her roof. Such was the late Nurse Best, who died 23d November, 1815; and her daughter, following the mother's example, still strives to make her residence a happy and comfortable home to its inmates: this place also belongs to Mr. Blundell and others, the heirs of the late Mr. Parke.

The localities 67, *a*, and 54, *a*, are now the property of John Higginson, Esq., a most respectable merchant of Liverpool, who is extensively engaged in trade, principally to Barbadoes. The house standing on the first-named part of Mr. Higginson's property was built by Mr. Samuel Alcock; the broad-fronted mansion and range of buildings on the latter-named part of that gentleman's premises, were erected by a Mr. Ryland. This property presents, from the seaboard, perhaps the most conspicuous appearance of any object in Everton; from the platform, erected on the roof of the larger house, the view is com-

manding, and strikingly pleasing; but in return, these houses (and indeed all dwellings hereabout) have frequently to endure the "pelting of the pitiless storm."

For a great number of years the late Ellis Lorimer, Esq. resided at the south part of Mr. Higginson's now enlarged villa. In addition to what has already been stated of Mr. Lorimer, it may be said, that he was at all times disposed to aid and assist in the well regulating, directing, and governing Everton's municipal affairs: he died at this villa, on the 20th July, 1818, aged 63 years; and shortly after his demise the place was sold to Mr. Higginson, together with the principal part of the next noticed locality.

Although locality 15, *q*, is separated from Mr. Higginson's residence by the Terrace-road, it may be deemed, notwithstanding, a sort of lawn to his mansion; and the possession of the place is to him invaluable, since it puts it out of the power of others to obstruct his prospect westwardly, or in any other way to annoy him. The south part of locality 15, *q*, was purchased about twenty years ago, by the late George Roach, Esq.

On the south, adjoining Mr. Higginson's residence, is locality 59, *a*; this place has recently undergone material change: about nine years since two excellent houses were taken down, and, in the year 1820, a stately edifice was built on their sites. This locality has been long the property of a Liverpool family, named Hope; and at the spacious and elegant man-

sion that now graces this villa, Samuel Hope, Esq., a banker, of Liverpool, resides, to whom the property now belongs. Of Mr. Samuel Hope, it may be said, that he ever seems to keep the example of the "good Samaritan" in view—to the poor and the uneducated he has been, and still continues to be, a fervent, active, and sincere friend.

It is now eighteen years since the late George Roach, Esq. purchased the south part of locality 15, *q*, and the north part of 50, *a*, for which he gave the *then unprecedented* price of 13s. per superficial square yard; these purchases he laid together, and formed a beautiful villa, on which he erected a very extensive and commodious mansion—this villa, from the cost of its formation, might with propriety be called *Potosi*.

The late Mr. Roach was a very respectable merchant of Liverpool, one of those British settlers, who quitted Portugal when the king of that country removed his court to Brazil: until very lately the family of Mr. Roach continued to reside at this villa, but on the 11th May, 1829, it was sold to J. M. Cowgill, Esq., for £4500: * the formation and completion of it had cost Mr. Roach more than £10,000: this case verifies the adage, that "it is better to buy than to build."

* In consequence of some restrictions, forbidding buildings to be erected on the west border of this villa, Mr. Cowgill declined the bargain; the place has since been purchased by Samuel Hope, Esq., who, being the owner of the adjoining property, has the power of removing or doing away with the restrictions altogether.

Adjoining, on the south, the villa last-noticed, is locality 50, *a*, which, in the year 1790, was the property and residence of the late Daniel Backhouse, Esq., a gentleman who, for a long series of years, was most extensively engaged in the commerce of Liverpool, and whose talent and application raised him to a high state of opulence and respect; he will be long remembered for the pride and pleasure he took in performing the duties of hospitality. There are many individuals, of eminent note in the world, who are highly, if not altogether, indebted to the late Mr. Backhouse's patronage and support, for the wealth, the splendour, and the consideration they enjoy; he was a true, permanent, and sincere patron. The old house still standing on this locality was built by a family of the name of Harrison, as was also the house that stood at the opposite side of the Terrace-road, on the east; at this latter house, which was formerly called Cob-hall, the Harrisons resided. About two years ago Samuel Hope, Esq., bought locality 50, *a*, and last year erected the handsome house which stands on the south of the old dwelling.

Locality 50, *b*, was also the property of the late D. Backhouse, Esq.; this place lay on the east of 50, *a*; the house, which had nothing either externally or internally to recommend it to notice, projected much into the Terrace-road, where it was inconveniently and dangerously narrow. In the year 1818, the remaining and greater part of locality 50, *b*, was sold to the township, and to Charles Shand, Esq.; the old

house which stood on the south was taken down, the road widened, and Mr. Shand added his part of the purchase to his own adjoining lands.* It has been already stated, in the section of Antiquities, that an ancient cottage stood at the north end of this locality, which, with its yard and outbuildings, was sold to the late Mr. Roach, who took down the buildings, and, in the year 1810, erected and formed, for the convenience of his villa, the stabling establishment that is now on the sites of the old cottage and out-offices. The alterations made in this part of the road have been highly advantageous to the community at large, particularly as regards its appearance, and safety of passage. Mr. Backhouse died on the 6th August, 1811.

Jutting out, in a wedge-like shape, from locality 50, *a*, to the south, is locality 68, *a*, the property of the representatives of the late Mr. Joseph Ellinthorp, who

* The portion of this land sold to Mr. Shand amounted to..£213 17s.			
Ditto	do.	to the Township.....	186 3
			<hr/> £400 0

The Township paid	£64	3s.	
The Old House sold for	48	0	
The following gentlemen contributed:			
Geo. Roach, Esq.	£30		
N. Waterhouse	10		
T. F. Dyson, Esq.	10		
T. Tattersall, Esq.	5		
S. Hope, Esq.	5		
Seacome Ellison, Esq.	5		
J. Mc George, Esq.	1		
G. Goring, Esq.	5		
J. Carson, Esq.	3		
J. Higginson, Esq.	5		
		79	0

£186 3

died in 1829, aged 88 years. For a long series of years he officiated in the affairs of the township, in a somewhat similar character to that of clerk to the justices of the peace, but the emoluments, arising from his services in the above capacity, were always much more circumscribed than are those of legitimate clerks of the magistracy. Mr. Ellinthorp resided in Everton for nearly sixty years, and was well acquainted with the township's affairs. Some passages of this treatise have been drawn from his information, but unfortunately the compilation of the work was not contemplated until his years and infirmities had weakened his powers of memory. Some time previous to the year 1780, Mr. Ellinthorp established the first school of any note that is known to have been opened at Everton; but it is now very long since he gave it up, and retired on a competence equal to his wants, if not to his wishes; he built all the houses which stand on locality 68, *a*, save the one second on the south. In taking leave of this patriarch of Everton, it must be said, that the true cause of his making little progress in popularity, at which it was evident he sometimes aimed, was, that he lacked the *suaviter in modo*, possessed, or at least seemingly possessed, by all popularity-hunters. In one of the houses belonging to the heirs of the late Mr. Ellinthorp the post-office of Everton is established, kept by a Mr. Edward Thomas, where letters are received, and despatched from and to Liverpool daily, Sundays excepted, at the hours of twelve at noon, and eight at night.

It may be as well now to step across the road of Brow-side, where, on an *insular* patch of land, stands not only the locality 62, *a*, but also, on the north of that locality, a spot of ground belonging to the township, admirably adapted for a small public building—such as a free-school, for instance. There is a short, narrow passage which runs the greater part of the way between the ground of the township and the north parts of locality 62, *a*; the south front of which locality is filled up with small-sized dwellings, that have been already noticed in the section of Antiquities. At the westernmost of these dwellings is a manufactory of that luscious and far-famed commodity, called “Everton Toffy;” which for more than twenty years has been conducted under the management of Mrs. Cooper.

On the south, or in the front of these last-named dwellings, and separated from them by an ancient foot-path over the brow, lies a triangular-shaped patch of land, bounded on all sides by the public roads; this is locality 61, *a*, the property of the township. This spot of ground has been frequently enclosed with strong wood rails, at the township’s expense, but mischief, malice, or wantonness have constantly destroyed them; it has been lately determined, however, to have this lot surrounded with a strong, but low stone wall, surmounted with handsome iron railings, within which the whole lot is now enclosed,*

* The exterior wall, 164 yards, was contracted for at 8s. 6d. per yard for the stone-work, and 9s. for rails, exclusive of gates and gardeners’ work.

and the interior is in the course of preparation for the reception of shrubs and pleasure-ground decorations ; so that these things, together with the tasty manner in which the stone-jug or bridewell, which stands in the centre, has been lately embellished, greatly ornament this part of the township. The bridewell is a mere stone-jug or watch-box, a diminutive building, and, as regards its interior, a dark, damp strong-hold, for the temporary reception and incarceration of the unruly, the vicious, and the criminal, that is, until a magistrate's committal consigns such unfortunate human beings to a more fit and congenial place of confinement. This apology for a bridewell ought to be taken down—it is a discredit to the community, whose good taste and liberal views, in most cases, lead them to do what is proper and needful ; a trifle assessed on the annual value of each one's property would serve to erect, on a small scale, a suit of buildings on this eligible spot. The place would be highly convenient for the purpose ; and the buildings ought to be sufficiently spacious for Everton's *parochial* and constabulary affairs to be conducted therein. But it would only cost what might be termed a bagatelle, so far as regards the wealthy settlers and land-owners of Everton, were they to erect a handsome and spacious suit of buildings, which should comprise a set of offices for the high-constable and tax-collector ; a secure, convenient, and decent jail or bridewell ; and a good sized apartment, capable of containing the inhabitants of the township, whenever they

might be convened together, to deliberate on public affairs. At present this appeal, or recommendation, may be disregarded and inefficient, but, as the poet says, though in a different sense, "*to this, good people, ye must come at last;*" for awhile the convenience of Kirkdale jail may *delay* the execution of the plan, but, of a certainty, it is destined at some time or other to be done.

A vague rumour has latterly arisen touching this spot of land, locality 61, *a*; it has been indirectly and distantly hinted, that it was given to the township *on a condition*, viz., that a church should be built thereon, but there is no evidence in the archives and public documents of the township which leads to such a conclusion; on the contrary, on consulting the town's book, it appears that on the 18th April, 1770, Mr. Seacome sold this land, with a barn that stood on it, to the township for £20; but there is no stipulation made in the deed of transfer that a church should be built thereon, nor does the word *church* appear in any part of the transaction.*

From what in the old map is called "*Prison-yard,*" it may be as well to cross the broad road, called Brow-

* John Lyon, who is one of our oldest living Evertonians, most positively bears evidence, and asserts, that the "*Barn on the Hill,*" formerly the property of the late Mr. J. Seacome, was rented for a number of years, by the father of the said John Lyon; and that the said Barn on the Hill stood near to the present bridewell or stone-jug of Everton; and that *the land round it* is the same which is now enclosed with walls and rails; and moreover, that he *himself*, when a young lad, assisted to pull down the said Barn, which was an old building of stone and clay, and thatched. 12th October, 1829.

side, to localities 36, *a*, 36, *b*, and 36, *c*, which on their south sides are bounded by Rupert-lane; indeed they form the entire length of the north side of that lane. In the year 1790, all these lots were the property of the late William Harper, Esq., who purchased them piece-meal, and at length consolidated them into one extensive and truly delightful villa; such it still remains, diminished only by a separation (as to ownery) from the eastern parts.

Mr. Harper erected the mansion, which graces this charming spot, which he highly embellished in various ways, at such a considerable expense, that if it were stated, it would scarcely be credited; in extent of valuable ground, and delightfulness of situation, it stands almost unrivalled at Everton: this extensive and beautiful villa, except the easternmost parts, as before noticed, is now the property of Charles Shand, Esq., a merchant of the very first grade in Liverpool, who is much respected and esteemed by the whole community of Everton, and one who never hesitates to step forward when the need, or the seeming need, of the township's interests demand his service: but to the annals of Liverpool belong the biographical notices of Mr. Shand, as well as of a great majority of the merchants of that vast trading town, who now reside, or have heretofore resided, at Everton. Mr. Shand has long resided at this his delightful villa.

Locality 36, *b*, is the spot where an old cottage stood, which was once the dwelling of *Lecturer* Harrison, as is noticed in the section of Antiquities: Mr.

Harper took that cottage down, and formed a complete stabling establishment on its site and adjacent grounds: but those stables, &c., about eighteen years ago, were converted into a very respectable, genteel, and even elegant place of residence, by their present proprietor, Joseph Pilkington Brandreth, of Liverpool, M. D., who was, until very lately, the proprietor also of the adjoining lot, 36, c, on which the late Mr. Harper erected an excellent dwelling for the use and comfort of his parents in their latter days. This last named dwelling has been for some years past, and until very recently, a seminary for young ladies, which was conducted by the Misses Paisley. The present proprietor of locality 36, b, is son to the late celebrated Dr. Brandreth, who for many years stood at the head of the list of Liverpool physicians; the present Dr. Brandreth sedulously aims to acquire his late father's celebrity, which, if he attain, the greater merit will be his, for emulation must be his chief impulse, fortune having highly favoured him in pecuniary matters: he married the youngest daughter of the late William Harper, Esq. Previous to the year 1787, Rupert-lane (now so called) was a slovenly, sandy road, ill fenced, and deeply *cart-rutted*, with many other dangerous hollows on its surface; and for a great number of years a pinfold,* of rude construction, but in perfect keeping with the road itself, had stood on the north side of the lane, near

* See a minute made in the town's books in the year 1764, and another minute made in the year 1787.

to, if not precisely on, the spot where the main entrance gates to the villa of Charles Shand, Esq. are now placed.

In the year 1787, the late W. Harper, Esq. projected and carried to completion the improvement of Rupert-lane; in a short space of time he transformed it into very nearly what it is now, a good, bold, safe, and useful road. When it was contemplated to improve this road, loud were the murmurings, and strong the opposition, of the old nobles of Everton; their arguments against the proposed undertaking, however, seldom went farther than such expressions as the following; "they would na' be fashed with new-fangled notions and foolish plans;" but it is probable their real objections were grounded on the contemplated expenditure of near two hundred pounds on so short a length of road. Mr. Harper, however, proceeded in his undertaking; he advanced most of the money required, and, in some degree on his own responsibility, perfected the improvement. In the course of time, the discontented perceived the advantages achieved, and Mr. Harper was repaid his outlay, but whether with or without thanks, tradition doth not say. It might have been fortunate for Everton, had Mr. Harper considered the township a field wide enough in which to exercise his enterprising spirit; but the neighbouring town of Liverpool presented to his view more tempting allurements—higher, and every way more extensive scope for his aims. In Everton he knew that the directors of its affairs were,

and long had been, deeply entrenched in old habits and parsimonious measures; they also conducted their public and private affairs by codes, and rules, and customs of almost antideluvian date; under which pristine kind of government, Everton might have continued even to the present day, had not bolder and more enlightened men settled in the township—men, by whose liberal and energetic measures, the anciently slovenly outside of Everton has been *polished* into neatness and beauty, and the township's municipal matters placed on a respectable footing, and conducted with precision and propriety.

Mr. Harper soared higher—he sought and obtained the most eminent civic honours in Liverpool; and, having accumulated great wealth in commercial pursuits, retired to spend the evening of his life, in the way most commercial men anticipate will be their lot, that is, in sylvan abodes. With the enjoyments and employments of a rural life, on a noble estate in the county of Chester, he passed the last years of his life, and died there on the 9th December, 1815.

There is another triangular-shaped patch of land in Everton, considerably larger than that on which the bridewell stands, the south and the east fronts of which form one half of what is named the *village*; while the other, or north front, forms the south side of Rupert-lane; at the south-west corner of this land stands a building, which for more than half a century has been the *coffee-house* of Everton: the locality is marked 11, *a*, on the map. In the year

1790, and long previous to that epoch, this place was the property, as it is still, of the Golightly family—a family of old standing, and high respectability, in Liverpool. This house must have been *first* licensed about the year 1770; it would appear that one Anthony Spencer was nearly the first, if not the very first publican, that carried on business at the place. Since Spencer's time several have occupied the house; one Ritson followed Spencer, and after Ritson, the house was kept by a person named Hoyle, who was drowned in the Leeds canal. After Mr. Hoyle, came Mr. John Hogg, a person perfectly in the recollection of many now living at Everton; and Mr. Hogg's successor is the present host of the coffee-house, Mr. William Halliday, who entered upon the establishment in the year 1803. It is due to Mr. Halliday to state, that he is assiduous to please, correct and orderly in his conduct, unobtrusive in his manners, and moderate in his charges: all which is fully proved by his twenty-six years' creditable management of the concern. It is at this house that the public affairs of the township have been long, and still are transacted. In former days the accommodation of the house was sufficient for the uses and purposes of the inhabitants, but the day will very soon arrive, if it has not already arrived, when Everton will require a more extensive and commodious place for the transaction of its public affairs in a becoming and efficient manner.

The prospect in the north-west of the coffee-house

is truly delightful ; and in fine weather, on Sundays and holidays, the place is generally crowded. Of late years, however, the steam-vessels have carried to Cheshire much of the company which otherwise would have visited this once favourite place of resort.

The locality, on the east, adjoining the coffee-house, and marked 15, *p*, on the map, has two fronts, the one to the village, and the other to Rupert-lane. In the year 1790, it was possessed by John Rowe, Esq. and others, but is now parcelled into many properties, and nearly covered with various handsome buildings, which have attached to them gardens, courts, and pleasure-grounds, on a small scale. On the south part of this locality there are also a builder's workshop, timber-yard, and joiner's establishment. The north front of this locality opened into what is now called Rupert-lane ; and on this lot, exactly opposite to the old pinfold, formerly stood the town-smithy, in the rear of which was the smith's house, a better sort of cottage, together with, on its south side, a little spot of garden-ground ; the smith's premises occupied the space or site where three very handsome dwelling-houses now stand, named Rupert-place, the first of which was erected by Mr. John Mc George, in the years 1811—12.

This smithy was taken down in the year 1810 ; it was a place, however, as deserving of note and record as was that of Shakspeare ; the news canvassed and disseminated at the Everton smithy, was of a higher and more valuable cast than is commonly gossiped at

such places; for, during the times here alluded to, the smith of Everton, (the late worthy and wealthy Mr. George Mercer,) being gifted with a talent, or *instinct*, of distinguishing and identifying vessels at a great distance, drew about him all the upper classes of Everton, who were interested in marine affairs; for vessels that he had once seen he scarcely ever after failed to recognise, whenever they came again within the range of his almost magical telescope.

It was the custom of the merchants of Everton, and also of many people of Liverpool, interested in shipping, to repair unto, and consult with, the intelligent smith of Everton, who very frequently put to shame the vigilance and ability of the superintendent of Bidston light-house. At length, on a spot of ground a few yards distant, on the west, from his smithy, an observatory was built, where, when the tide served, the worthy smith would take his station of survey, and cheerfully give—for he was good-nature personified—information to all who sought it at his hands, or, to state more truly, at his *eyes*.

Mr. Mercer's friends became numerous, and their proposals to amend his prospects in life seemed sincere and staunch, in consequence of which, he commenced business as an ironmonger and smith, in Liverpool, and in a very few years accumulated a handsome fortune, with which he retired to a rural spot in Kirkdale, where he passed the remainder of his days in ease and comfort; he died on the 24th November, 1819, aged 65 years.

Thomas Lowrie, Esq., a banker of Liverpool, erected a very handsome house at the north-east part of locality 16, *b*, where he resides. This lot has also two similar fronts with the locality 15, *p*; and more recently, Mr. Lowrie took down an old barn, which stood a few yards on the west of his own residence, on which site he has built a commodious and genteel dwelling-house, with its front to Rupert-lane.

It was in Rupert-lane, nearly opposite to Mr. Lowrie's house, that, on the night of the 25th April, 1818, a desperate and sanguinary conflict took place between two robbers, and a man whom they had robbed on the highway at the Breck; the man, it seems, kept sight of them until he procured the assistance of another person; but on attempting to secure the highwaymen, the individual who had been robbed was desperately wounded with a shoemaker's knife, and left for dead on the road;—the robbers were subsequently taken, tried, and transported.

Returning to locality 15, *p*, on its south part, fronting the village, resides, at a handsome house, erected in the year 1811, by Mr. Mc George, a very worthy and excellent lady, whose name is Topping, sister to the late William Harper, Esq., and a branch, or descendant, of a very ancient Everton family, her mother having been the sister of the late John Pyke, Esq. There have been many instances of longevity at Everton; among others may be named that of the late much respected Mrs. Harper, mother to Mrs. Topping,

who died 6th September, 1819, aged 96 years, having lived to the days of her great great grandchildren.

The next dwelling in the village on the east of Mrs. Topping's, is a place of high repute and consideration with all holiday-folk, and lovers of sweets, the property and residence of Mr. Robert Sandiford, son-in-law and successor to Mrs. Mary Bushell, the first *inventor* of Everton toffy ; of the invention and progress to celebrity of this article, more will shortly be stated.

Adjoining Mr. Sandiford's, on the east, are the late dwelling, workshop, and timber-yard of Mr. John Mc George, who built this house, and established his works here, in the year 1807 ; but he has recently quitted the place, to reside in John-street, on the north boundary of Everton. These three last-named properties form the greater part of the south front of locality 15, *p.* Of Mr. Mc George, much might be said ; but the object must be to compress *multum* into *parvo*.

Mr. Mc George settled in the township in the year 1804, and has exemplified and proved the force and truth of that good old adage, which tells us, " Civility is never cast away ; " his habits are industrious, his talent good, and his efforts have been successful ; there is little doubt, therefore, of his ultimately retiring from the cares of business with a good name, and a heavy purse. Mr. Mc George has a turn for antiquarian studies, but there is no field at Everton wherein such pursuits could be advantageously followed : his efforts, in many places, have much embellished the township,

and his public and private conduct has been exemplary. It will be well, therefore, for all industrious persons who may hereafter settle in the township, *to follow in his footsteps.*

It must not be omitted to state here, that formerly a style-road ran across this locality, 15, *p*, from near to where the pump stands in the village, to the smithy, which stood in what is now called Rupert-lane; this style-road benefited the township little if any thing more than that it afforded a ready access from the village to the smithy. When the latter was removed, this private road became valueless; and moreover, as the whole land through and over which the style-road ran, including the smithy, were one property, it might be deemed only a *back road to that place*, as it was in reality on sufferance, formed and tolerated, perhaps, by the tenants of the smithy for the accommodation of its customers.*

The next lot in the village on the east of Mr. McGeorge's premises, is the south part of locality 16, *b*, on which stood an old cottage, which has been already noticed in the section of Antiquities; this cottage, for many years, and nearly to the time of its being demolished, was tenanted by Mr. John Lyon, who

* There is little probability of this road being ever claimed by the public, but should such a measure be attempted, the compiler of this treatise ventures to assert, that the public would lose the object in view, it being now upwards of fifty years since the writer of this note first knew the style-road in question, and then, as well as ever since, that path was always known to be called, and considered, a back or private way to the smithy.

was for some time high constable of Everton, and nominal factotum of the township's executive affairs; he was a farmer and dairy-man, on whom fortune frowned, and having never diligently attended to scholastic studies, he was superseded in his offices by men better versed in clerkship lore, and is now obliged to toil constantly and hard; but in all likelihood, had he been somewhat better schooled in his early years, he, even now, had been acting the parts of high constable, tax collector, &c. &c. of the township of Everton.

The dairy establishment was modernized and conducted, after Mr. Lyon's *abdication*, by Mr. Richard Naylor, who purchased the concern, and the copyhold also. Mr. Naylor took down the old cottage, and on its site erected a snug convenient dwelling, and the needful offices for an extensive dairy establishment; he has, however, recently transferred the management of the concern to other hands, having retired to more congenial employment. There is a well in the public road, near to Mr. Naylor's property, a few yards west of the house door: it appears, by a minute inserted in the town's book, that a pump was put down into this well in the year 1815; prior to that period, the public drew water from it by means of a bucket, and various times and oft are charges made in the township's accounts, for "new buckets," and for "mending buckets;" the putting down of this pump, therefore, may eventually prove a measure of economy and convenience.

The next locality, on the east, to Mr. Naylor's premises, is 55, *a*, which has been for a great length of time the property of an ancient Everton family, whose surname is Anderton. Many individuals of this family have, for a long series of years, figured, in their own plain way, in the annals of the township, one of whom served the offices of high constable, &c. of Everton for thirty-seven consecutive years ; nor is it very long since they quitted Everton as a place of residence : it is said, indeed, that only one of this family is now living that bears the name of Anderton, and he not a sojourner in the *local* land of his fathers. Merely to exhibit how moderate the charges of lodgings were at Everton in olden time, it is stated here, that R. P. Buddicom, Esq., father to the worthy clergyman of this place, had a furnished parlour, and an excellent bed-room, at this *mansion* of the Anderton's, in the year 1770, at the rate of 2s. 6d. per week. One of the last of the Andertons followed the trade of a wheelwright on these premises. The old buildings, which are still standing on this locality, are noticed in the section of Antiquities.

On this property of the Anderton's, and nearly opposite to the ancient cross, which stood midway in the public road, long dwelt Mrs. Mary, or as she was always styled, *Molly Bushell*. Mrs. Bushell was the original manufacturer of Everton toffy—an article too well known, and too highly appreciated, to need comment, elucidation, or eulogy here. It is said, that this esteemed article owed its origin to a kind-hearted

medical gentleman of Liverpool, who ranked high in his profession; this gentleman visited Mrs. Bushell professionally, and noticing that her industrious and laudable exertions to provide for the wants of her family were barely rewarded with a sufficiency, suggested to her the idea of making an experiment in fabricating and keeping this toffy for sale, and the worthy doctor gave her a recipe for the composition of this delicious compound;—would that all recipes were as innocently and pleasantly compounded! By adhering to the formula of that recipe, Mrs. Bushell acquired her *great* name; and also thus, *secundum artem*, did she administer to coughs, colds, sore throats, &c. —the medicine proving not only palatable to the ailing, but to the convalescent also, and even to those of “constitution sound and strong,” all degrees of persons flocked to Mrs. Bushell’s laboratory, to taste and to try the efficacy of the most celebrated and admired, if not the most serviceable, prescription the good doctor ever wrote. So eulogised is this toffy, that strangers seldom visit Everton and its vicinity without taking a quantity of it with them on their return homeward. A son of Mrs. Bushell’s (John), now grown old, still dwells in the township, and loves to linger among the haunts of his young and happy days; he is a harmless individual, and familiarly known to every inmate of the village as “old Johnny Bushell.” The old buildings on the premises of the Andertons have been already noticed; at the front of those old buildings there were benches fixed, on which, in fine weather,

the ancient nobles of Everton delighted to assemble, and to converse on foreign and domestic affairs; in summer time, this spot might have been styled the *evening* Rialto of Everton: nor was it always occupied by the sage and the hoary, for it was a rendezvous for the young, where they assembled to make merry at the cross, which stood exactly opposite the residence of the Andertons. How altered is the scene now! the cross has been removed, the favourite benches of the lords of Everton's soil are neglected and deserted—the *modern nobles of Everton* being fonder of reposing their limbs on cushioned chairs and costly couches, in the perfumed air of crowded rooms, than to enjoy the healthy, wholesome air of early evening, in the friendly, humble manner of the ancient possessors of the soil. The property of the Andertons has also two fronts, but on the north, or that part fronting to Rupert-lane, there are not any buildings as yet erected.

On the east, adjoining the property of the Anderton family, lies locality 20, *b*, which in the year 1790 was, and previous to that period, from time immemorial, had been, the property and place of residence of another very ancient Everton family, named Rice.* The Rices were long extensive proprietors of Everton's soil; and some considerable and valuable lots of Everton land were left to his grandchildren by the last of that family bearing the name of Rice: the

* In the year 1790, there was a plot of ground, with houses thereon, at the top of Everton-brow, owned by another family of the name of Rice; these latter-named Rices resided at Bootle.

name, however, is now extinct in the township, and the property has descended to relatives of other names, one of whom, Mr. Edmund Mawdsley, the grandson of the late Mr. E. Rice, has been already mentioned in the section of the south district, where he resides ; and he, together with one or two cousins, of the name of Dale, inherited all the remaining Everton possessions of the Rices of Everton.

The southern part of locality 20, *b*, which is much the greater, is now the property of the family of the late Rev. Johnson Tatlock, where his worthy widow now resides. The son and only child of the late Rev. Johnson Tatlock is heir to much valuable property in Everton. This residence was greatly improved, embellished, and modernized, about twenty years ago, for the occupation of Mrs. Gregson, the widow of the late John Gregson, Esq., formerly a banker of Liverpool, and who long resided at an excellent villa, in the south-west district. This domicile of the Rices, which was originally a better kind of farmhouse, with out-offices attached, was, at the time above stated, transformed into an elegant place, so far as regards its interior, thus strongly exhibiting Mrs. Gregson's superior taste and tact in the economy and arrangement of a genteel residence. It may not be omitted to remark here, that this and the adjacent spots have every appearance of having been the first settled parts of the township ; the seed, germ, or origin of the village of Everton. On the north part of locality 20, *b*, are a few small-sized houses, of

modern erection; at the largest of these, a neat compact building, which fronts to Everton-village, resides a personage, who must not pass unnoticed in these annals. At this place Mr. William Shaw dwells, who may be styled *Everton's executive*, for the *onus*, or, in humbler language, the weight and *practical* execution, of all its public business rests with him; who most certainly performs the multifarious and complicated duties of his offices to the satisfaction of the entire community. Mr. Shaw seems to be possessed of physical and mental capacities commensurate to the business he has to accomplish; he is active, vigilant, prompt, and *clear-sighted*; he has a skill too in clerkship, that might put to the blush many a better-paid public functionary: he has the routine of the town's affairs at his fingers end; and were it not for form's sake, there would be little need to convene more than one periodical public meeting for local-legislature and municipal purposes; at all such meetings, however, Mr. Shaw's intelligence is conspicuous and serviceable, yet always given in an unobtrusive manner. It must not be omitted to acknowledge that much matter in these pages has been obtained through the instrumentality of Mr. Shaw.

In the section of Antiquities, notice has been already taken of the old house which stands a few yards on the north of Mr. Shaw's dwelling; that ancient domicile is still the home of the lowly in life; it is tenanted by a gardener, who is well-known throughout the township as a hard-working man,

would that it could be added, a *temperate* one. In the year 1815, John Pyke, Esq. erected a very good family-house, fronting Rupert-lane, at the north-west part of this locality (19, *k*). In the year 1801, the village road was widened and improved, by drawing a straight line along the east part of this locality, from the old house where Charles Stevenson now lives, to the north extremity of the village, where several roads meet, a place which long went by the name of the "Four-lane-ends." At the time of widening this road, an old building was taken down, which stood opposite to the west front of locality 17, *m*, and served for a barn, or such like purpose. The remaining part of the centre district of Everton still to be delineated is principally pastoral; here and there, indeed, are some detached places where buildings have been erected, and very recently several builders have commenced operations somewhat extensively in this quarter.

At the four-lane-ends a melancholy and distressing accident occurred, on the 27th November, 1829: by us short-sighted mortals, such events are too often regarded as unkind, if not cruel, visitations of providence; but this is not the case, for our severest trials are useful lessons, to ourselves or to the world. He who doth not disregard the "fall of a sparrow," in His wisdom determines the length of man's life; some are permitted to live to the age of weakness and decrepitude, whilst infants, and even babes, are doomed to be smitten by death in the earliest stages

of their existence ; it is our duty, therefore, resignedly, and even thankfully, to bow to the strokes that God inflicts, for his ordinances have ever been founded in wisdom and goodness. The following account of this fatal accident is copied from the Albion.

“ A gig, containing a gentleman and his servant, on turning the corner where a foundation for a new house had been recently dug, about four feet deep, was precipitated therein, dragging with it three of the lovely children of Mr. and Mrs. Fleming, of Everton-terrace. One fine boy, an only son, was killed on the spot, a sweet girl most dangerously hurt, and the third, a charming little girl, seriously injured. The poor children were looking into the foundation from that side of the causeway furthest from the middle of the road, where they ought to have been safe. And this very lamentable accident has arisen from driving, perhaps prematurely, a hard-mouthed, but partially-broken young horse. The gentleman and his servant escaped with little injury, but the former was much affected, and forthwith despatched his servant for medical assistance, appearing fully to appreciate the severity of the affliction which he had been the means of casually bringing upon the parents of the infant sufferers.”

From the village, along the left of the road, to locality 13, *b*, every thing remains much in the same state as it was in the year 1790, with the exception of some few houses now erecting at the west end of locality 17, *c*. About fifteen years ago,

a Mr. Gillespie formed a very pretty villa, and erected at its south front an excellent house, on locality 13, *b*. In summer this is a delightful situation, and in consequence of several houses having been of late clustered together, the neighbourhood has become safer and pleasanter in winter; there seems, indeed, a disposition to create a populous community in this quarter; for the localities 13, *b*, and 13, *c*, in particular, promise to be very shortly plentifully studded with the domiciles of man. Two short streets are now laid out in locality 13, *c*, wherein a few small-sized houses are built; and on the east of the easternmost street is the pleasant villa of Joseph Fry, Esq., who has erected a handsome mansion thereon, at which he resides. A little way on the east of the last named is a very pretty villa, the property of the heirs of the late Mr. Edward Rogerson, where he himself long dwelt: this villa stands on the south-west part of locality 21, *d*.

The late Mr., or, as he was familiarly called, "Neddy Rogerson," had much singularity of manner, but "take him for all in all" he was a well meaning, useful member of society: he had a particular habit of larding his conversations with ejaculations, such as "Eh! ah! O! aye! aye!" these monosyllables were constantly slipping off his tongue; and his undeviating mode of greeting was "Ha' dun ye? ha' dun ye?" which was spoken with an emphasis and a raciness of style that never failed "to linger long on the listener's ear," and as seldom failed to move,

as it were, *galvanically*, the risible muscles of his auditors' faces.

Mr. Rogerson's reputation stood high as an amateur M. D., yet not exactly so either, for amateurs practise without looking for pecuniary reward, but Mr. Rogerson both took, and *expected* a fee. The disease he professed to combat was the jaundice, or, as he called it, the *janders*. Many sought to possess the secret of Mr. Rogerson's panacea, but none could discover it; many said, and some thought, that his cures were effected by incantation; be that as it may, cures were effected, and as to incantation, it is most likely it had its origin in a little *ruse* of Mr. Rogerson himself, for he once told a gentleman, who put the question to him, touching his treatment of patients, that "he cured the janders *mainly* by magic." Cures, however, as before stated, were effected; but after all, there are good reasons to lead to the belief, that Mr. Rogerson was only the sleeping partner of nature; she doing all the work, whilst his incantations gave to patients the required confidence and consequent patience. Poor nature! many a regular M. D. treats thee not a jot more gratefully, for in millions of cases, like their *brother* Rogerson, they reap both the profit and the credit due to thy works!

The excellent house which stands on this south-west part of locality 21, *d*, was erected by Mr. Rogerson, who died suddenly near the place, on the 16th June, 1814, aged 82 years. Adjoining the last-noticed villa, at the south-east part of locality 21, *d*,

is another very charming residence, called the "Odd-house," which, together with the entire locality, was in the year 1790 the property of the Rogersons; but the Odd-house now belongs to the heirs of the late Rev. Henry Barton, whose very worthy widow was its last occupier; and at this villa this excellent gentleman and his widow died. The house is a compound of ancient and modern architecture; the old dwelling, at several modern periods, having been aided in the way of space and accommodation, by the addition of adjunct buildings. This place was called the Odd-house in the year 1768, as may be observed on examining a map drawn up by the late Messrs. Yates and Perry; but in the year 1716, it was called Kennyon's-house, as appears by the old map in the town's chest. It is hinted here that, a little way on the north of the Odd-house villa, a road might be very advantageously formed to run westwardly into Church-street, near to the east end of Priory-lane: were such a road formed, it would offer great accommodation to church-goers and others from the Breck.

From the Odd-house in Breck-lane to the mere, along the whole line on the west of Hangfield-lane, there is only one dwelling, and that is a diminutive, though pretty lodge-like building, standing on the narrow neck of land fronting to Hangfield-lane, and forming the east part of locality 22, *a*, which, with the exception of a short length at its south part, is still in its pristine, pastoral state; most certainly

pastoral, for grass grows in all parts of it, except where men and cattle tread, and the wheels of vehicles occasionally roll; but for about one hundred yards in length, or a little more, the south end of Hangfield-lane is paved, and on the east side a parapet is formed. The lodge previously alluded to is the property of William Perry, Esq., and serves as an outpost of protection to the eastern parts of his property, no other dwelling being near this secluded habitation. A field's breadth distant on the north is the mere, which has been noticed in the early part of this section.

Across the road, on the south-west of the mere, is locality 16, *f*; this extensive and valuable piece of land has been recently sold by Seacome Ellison, Esq. to Charles Eyes, Esq.; and in the autumn of 1829, the architect commenced operations on this lot, where one or two houses are already nearly run up. Great has been the advance in the value of lands at Everton, even in these its eastern or interior parts; for, in the year 1724, this identical piece of land (locality 16, *f*), together with two other parcels of land at Everton, measuring in the whole 4A. 1R. 6P., of which, this lot, 16, *f*, was 3A. 0R. 22P., was sold for £84 10s.; and, in the year 1828, this particular portion of that sale was sold for about three thousand pounds.

Adjoining the last-named property is locality 19, *i*, or Beacon-hey, which, in the year 1790, was one large undivided piece of land, the property of the heirs of the late Thomas Heyes, Esq.; the land of this locality

is now subdivided and parcelled out amongst several proprietors. The north part is held in trust by Charles Okill, Esq., and others, for their children, who are some of the heirs of the late —— Woodhouse, Esq. Mr. Okill is the talented secretary to the committee of the corporate body of Liverpool; he resided for some time at Everton, and did much good and gratuitous service to the township; but a wider and a more profitable field for the exercise of his talents and abilities presented itself at Liverpool; and he has rendered very essential service to the authorities of that town, of which they have given many proofs, and have often declared they are sensible.

At the east part of the north division of locality 19, *i*, there is a bowling-green; this establishment was formed by subscription in the year 1822; the green is spacious, and embellished and accommodated with a handsome alcove, in which are convenient sitting-rooms for the subscribers; it is nearly planted round with shrubs, and, on the whole, has a pleasing appearance. The members of this bowling-establishment are most respectable persons of Everton, Liverpool, and other neighbouring places.

The remainder of this north division of locality 19, *i*, lying west of the bowling-green, is in the occupation of Mr. Alexander Thompson, who has converted that portion into a nursery for horticultural purposes. Mr. Thompson was high constable of Everton for some years.

The centre division of locality 19, *i*, is a large patch

of pasture land, where, through the medium of a *short* pump, a top-spring affords an excellent supply of good water—top-springs might be found at most places hereabout, by penetrating a few feet below the surface of the soil. The substratum here, and every where in this part, is composed of the reddish-coloured rock already noticed. This patch of pasture-ground is the property of John Pyke, Esq.

On the south of Mr. Pyke's part of locality 19, *i*, is the south portion of Beacon-hey, the property of William Perry, Esq., who is also the proprietor of the adjoining large piece of land, marked 22, *a*, called Hungry-croft; at the west part of which, Mr. Perry has formed a delightful villa, and about twenty-five years ago erected there a spacious, commodious mansion, at which he has ever since resided, for the principal part of each year. Mr. Perry's house stands pleasantly removed from the noise and bustling inconveniences of a main highway, and, by a good private road, is accessible from Church-street. Mr. Perry is a surgeon, and has long stood at the head of that particular part or branch of his profession known by the name or term of surgeon-dentist; his business is conducted at Liverpool, where by talent, assiduity, and courtesy, he has raised himself high in the community's estimation, and, as a natural consequence, fortune has favoured him.

The locality 13, *a*, is now much altered on its west and north-west parts: on the north-west there are two small residences, and also a large house, with

grounds attached ; at the latter, Mr. John Coleman conducts a very respectable seminary. With excellent abilities, this gentleman bent his attention, at an early age, to acquire the requisite knowledge for conducting an extensive and respectable academy, and, therefore, it is presumed, he must have commenced his present undertaking with the necessary qualifications. Youth are received at this establishment as full-boarders, as day-boarders, and as day-pupils ; a gymnasium makes a conspicuous feature in the scene, from the main-road, being fixed in the play-ground of this seminary. The house in which Mr. Coleman resides was many years under construction ; the builder maintains that such a mode of *seasoning* will ensure durability, but time must put the truth or fallacy of his axiom to the test.

About the year 1823, James Heyworth, Esq. built the very handsome range of red brick stabling, &c. which now stands at the south-west corner of locality 13, *a*, fronting to Church-street ; the building contains a lodge, and in its rear are piggeries, poultry-yards, &c., constructed on plans as admirable as they are extensive and commodious.

The little spot on the map, on locality 27, *b*, opposite to Mr. Dyson's lodge-gates, across the road on the east, marks the site of a cottage, or rather a *hut-tage*, which stood there for a great number of years. This miserable abode of man has been razed to the ground ; the act was most humane, for it was a dark, dank, damp, and rheumatic-fever-begetting hovel ; its

roof was sieve-like, its floor of soft clay, at all times fit for the potter's use, for it was constantly kept moist with rain, that was constantly dripping through the dilapidated roof, and kept properly tempered by the incessant trampling of the barefooted offspring of the poor tenants. So miserably necessitated are some of our fellow-creatures, that there is no hovel, however ruinous, or likely to produce disease, or otherwise miserably uncomfortable, that is not crept into and tenanted by human beings, who with patience calculate to endure, or with patches to exclude, the pelting and pitiless storm.

The outbuildings, consisting of coach-houses, stabling, barns, &c. now standing on the west front of locality 39, *b*, must have been erected some short time previous to the year 1800, by the late William Clarke, Esq., the younger: these buildings are attached to the villa belonging to the Waterhouse family. Although the ground hereabout has been almost reclaimed from its pristine marshy state, it is not entirely divested of its humid character: the names which these places retain, even to this day—"the Mosses,"—are evidence of their once having been boggy, swampy, marshy lands; but only in this part of the township is there evidence of marsh or moss having at any time existed at Everton. Two of these "Mosses," together with the Rye-croft, or Hey,—a piece of land close by, measuring in the whole two and a half acres,—were sold, in the year 1549, for

£15; a copy of this deed of sale, the compiler of this treatise has in his possession.

There is a patch, or portion of land, which still bears the name of the GREAT-hey (locality 17, *a*); but this part, which now measures 3R. 16P., is the remainder only of a very large piece of land, called, from time immemorial, the Great-hey, out of which, the villas of Mrs. Waterhouse, and Messrs. Hope, Higginson, Allcock, and Blundell, have all been formed.

SECTION VIII.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY.

IT was only at a comparatively late period that Everton emerged out of a state of rudeness; much less than a hundred years ago, with perhaps one or two solitary exceptions, the township was inhabited by persons of the plainest rural manners, and of truly rustic habits. In the latter part of the last century, a few settlers from the neighbouring town of Liverpool were the first to introduce genteel manners and a polish into Everton society: a few eminent, and some humble merchants of that great commercial town, desirous of relaxation from business, settled themselves on Everton-hill; where, with every advantage of a rural residence, they were still not too far removed from the town's conveniences, and at hand and ready, when required, to aid or conduct their commercial enterprizes. Another advantage, possessed at most times by these trading settlers, was, that they could view the egress and ingress of the Liverpool argosies, and also note the general movements of the vessels of

that port in which they were themselves directly or indirectly interested.

It requires not the inspiration or the gift of a prophet, to predict that Everton is destined to be a place of great consequence; the obscurity, insignificance, and humility in which it lay for many ages past, will shortly be contrasted with proud prospects and brilliant events: its late green sward is fast being covered with magnificent mansions, and multitudes of more humble dwellings; in fine, the township of Everton will be soon a sharer in the commercial fame and immense trade of its neighbour,—it might indeed be said, of its semi-self,—the town of Liverpool; a town that, from its late rapid strides to eminence, may lay claim to the title of *modern Tyre*.

In ancient times, Everton must have been considered little other than a large farm or estate; for the whole township or manor has been frequently, and at one swoop, conveyed or transferred, by gift or sale, as well by royal personages, as also by patrician, and even by plebeian, subjects of the realm. By a document, a copy of which will be found in the Appendix, it appears that Everton had, previously to the year 1761, provided two soldiers for the state; but, *on account of the then small value of the township*, was relieved of one-half of this impost, and, by the order of the magistrates, was then charged and directed to raise only one soldier for public service. At this period the population of Everton was very limited; indeed, it is somewhat remarkable that, from the year

1327 to the close of the seventeenth century, so little increase took place in the number of its inhabitants, as may be observed on inspecting the tables given in the appendix to this work. At so late a period as immediately previous to the parliamentary war, the stupid and barbarous belief of witchcraft existed at Everton; for an entry, which was made in the town's accounts of the year 1761, treats of a certain *witch* Mary. Really, it is nearly incredible that our *almost* immediate ancestors should have been so besotted: will our posterity have any thing *like* this to charge us with?

The principal parts of the generalities of the history of Everton, previous to the early part of the eighteenth century, have been given in the first section of this treatise; and nothing on which national affairs can be said to be grafted or blended with its history appears on the records, which for the most part are comparatively modern, until the siege of Liverpool, which occurred in the year 1644, by King Charles' forces, under the command of Prince Rupert. Of this siege several versions are extant, all agreeing in the main, and from which, collectively, the following account is selected and compiled.

On collating all the existing data of the siege of Liverpool during the parliamentary war, it would appear that Prince Rupert, having taken Bolton by storm, remained there a few days to refresh his army; after which, in the latter part of the month of May, he marched to the attack of Liverpool, in the imme-

diate neighbourhood of which town, it is pretty clearly ascertained, he arrived on the evening of the first of June, 1644; and, in the first instance, commenced, or prepared to commence, his operations of siege on its north side, having, doubtless, received good information that on that side it was the weakest and most vulnerable; the result shews that, if he acted on such information, it was substantially correct. It was not long, however, ere the prince discovered the disadvantages that presented themselves to a besieging army on the north of Liverpool; for the ground there was only on a level with the town, whereas, on the east and south-east, its immediate vicinage was overlooked and commanded by high hills. Seeing that there was no chance of carrying the place by a *coup-de-main*, on the second of June, the prince changed his plan of operations; he marched his army to Everton, placed his soldiers in camps on the common, near to and around the beacon, and established his headquarters at a cottage on the crest or south-east part of Everton-brow. This cottage is well known, and has received notice in this treatise, under the title of Prince Rupert's head-quarters; as to his officers, they were principally quartered at the houses or cottages of the village, some of which also still remain in very tolerable habitable condition. The prince raised a battery on a *natural* platform, or flat piece of ground, which lies some few yards on the south of the cottage, and, in the first instance, from that battery the town of Liverpool was cannonaded; but the distance was

too great for carrying into effect this offensive operation, therefore more advanced batteries were constructed, on ground westward of where the king's statue, in London-road, now stands; and trenches were formed on the ground which runs north and south along the crest or upper part of Shaw's-brow, and on land that is now intersected by the upper or eastern parts of Hunter-street, Gerard-street, and Circus-street. It would appear, however, that neither from the batteries of Shaws-brow, nor of Everton, were sufficient breaches made to warrant the storming Liverpool on the south-east side; for the defences in that quarter had been principally constructed of sacks of wool, which were piled up on the interior sides of hastily-formed mud walls—this wool had been brought to Liverpool by certain emigrant Irish protestants, who, having escaped the massacre of 1641, formed a valuable reinforcement to the garrison of Liverpool.

As to the south and west sides of Liverpool, they were efficiently protected by the river and the pool; in the latter, the tide flowed by where the Old-dock *was*, and where Paradise-street, Whitechapel, (formerly Frog-lane,) and the Old Haymarket now are. But the prince, having received confirmation of the besieged town being vulnerable on the north side, attacked it on that side, and carried it by escalade and storm, about three o'clock in the morning of the 26th June, 1644; his soldiers put to death all they met with, until they came to the high-cross, which stood upon the spot where the town-hall now stands.

Here the prince's troops met with a regiment of soldiers from the castle, who beat a parley, and demanded quarter. This was granted them on their submitting to become prisoners of war, and on surrendering the castle to the prince: thus ended that siege of Liverpool. But not long after the place was re-possessed by the parliament, and accordingly, in the latter part of the year 1644, the parliamentary Lieutenant-General Meldrum had command of the place. It is somewhat strange that tradition is silent on any remarkable event which may have occurred in Everton, during its occupancy by the troops of Prince Rupert; save that, during the siege (or, as some with more latitude say, during the civil wars) the clergy of Liverpool, being driven out of that town for their loyalty to their unfortunate king, solemnized several marriages at the beacon, then standing at Everton. Of course, to such holy and loyal persons, the Prince, who was nephew to Charles I., would afford his utmost protection. But there are some trifling affairs connected with the siege, traditionally handed down to a few of the elder of the now living inhabitants of Everton, one of whom can even point out the places where the holes in the rock are, or were, in which the flag-staffs of Prince Rupert are said to have been fixed. One of those places was a few yards north-east of the easternmost door on the north side of Prince Rupert's cottage; the other is on the north, across the road called Everton-brow, and opposite to Rupert's cottage; this last place was formerly *within*

the rails, but is now part of the parapet on the west of the coffee-house. It is said there were some musquet or cannon balls found near Prince Rupert's quarters at Everton, and that those balls were in the possession of the late Matthew Gregson, Esq.

There can be little doubt that the skeletons of two men, which were found in the cemetery of the church of St. George, at Everton, a few years ago, were those of two soldiers of Prince Rupert, that had been interred there, *sans ceremonie*, during the siege, for it is authentically stated, that his troops encamped near the beacon. The officers attached to the troops of Prince Rupert, who were encamped near the old beacon, had excellent quarters in two good dwellings which stood within a few yards of the beacon itself, and, as accords with undisputed tradition, one of those dwellings was a public-house; the soldiers would have all the advantages at hand, which *surplusage* of pay or *booty* could purchase for them. It is not recorded how the people of Everton were affected or disposed during the siege; it is, however, very strongly surmised, that they subscribed to the tenets of the Vicar of Bray, for it does not appear that injury was inflicted, or censure cast, on Everton's inhabitants, by either of the belligerent parties.

There is the following passage in Gores' directory for 1829: "the hollow way to Everton" (from Liverpool) "to be made passable for man and cart—1663"—but where and what this hollow way was, it must be the business of the antiquarian to discover,

none being now alive, at Everton, who even know where the place was; but, as there was then but one *known* main road to Everton, it may be very plausibly surmised, that this hollow way was Byrom-street.

Although on the very precincts of Everton there are great public roads, which lead to the principal towns of Britain, yet *through* the township itself, no direct road passes to any place of material consequence:* from this circumstance there is something gained in the advantages derivable from privacy of situation; although much of it may be lost, when the township becomes more densely settled. It is, however, very advantageous to Everton that no prohibitory local municipal law, real or pretended, exists to forbid settlers to domicile themselves, or to carry on trade, in the township: this freedom and facility will lead much industry and talent into the place, when need shall require them, and which it is very probable will soon be the case.

There is a circumstance connected with Low-hill, not generally known, touching the impolicy of municipal prohibitory enforcements, ancient illiberal practices, and injudicious by-laws, which now, thank heaven! are deemed too obnoxious to be enforced, and are, indeed, almost obsolete; and as the *scene* of the circumstance lies but a few yards from the south

* The good and bold road now just formed by the junction of Shaw-street and the Netherfield roads, and the projected boundary roads, will present most admirable advantages to travellers, as they will constitute most convenient and spacious lines of communication between the London-road and the great North-road.

border of Everton, it may not be deemed altogether irrelevant to introduce the matter here. Some time about the middle part of the last century, a Mr. Savage (probably a Scotsman) had settled himself in the linen trade at Liverpool, where his business thrived to his heart's content; but the common-council of that borough (who were for the most part traders themselves), instigated by prudence, or parsimony, or *perhaps* by patriotism, at length, *with a by-law*, ejected Mr. Savage from the town of Liverpool; he did not, however, remove his establishment to any great distance; he fitted up a house which stood on Low-hill, and such was his celebrity in regard to the goodness and cheapness of his commodities, that the people of Liverpool flocked to his warehouse, and, in consequence, his business wonderfully increased; nor was this all, for many settlers (aliens especially) removed, and others prepared to leave Liverpool for the neighbourhood where Mr. Savage had established his mart: and had not the prohibitory decrees of the wise men of Gotham been rescinded, Low-hill, aye, and probably Everton-hill also, had stood in rivalry, as to internal commerce, with the now lordly town of Liverpool; but be that as it may, had not the restrictive or prohibitory system been abandoned, Liverpool, at this time, would, perhaps, have been only a tenth-rate place of trade.

Reverting again to the great high-roads, that one which lies in the south, called London-road, will probably never much directly advantage Everton; but as

the great north-road touches its north-west corner, Everton thereby will ultimately be much benefited. The circumstance of that road running through the village of Kirkdale; the presence of that stupendous, yet handsome erection, the house of correction; and the proximity of the now-constructing north docks of Liverpool, must, after a time, convert the township of Kirkdale into consequence and value; at present the place is found to be fertile by horticulturists, and until lately was a pleasant, rural, and sequestered spot.

For many years the townships of Everton and Kirkdale had a copartnery of liability laid on them to raise each the fraction of a man for the militia; that is, on the supposition that six men were to be raised, Everton may have had three *whole* men to provide, Kirkdale two entire men, and the united townships furnished the sixth man at their joint expense; but the practice has been discontinued for some years.

Previous to entering on the history of Everton during the nineteenth century, it may be as well to dilate on, and endeavour, in an historical way, to concisely connect, the most material of the minutes found recorded on the books of the township, (the earliest of which bears the date of 1731,) and to graft on them such matter as may appear pertinent to the subject. In the year 1731, as is usual now, the inhabitants of Everton annually met at certain periods to scan their past, regulate their present, and direct

their future affairs; in those days the constables of Everton were chosen yearly, according to what is termed house-row, that is, impartially, or in turn; but the duties of the office were so light, that the person chosen had no difficulty in getting a substitute, who was glad to take the office on payment from the township of the small sum of 10s. per annum; the township also gave 10s. to some one able to wield the pen,* for *writing* the accounts. On looking over the account of expenditure for the year 1731, it appears that the small sum of £9 4s. 3d. was disbursed to defray the entire of the township's public expenses; what a contrast this forms with the present state of Everton's financial affairs! For the year 1828, ending in March 1829, the sum of £2,107 16s. 3d. was required, exclusive of the sums raised to pay the watchmen, of which no accounts are published. Great as the difference is, in a few years it will probably be much extended; therefore it is imperative on the authorities of Everton to check pauperism as much as possible, in a legal and humane manner; and as we English are a nation fond of precedents, it may not be amiss to refer those authorities to a minute made in the town's book, on the 20th June, 1754. (See Appendix.)

Everton once had a share in a workhouse at Ormskirk, but in the year 1818, the copartnery was dissolved, which some think has been disadvantageous

* To be able to write was no mean qualification, in those days, at Everton.

to Everton; but ultimately, and not remotely, it will be found that the township must have its own poor-house, within its own territorial limits, and under the near and direct *surveillance* and management of its own authorities, otherwise the demands of the outdoor poor will be clamorous, and their claims be found excessively expensive to satisfy. It has been suggested that an additional building, placed on the south of the pinfold-cottage, would serve for a work-house—perhaps the suggestion is good, and worthy of immediate consideration.

It appears, in the town's accounts, that the wages paid a hundred years ago to a working man, at Everton, was tenpence, and for a horse one shilling, per diem. These accounts also shew that formerly the inhabitants of Everton kept the beacon in repair, for a charge is there made to that effect, in the year 1734, but since then nothing of a similar nature is recorded in those transactions; but as to the ancient cross, and the dial thereon, they have frequently been repaired and kept in order at the town's charge—and why have that ancient relique and the poor man's clock been removed?—there does not appear any minute on the books of the township to order or sanction the measure.

In the year 1741, it is stated, “the boundaries were walked;” this should be a hint sufficient to remind us, that it would be desirable and advantageous to direct certain officers, and a posse of the town's people, annually to “*walk* the liberties;” nor should parsimony

urge us to stint the order to the walk only, let refreshments, on a moderate and temperate scale, be provided, and the day will arrive when the youth of Everton will joyfully ask, "When will liberty-day arrive?" Such a feeling should be now excited, and continually encouraged.

In the year 1744, the charge of 6s. for "journeys to Prescot about the papists," and the charge of 1s. 10d. for searching the township of Everton "for papists," too plainly indicate the temper of the times preludeing the civil war; but Everton does not seem to have been much troubled with warlike proceedings, nor does it appear that any papists, at least none that proved troublesome, were found; but certainly the sound of preparation was made, the town's arms were cleaned and repaired, and a goodly muster must have been made on the occasion, for the repairs of those arms cost the sum of 2s. 10d. ! but, to speak seriously, it would seem that only one, or at most, some two or three, musquets were all the town could have possessed; however the enemy came not, and the prowess of the Evertonians of that day was never tried.

In the same year, 1744, a share in the workhouse at Ormskirk was purchased, of which notice has been already taken; five pounds is stated to be the sum Everton paid for its share or interest in the building.

In the year 1746, it would appear that the paviour made his first appearance in Everton, as may be gathered from the words of an entry made in the town's books that year; latterly, however, he has had a fine

harvest in the township, where nearly a thousand pounds are annually spent on the roads; but seeing that *it is spent*, and, for the most part, advantageously to the community, we should not grudge the little we individually contribute of outlay, but rather rejoice that, in improving our ways, we are benefiting posterity.

It is much to be wondered at, that until the year 1749 the inhabitants of Everton took no steps to secure their public books and documents of value; in that year, however, they directed that a strong chest should be provided for the purpose, and accordingly, at the cost of twenty-six shillings, the measure was accomplished, and the chest then procured still lays claim to be the sole secure archives of Everton.

Until the above year little notice seems to have been taken of the encroachment of individuals, who at their pleasure carted away the soil from the lanes, and, as it would appear, took slices from the highways, to add to their own possessions; but in this year (1749) the inhabitants of Everton resolved to check, and, indeed, entirely stop, those proceedings, for they passed resolutions to have the aggressing parties called upon, and payment demanded of them for acts of infringement; at the same time it was ordered, that such proceedings should not be permitted in future, without the sanction of the community having been first duly obtained. In or about the year 1754, there would appear to have been symptoms of a disposition to build cottages, and introduce *prospective*

paupers into the township, for, at a meeting of the inhabitants of Everton in that year, it was resolved, that persons letting cottages should save the township harmless from the expense that might accrue from their tenants becoming burthensome to the township. It might be advantageous to its present inhabitants to keep sight of the measures adopted by our predecessors of 1754.

Passing on to the year 1763, it appears that there was then certain waste land near the old beacon, part of the lease of 115 acres, which, not having been allotted to any particular individual, might, so far as regards the leasehold interest, be deemed the property of the township. In 1763, this land was first let by the township, at 2s. 6d. per annum, to Henry Hardwar, Esq., the collector of customs, Liverpool, who resided at the house near to the old beacon, which is shewn in the plate given in this work, but the right of road to the beacon was reserved; and in the same year the inhabitants of the township let a piece of land, called the "Netherfield-lane," to R. Lunt, for £3 3s. per annum—this must have been a large lot, and from subsequent circumstances appears nearly identified with locality 23 *b*.

In 1764 leave was given to Mr. Halsall to remove the pinfold that stood in what is now called Rupert-lane, which was carried into effect some years afterwards by the late Mr. Harper, or rather the walls of the old pinfold were razed, and another was constructed at the north end of Netherfield-lane north.

In 1765 the land near the beacon was sold to H. Hardwar, Esq., reserving a road to the beacon, and this land now forms part of the cemetery, &c. of the church of St. George. In the year 1770 the place where the bridewell now stands was sold by the late J. Seacome, Esq. to the township for £20, as is stated more particularly in the section of General Observations. It was at this place that the late Joshua Rose, Esq. proposed to build a church at his own expense, the foundation of which was commenced; but the project was given up, as is supposed, in consequence of a want of concert between the constituted authorities of Everton and Mr. Rose.

It will be found in the town's accounts, that even so late as 1774, the authorities of Everton had the liberality to keep the poor-man's clock in repair, for the dial on the cross was "squared" in that year. In 1775 Mr. Rose rented the Netherfield for £4 per annum, and in 1777 purchased it for £140; the description given of the place pretty closely identifies it with locality 23, *b*. Soon after this period the south end of the road called Everton-lane, leading from Everton village to Low-hill, was altered; and in 1780 Mr. Rose was ordered to pay Mr. Gregson, out of the purchase money of the Netherfield-lane land, the "money Mr. Gregson had expended on the roads when he was in office."

In the year 1787 a stone-jug or bridewell was built on the triangular patch of land lately walled and railed in, at the upper part of Everton-brow: such

an erection might have suited the temper and the exigencies of the times in which it was erected; but how does it suit the temper and the exigencies of these enlightened times? To reply, would be to reflect on the intellectual attainments of the present inhabitants of Everton.

Surely this apology for a stronghold will be razed to the ground, and its site occupied with something more becoming and useful—and what would be the expense? so little, indeed, that it would be scarcely felt, comparatively speaking, by such a wealthy and respectable community as that of Everton; whilst the advantages to be attained would be great and many. Somewhere hereabout a large hall should be erected, in which the inhabitants of the township might conveniently and comfortably assemble; the chief constable's offices, and even his residence, might be fixed here: a spacious bridewell might also be constructed, with the additional advantage of having secure archives in which to deposit the township's books and documents of value and interest. This last, indeed, is a necessary measure, for it is astonishing how few documents are now to be met with, touching Everton's public affairs; that many documents exist, there is little doubt, but most of them are missing, and in all likelihood they lie neglected among the family papers of persons formerly in authority at Everton; yet so supine, or so suspicious, are the representatives of those persons, that all applications

to recover, or even to inspect them, with scarcely a single exception, are and have been unsuccessful.

In the year 1787, it was ordered that a lamp should be fixed on the bridewell; but the measure was never carried into effect. It somewhat ludicrously occurred, that the high constable of Everton and his *fidus Achates* were the first prisoners who were incarcerated in this bridewell. It seems that the worthy smith of Everton, the late Mr. George Mercer, had a wag of a journeyman, who, under the directions and superintendence of the constable, placed locks, bolts, and other fastnesses on this petty-prison; the smith had just completed his work, when the constable and his deputy stepped into the interior to examine the fitness and correctness of things; but no sooner had the men of authority graced the interior with their presence, than the merry blacksmith turned the key of the outer lock, and leisurely walked away. The bawls and calls of the *guiltless* creatures, thus unexpectedly shut up in “*durance vile*,” brought some stray passengers to hear their sad complaints, who, on receiving due instructions, proceeded to the smith’s laboratory, and with proper petition or remonstrance, there and then made, softened the heart of Vulcan’s mischievous son; for after treating the applicants with a joke to fit the occasion, he presented the key of the dungeon, and forthwith the entrapped men of authority were set free.

In the year 1795, the charge of 2s. for making

four privy searches every year was discontinued; this charge annually makes its appearance in the township's book, from the earliest date found there, which is that of 1731. It would appear that this custom of privy-search was formerly a national practice, and an indispensable part of the duty of the chief constable of every township, &c.; it was an investigation or search after all ill-disposed strangers, aliens, improper settlers, or sojourners. Of course it is to be presumed, that such obnoxious characters, when found, were dealt with according to law, or the then general mode of punishment. The custom was what may be termed a "good old-fashioned measure," and might, under proper regulations, be practised now, and prove salutary.

In the year 1801, the people of Everton very laudably took respectable and efficient measures to ascertain and mark their boundary lines, particularly on the side lying next to Liverpool, which was taking giant-like strides to encrease its size; for the architects were even then spreading their buildings over the fair fields and pleasant places on every side, so that the people of Everton began to perceive that, in a very short period of time, the western parts of their township must be covered with dwellings and other erections for the use and convenience of man; in fine, that Liverpool and Everton must become so linked and blended together, as to present the semblance of one sole and single town. It will be seen, on a reference to the extracts from the town's books,

that on the 20th May, 1801, a number of the land-owners of Everton and others, accompanied by one of the late* rectors of Liverpool, set eight boundary stones "to the extent of the land belonging to Everton, which lies opposite to the land belonging to Liverpool; the stones are marked 1800." The names of the witnesses were Edward Rimmer, John Hogg, George Broadbent, and the worthy rector, who are dead; Peter Pownall, who has been long absent; and John Bushell, who still remains in the township. At the time now alluded to (1801), the late Mr. John Hogg was high-constable of Everton: he resigned his office in 1803.

It will be, perhaps, the most perspicuous mode of proceeding, to give a statement here of the respective successors of Mr. Hogg in the constabulary department of Everton, as such a statement may tend to give a clearness of character to what will follow in these pages of the general affairs of Everton. On the resignation of Mr. Hogg, two candidates offered themselves for the office; viz., Mr. John Lyon, and the late Mr. Joseph Ellinthorpe: Mr. Lyon was the successful candidate, at a salary of £21 per annum, with no allowance for a clerk.† This salary was inadequate, particularly *without* a clerk, as the person chosen for office had little other chance or prospect than that of his accounts gradually progressing into

* Rev. R. H. Roughsedge.

† Yet it appears that four guineas per annum were paid annually for keeping the accounts during the years 1803, 4, 5, 6, and 7.

the most *perfect* confusion : his scholarship was unequal to the duty he had to perform ; this truth was soon made evident ; for it will be seen that, in the year 1808, Mr. Joseph Ellinthorpe was placed as Mr. Lyon's coadjutor, their joint services being remunerated with £50 per annum, and "to be allowed their necessary expenses," of course over and above their salaries.

In the year 1808, the numbers of strangers, stragglers, holiday, and other mischievous visitors had become so great a nuisance, on account of their irregular and improper conduct, as to create a necessity to call for a levy of additional or temporary constables, and, accordingly, a number of men were hired to attend and scour over the township, on Sundays in particular ; their efforts, however, were not crowned with much direct success ; for the obstreperous strangers always contrived to escape apprehension : but in some degree, the measure resulted beneficially ; for the very name itself of the precautionary measure, had much such an effect on the mischievous frequenters of Everton, as the smell or knowledge of the presence of a cat has, on those domestic depredators, rats and mice. The employment of extra constables, the shutting up of public-houses during the hours of divine service, and other salutary regulations, restored tolerable tranquillity and order to Everton on Sundays, holidays, and indeed on all days ; but, perhaps, the novelty and convenience of the steam-vessels, which carried the holiday loungers of Liverpool to the Cheshire

side, was the most beneficial relief, and mainly tended to restore to Everton its wonted order and tranquillity. *Toffy-hunters*, it is true, continue their peregrinations to Everton; but who would be saucy or ill-behaved, whilst tasting the delicious productions of Mr. Sandiford's or Mrs. Cooper's delicious stores? in such a case, *sweet-mouthed* civility ought to be the current language of Everton's visitors. Proceeding on with the constabulary history of Everton, it must be stated, that the united efforts of Messrs. Lyon and Ellinthorpe, as time progressed, became less and less satisfactory to the lords and ley-payers of Everton: it moots not to enter on particulars; suffice it at once and briefly to state, that the dissatisfaction of the inhabitants of the township, touching their constables' management, resulted in their dismissal from office. This measure was accomplished in the year 1813, when Mr. Alexander Thompson was elected high-constable, &c. of Everton, at a salary of £120 per annum; and in the year 1816, so satisfactorily had he performed the duties of his offices, that at a public meeting the sum of £21 was voted and paid him, in addition to his salary, in consideration of his able and effective services. Until the year 1820, Mr. Thompson continued to perform the duties of his respective offices, and was much in favour with the inhabitants, when a defalcation in the payment due to government for the taxes of Everton was astoundingly announced. The sum supposed to be deficient was too considerable to be lightly noticed, therefore a meeting of the

inhabitants was called, and a public investigation took place, at which a deficiency of some hundred pounds was ascertained. The inhabitants were called on to provide for the liquidation of the deficiency, and of course Mr. Thompson lost his places. It ought, however, to be stated in extenuation (if the term may be used), that Mr. Thompson, when called on to account for the deficiency, explained that "he lost his pocket-book, and some hundred pounds which were therein deposited, no part of which," as he further declared, "did he ever receive back or recover."

A committee was appointed to investigate and bring this unpleasant affair to a close, the result of whose labour does not appear in the town's books; but on the 20th November, 1820, the following statement was published, in the form of a printed circular:—

"The committee appointed at a general meeting of the inhabitants of Everton, held on the 31st January last, at Halliday's coffee-house, for the purpose of examining into the deficiency of Alexander Thompson, the late collector of taxes; have to state to you, that the amount was, as nearly as they could ascertain, £700; but from the sale of his private property, and arrears collected and paid by his trustees to the present collector, the sum is reduced to £389, to provide for which, a rate of two shillings and one penny in the pound on the whole amount of the assessed taxes for the present year will be necessary to cover the same. The assessors of the township

have been called upon to make such rate, agreeable to act 43 Geo. 3, chap. 161, sect. 56.

“JONATHAN BROOKS.

“A. Thompson’s account current has been left by his trustees with Mr. W. Shaw, the collector, for the inspection of the inhabitants.”

The necessity of appointing an active, prudent, and efficient person to fill the office of high-constable of Everton, now very forcibly presented itself to the minds of the inhabitants of the township; inducements were held out, and considerable pains taken, to discover and bring forward respectable and competent candidates to offer themselves to fill the several offices of high constable, overseer, and tax-collector. Several persons presented themselves as candidates, and a meeting of the inhabitants was called, to select and elect the person who might be deemed most fit and proper to fulfil the then highly encreased and progressively encreasing constabulary duties at Everton. The choice fell on Mr. William Shaw, and it has been proved, that on no one more capable could such a choice have fallen; but of Mr. Shaw’s duties and abilities, much has been already stated in the section of General Observations.

In the year 1828, the weight of Everton’s public affairs became so much encreased, as to give rise to the necessity of having a deputy-constable; and accordingly, at a meeting duly convened, George Wrightson was appointed to that office, at a salary of £60 per annum; but the deputy did not continue long

in office, for, in consequence of incapacity or error, he was obliged to resign his situation, in February, 1830.

On the resignation of Wrightson, it became necessary to elect a person to supply his place, and two candidates offered themselves to fill the situation, which is *technically* termed that of assistant-overseer. The parties were Charles Sandiford and William Smith. A short, but energetic canvass of the friends of both candidates took place; and the inhabitants were called together on the 25th February, 1830, to make their selection. Accordingly, at six o'clock in the evening of that day, the rooms of Mr. Halliday at the Everton coffee-house were so crowdedly filled, as to raise alarm in the minds of some, touching the safety of their limbs, and even lives, should the extraordinary pressure on the floors cause them to give way.

On James Atherton, Esq. being appointed to take the chair, William Robinson, Esq. proposed William Smith, and George Syers, Esq. proposed Charles Sandiford; the sentiments of the persons assembled as to the eligibility and fitness of each candidate for the office were taken, and the numbers for each appearing nearly equal, a poll was decided on, and for some time the voters came forward alternately for each candidate until the 27th round, when Smith's party became exhausted of voters for that evening; but at *that* period the number of votes were in Smith's favour, for the poll had proceeded according to the

vestry act;* but on the side of Sandiford persons continued to vote until nine o'clock, when he had a majority of forty-one votes, and the poll closed for that night. Next morning the friends of Smith came in strength sufficient to reduce the previous evening's majority to eighteen votes against him; but during the day the party for Sandiford exerted themselves so energetically and successfully, as to place him in a great majority, when the poll finally closed at six o'clock of the evening of the second day.

The contest exhibited something of the character of similar affairs as occasionally conducted at Liverpool, and the tactics of some experienced electioneers were called into play; the female-housekeepers of the township were canvassed, and most of them voted; the affair altogether formed a novel and remarkable feature in the quiet history of Everton.

At the close of the poll the numbers stood—

For Sandiford	205 persons,	261 votes.
Smith	81 —	180 —
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	124	81

Supposed bad votes—

For Smith	2, }	
Sandiford...37, }	35	35
	<hr/>	<hr/>

Leaves a real majority of 89 persons, and 46 votes in favour of Sandiford.

* Each person rated at any sum under £50, has one vote; and at £50, and under £75, two votes; at £75, and under £100, three votes; and so on until a person may give six votes, but no more.

Having given Everton's constabulary history from the year 1800 to the present time, an account of the manner of conducting public affairs, and of events that have occurred in the township, must be continued in their regular order. The magistrates of the county, and generally the magistrate who resides nearest at hand, preside over the judicial affairs of Everton, so far as their magisterial powers extend ; but all matters, touching the general weal and local arrangements, are directed, managed, and ordered by the inhabitants at large. Parochial affairs and the surveillance of the highways, together with the laying of rates and raising the needful pecuniary supplies, to answer the exigencies of those matters, the inhabitants at large also govern, direct, and conduct, under the regulations and stipulations of the acts of parliament, in those cases made and provided.

It is the custom, and has long so been, to call the inhabitants together on all cases of emergency, touching the public affairs of Everton. On such occasions, they meet at the coffee-house, on the brow,* elect a chairman, and proceed to business, systematically and orderly ; and it has seldom happened that the results and final decisions of such meetings have been other than satisfactory : the public voice is forcible, and truth loves to unveil herself in large assemblies, where,

* Previously to the town's-meetings being held at the present coffee-house, it was the custom of the inhabitants to meet at *Boyd's*, a public-house which was formerly kept by a person named Boyd, and stood where a good house is now erected, on locality 42, d, in Everton lane ; part of the old dwelling still remains, on the south.

in general, falsehood has so many eyes bent on her, that she is forced to slink away abashed and ashamed. This mode of conducting the *legislative* or municipal affairs of the township, may be all-sufficient at present; but as the population increases, the necessity of establishing something that may be styled a managing municipal committee will be felt, and most likely will be effected.

As to the executive or constabulary duties, those may and must be performed by adding, from time to time, consecutive recruits to that department; at present, Mr. Shaw seems to be quite competent, with the aid of one deputy, or assistant, to perform all the tasks and duties of his multifarious offices satisfactorily.

There are certain fixed times when parishes and townships hold meetings, at which the inhabitants confer on, arrange, and expedite public affairs,—that is, those of the township, the paupers, the county, and the highways.

The business of the three first-named is transacted at Everton in public, at Easter; whilst by the ordinances of certain acts of parliament, the public meetings on highway affairs, particularly as to the selection and recommendation of a person to serve as the *next* surveyor of the roads, *must be held on the forenoon of the 22d day of September, each year*; adjourned meetings may be, and of course generally are, subsequently held, to arrange, settle, and pass the past year's accounts, and to determine on any point at issue, or matter in project, or progress.

The method of convening such meetings in the township of Everton is, to have a notice of the time, place, and nature of the proposed meeting read in the church, and also to have written notices of the same placarded on the church door, and on some conspicuous place on or near the house at which the meeting is to be held. Although almost invariably right and truth rule in the decisions of the assemblies that congregate occasionally to transact public business at Everton, yet individual views, partial interests, and private manœuvring have sometimes, for a season at least, misled and abused the municipal congresses of the township; but the energy, honesty, discrimination, and spirit of *some* of the assembled parties, seldom fail to detect the fallacy, sophistry, and falsehood which intrigue or private policy may adduce; such honesty and energy generally uncovers the cloven foot, and in the end clothes the resolutions of public assemblies in the garments of usefulness and propriety. It is acknowledged, however, that some improprieties of management have been tolerated, or looked over, which forbearance has emanated more from a spirit of pity than of justice; sometimes, indeed, such things have been permitted to pass without other penalty than proclaimed or implied censure, yet some measure is generally taken at the proper times to check attempts at, or chances of, future irregularity. In matters of expenditure, it would not be amiss to limit all officers, so that, without the sanction and approbation of the ley-payers at large, no officer what-

ever should be permitted to expend, on any one given object, more than a certain fixed sum.

It may be as well to treat very briefly here of the taxatory concerns of Everton. With regard to those taxes that are raised under and by virtue of the powers of acts of parliament, little more of them can be noticed than what the table in the appendix states; which shews their progressive increase and comparative amounts, so as to display, at a glance, the great disparity betwixt the amounts raised at present, and those raised in days of yore.

The county rate draws heavily on Everton; in 1815 the township was assessed for that rate at £9981—last year its assessment for the county rate was £30139. It would be well if some cheaper mode of procuring safety and justice could be obtained: they are dear commodities at the present cost.

The lighting and nocturnal watching of Everton are modern matters. About twenty-six years ago the late John Drinkwater and James Atherton, Esqs. made the experiment, on a limited scale, of having a few of the Everton roads lighted during the *dark-moons* of the winter season; the first named gentleman raised by subscription somewhere about £40, with which he commenced operations, and placed as many of the old *darkness-made-visible* lamps along a few roads, as the funds would permit; but there are few documents preserved touching the earlier years of Everton's lamp-lighting. Some time about the year 1814, the late John Hind, Esq. consolidated the management,

and made the *lamp*-lighting of Everton a general and united concern ; he took pleasure and pride in directing the operations, and most satisfactorily conducted the entire business ; giving to the subscribers a printed statement of his receipts and disbursements at the end of every season, and faithfully accounting for his trust, all the duties of which he most meritoriously performed ; and his system is pretty closely followed to this day. The progressive encrease in the expense of lighting the township of Everton may be immediately seen in the table given in the Appendix. It must be observed, that the late rise in the charge of lighting the township is principally occasioned by the introduction of gas, in lieu of the light formerly produced from oil and wick ; but some places are still lighted by the old mode. It is to be observed, however, that the inhabitants who reside in the vicinity of places lighted by *gas*, pay sixpence in the pound on their assessments, whilst others, whose vicinities are lighted in the old wick-and-oil way, pay only fourpence in the pound. It is highly to the credit of the inhabitants that, with few exceptions indeed, they voluntarily pay to the watching and lighting of the township ; but it will shortly require the aid of an act of parliament to enforce and equitably regulate these matters at Everton.

About twenty years ago, a somewhat ludicrous event occurred, in consequence of the lack of lights in parts and places of Everton. One dark night, as
—— Esq. and his sister were returning to their

dwelling on Everton-hill, from a visit they had been paying at Liverpool, their route lay along Fox-street and Great Homer-street; when they had passed in perfect darkness so far as to judge themselves at the foot of Roscommon-street, they turned off suddenly to the east to ascend the hill, but, to their dismay, surprise, and discomfort, they marched knee-deep into a pond, which, in those days, lay at the west end of a road or opening on the south of Roscommon-street; of course the perambulators went to the "right-about," and marched out well soaked with wet, and shivering with cold; but on essaying a passage a little further north, they eventually reached their domestic haven: the pond went by the name of "———'s bath" for many years afterwards; it has, however, been dried up for some time past. The nocturnal watching of Everton is pretty general, yet the arrangements are numerous, and unconnected with each other: a few neighbouring streets unite together in raising a fund (which by the bye is now pretty generally collected by the high-constable), and with such fund, some of the inhabitants of each respective quarter, pay and requite the watchmen, who at the customary times, go their nightly rounds, call the hour, and to the best of their ability protect passengers and property. In some of the larger of these irregular districts there are two watchmen. There are no general or regularly printed documents issued to give statements of receipts and disbursements, touching the watching of Everton, but the direction is in hands so

respectable; that the contributors feel perfectly satisfied as to the prudence and integrity of the management.

About twenty-five years ago, an association was formed, and a fund raised, to prosecute offenders; some prosecutions were entered on, but probably through lack of support, or perhaps owing to want of energy in the parties interested, the object seems to have been lost sight of, if not altogether abandoned. Before taking leave of these subjects entirely, it ought to be stated, that the watching and lighting of Everton has doubtless saved a number of lives, and much property, from the attacks of ruffians and depredators. The damages sustained in the almost unexampled storm of January, 1802, have already been alluded to, and many ravages of tempests at Everton have been noticed in various sections where the scenes of such devastations occurred.

In the year 1803, the commander-in-chief of the district, Prince William, now Duke of Gloucester, fixed his head-quarters at St. Domingo-house; thus following the example of Prince Rupert, he chose Everton for his temporary abode. Prince William was received and entreated with all the respect, honour, and attention due to his rank: the gentry near unto him were proudly anxious to vie with each other in proving to the prince, that trade and commerce were not hostile to hospitality and courteous demeanor, nor, in many cases, to politeness and refinement of manner. The prince seemed perfectly satisfied with his mercantile and munificent neigh-

bours, and graced many a banquet at Everton with his presence. As the prince is the only member of the royal family who has dwelt with us at Everton in *modern* days, it is hoped it may be permitted to give here the following copy of a memorandum that was made some little time after the prince left these parts.

“ Prince William of Gloucester is of manners courteous and urbane ; during his stay at Everton, his intercourse with the neighbouring gentry was stamped just enough with real and requisite dignity, mixed up, at the same time, with much of suavity and cheerful good temper ; he was highly and generally respected and esteemed. At the time now treated of, the prince was a young man of superior personal appearance, possessing very agreeable if not handsome features, tolerable of stature, but of slighter make than the generality of his royal cousins ; when he walked, it might be discovered that he was slightly troubled with lameness, but when seated, or riding, he might lay claim to graceful appearance. The prince was unostentatious, addressing even the humblest, always courteously, and not unfrequently condescendingly ; with the upper classes he was at all times agreeably polite.

“ Could Lavater have studied the prince’s features, he *perhaps* would not have considered them to index so much of sublimity, as of soundness, of intellect ; but there requires not a *perhaps* to state, that Lavater would have read in the prince’s physiognomy strong traits of good nature and goodwill to his fellow-creatures.”

If the prince, subsequently to his residence at Everton, has spoken against the slave-trade, such language has been dictated by his conscience, suggested, doubtless, by feelings of pure philanthropy ; but most certainly it was not necessary, during his temporary sojourn among the African slave merchants of Liverpool, that he should either preach sermons, or indulge in censorious remarks on that trade, which the laws of the land then sanctioned, but which is now most happily abolished.

In the month of September, 1804, the prince received a visit from his father, the late Duke of Gloucester, brother to his late most gracious majesty George the Third. Proud seemed the people of Everton to have the royal stranger among them, even for so brief a space. The late Duke, at the time of his visit to Everton, was an old man, whose frame, constitution, or system was evidently what is called "breaking up : " he sat his horse well, but there was a stooping forward, and a general appearance of debility about him, which plainly told that old Time's scythe was very nearly making towards him that last and fatal evolution which, under Death's direction, is aimed, without distinction, at prince and peasant ; the duke died soon after his visit to Everton.

As before mentioned, it was in the year 1804 that the late Mr. Drinkwater made an attempt to have the old custom of walking the boundaries revived ; he collected a posse of old and young, and had them led round the entire boundary lines ; the names of

the principal witnesses are recorded as follows : Wm. Robinson, gent. ; Edmd. Mawdsly, gent. ; Robt. Foster, servant ; Wm. Halliday, publican ; Thomas Adamson, gent. ; and John Lyon, formerly constable of Everton ; all of whom are now living in the township.

From the year 1804, the affairs of the township continued to run so smoothly as to present no event that calls for remark, until, in the month of January, 1809, the place was visited, and considerably damaged, by a storm ; no lives, however, were lost in the township on that occasion.

In the year 1811, the people of Everton were much disturbed, not to say alarmed, at a report that government intended to establish barracks in the very heart of their hitherto quiet and delightful township : the place selected was St. Domingo ; but why so is inexplicable ; for St. Domingo-house was ill calculated commodiously to receive *many* of the common soldiery. Officers, indeed, would have found its conveniences little inferior to those of a palace ; but why the thirty statute acres of land forming that estate were required “ puzzles comprehension.” It may be that Prince Rupert and Prince William had, by their sojourns at Everton, stamped on the place a character of military fitness ; be that, however, as it may, the project *progressed*, and sorely were the peaceful and respectable inhabitants aggrieved ; meetings were called, and a deputation was sent from Everton to the proper authorities, in London ; common sense, prudence, and

even sound policy, were enlisted and sent in company with the Everton delegates, to the powers that then ruled British affairs; but they, together with the worthy delegates themselves, returned from their mission unsuccessful, disappointed, and chagrined: there was, it seems, stronger reasoning or greater interest behind the curtain, therefore, the St. Domingo estate was purchased *for barrack purposes*. It is stated here, *for barrack purposes*, but the purchase was never made effectively useful.

To shew how much the people of Everton and its vicinity were alarmed and aggrieved at the idea of barracks being established at the St. Domingo estate; the following concise and *compressed* account is given of the efforts and proceedings of the inhabitants of that and the neighbouring places.

On the 27th November, 1811, a numerous meeting of the inhabitants of Everton and the neighbouring parts took place at the Everton coffee-house, to take into consideration a measure contemplated by government to purchase St. Domingo house and the lands of that estate, with an intention to convert the same to barrack purposes. The resolutions passed at that meeting were in substance as follows:

“That the establishment of barracks at St. Domingo could be viewed in no other light than as an enormous grievance, likely to be injurious to property, and destructive of the comforts of the neighbourhood.

“That immense sums had been invested in forming valuable villas, near to the contemplated establishment.

“That the meeting had been assured by the proprietor of St. Domingo house and lands he was willing to forego the profit to arise unto him from the sale of that estate, and of his readiness to absolve government from the purchase thereof.

“That the thanks of the meeting be conveyed to Wm. Ewart, Esq. for his consistent, disinterested, and honorable conduct.

“That these resolutions be presented to the Honorable Commissioners by Colonel Stanley, and that copies be presented to the Commander-in-chief, the Right Honorable Spencer Perceval, the Earl of Derby, J. Blackburn, Esq., M.P., General Dirom, and the Mayor of Liverpool.”

Soon afterwards another meeting was held by the same class of persons at the same place, on which occasion W. Earle, Esq., (the chairman) stated “that the letters from Lord Derby and the members of Parliament were very cool, and not at all satisfactory, excepting that from Lord Stanley, who, it would appear, had taken some pains to persuade the barrack-board to relinquish their intentions at St. Domingo.”

A letter from Mr. Ewart was read, in which it was stated, that the bargain with government had been completed for £26,383 6s. 8d., with leave for government to relinquish the bargain; but Mr. Ewart hoped that the people of Everton would remunerate him for any loss of interest which he might sustain.

A letter from General Dirom was read, in which was stated, reasons why St. Domingo had been

selected for the intended purpose. The persons assembled at the meeting stated it to be their opinion, that St. Domingo had been selected on account of the splendid mansion erected on it. William Earle and William Statham, Esqs. were requested to proceed to London with the resolutions of the meeting, and also to state the value of the villas and lands about St. Domingo ; and they were desired to use their best endeavours to induce the barrack-board to alter their plan.

A committee of the following gentlemen was formed, and Messrs. Byrom and Eyes were directed to make a plan of the township, and to estimate the value of lands and houses therein.

COMMITTEE.

Mr. Earle,	Mr. Campbell,	Mr. Bateman,
Mr. Rowe,	Mr. Houghton,	Mr. Harding,
Mr. W. Appleton,	Mr. Atherton,	Mr. Lorimer, &c.
Mr. Carson,	Mr. Brown,	&c.
Mr. Robinson,	Mr. Mather,	

Finally, a subscription was commenced, and eight or nine of the first-named gentlemen subscribed each thirty pounds. These efforts of the people of Everton and neighbourhood proved fruitless ; barracks were established at St. Domingo ; but in a short time afterwards, government found the place either unfit or unnecessary for their purpose, for on the 4th January, 1813, the late George Rowe, Esq., (in the absence of the chairman, W. Earle, Esq.) called a meeting of the inhabitants of the neighbourhood of St. Domingo

to submit to them a proposal from government, that they should be permitted to *re-purchase* the premises bought from Mr. Ewart, on the terms of the original sale. On the 5th January, 1813, the parties called upon met, and declined to be purchasers on the terms offered by the barrack-department, and that board afterwards offered the premises at public sale. A few lots were sold within the year in which the offer was made, but not until somewhat recently have the commissioners disposed of the whole.

With the view and hope to enliven, in some measure, a dull theme, the following verses are inserted; they are said to have been written by the late Silvester Richmond, Esq.

THE DAMES OF EVERTON TO WM. E—T, ESQ.

Come forth, all ye females of Everton-hill,
Ne'er shall women be wronged, and their clappers lie still;
Let us tell, one and all, these proud lords of creation,
That we cannot submit to unjust domination:
And unless they will straightway express their contrition,
Maids, widows, and wives, all will counter-petition.
A barrack, my girls, which these men think so frightful,
Is just what we want—O a barrack's delightful!
We shall never stir out, be it good or bad weather,
But quite certain to meet a cockade or a feather:
And these terrible men, to our husbands alarming,
So far from a bug-bear, to us are quite charming;
I'd give all I'm worth in the world, girls, *by jingo!*
For a summer-night's ramble about St. Domingo.
All the bands will be playing, the captains saluting,
O! such drumming and fifing, such fiddling and fluting!
And instead of a fusty old brown-coated varlet,
We shall have, at command, a smart fellow in scarlet.

What a difference, ye gods ! from an ale-drinking clown,
 Who quart after quart every night guzzles down !
 Is the sot, who returns from the club half seas over,
 Fit to prove a kind husband, or make a good lover ?
 But the captain's all life, full of fire and politeness,
 With a beautiful hand of an exquisite whiteness,
 Gives a pressure quite gentle, but full of expression,
 And manœuvres his eyes and fine teeth at discretion.
 Then he woos all our senses, in accents so tender,
 That, delighted, our hearts we with transport surrender.
 When spousy comes home, he does nothing but gorge ye
 With the rise of *Sea Island*, or fall of *Bow'd Georgia* ;
 Or else tells us in triumph, and makes a bravado,
 Of what money he gained by the last muscovado ;
 And sometimes exults—though you'd think it a quiz,—
 To see “ashes *looks* up, and because *rums* is *riz*.”
 From such froggrams lets turn to a prospect more dear,
 Embroidered huzzar, or the tall grenadier,
 Who always are ready by actions to prove
 That they bravely can fight, and with energy love.
 Then join, all ye damsels, who feel well inclined,
 Let us tell Mr. E—t a piece of our mind,
 That if any longer our wishes are crost,
 In a blanket, ere long, he may chance to be tost ;
 For in spite of George Rowe, or the Colonel so brave,
 A barrack we like, and a barrack we'll have :
 Nor shall Statham's bright genius our faculties blind,
 Though supported by —— the double refined,
 And —— —— fit for nothing I wot on
 But chewing tobacco, and picking of cotton.
 Then pray, Mr. E—t, sit down well contented,
 For women will not have their plans circumvented ;
 And in times like the present, believe it or not,
 Five thousand good pounds* are not easily got.

In the year 1812, an event occurred which gave

* The profit or gain by the sale.

greater brilliance, activity, and interest, than any scene or event that had ever previously happened at Everton. On the 12th August, 1812, Mr. Sadler ascended in his balloon from the Pilgrim-villa, at Everton. An account has been given, so correctly and explicitly, of this ascension, that it were scarcely possible to introduce a better version into these pages; the following, therefore, is extracted from Gore's newspaper of the 13th August, 1812.

"The weather being uncommonly fine, an immense concourse of people assembled at Everton to witness the ascension of the intrepid Mr. Sadler.

"Nothing could possibly exceed the grandeur of the scene; the numbers of people present could not have been less than 70,000, and amongst them were noticed the beauty and elegance of Liverpool and its environs. The balloon was inflated within an enclosed area, which was partitioned off into three divisions, into which upwards of 2000 persons were admitted at different prices.

"The balloon commenced inflating at ten o'clock, and during the process a band of music from H. M. S. Princess attended. The inflation was completed soon after two P. M., and a little before three o'clock the ascent took place.

"The balloon rose slowly, the effect was sublime and graceful; the aëronaut travelled in the south-east direction, and descended safely in a field, at a short distance from Derby chapel."

In the month of October following, Mr. Sadler

attempted to cross the Irish Channel, from Dublin to England, but fell into the sea, off the coast of North Wales; had he proceeded a few leagues farther, he might probably have descended in Everton; he was picked up in safety by a Manx fishing-boat.

The year 1812, was also remarkable at Everton, in the projection and commencement to construct the first church erected in the township, but of this undertaking the needful has been stated in the section of General Observations; and some material matter on this subject will be found in the Appendix annexed to this treatise. The people of Everton have never been tardy in displaying their genuine loyalty and patriotism; on most great occasions they have promptly and cordially come forward, simultaneously with their neighbours, to express and demonstrate their joy at all national victories: it was on one of such occasions, in the year 1813,—the epoch of Bonaparte's first serious discomfiture,—that the people of Everton very properly determined not to continue the dangerous and disagreeable practice, usual on such occasions, of illuminating their houses; but in lieu thereof, they proceeded to raise a fund, to be chiefly expended in giving a brilliant display of fire-works, and whatever the residue might be to give unto the poor. Accordingly, in December, 1813, a notice, of which the following is a copy, was placarded in various parts of the township:—

“Fire-works at Everton, in lieu of an illumination.—The inhabitants of Everton give notice, that

they will manifest their participation in the general joy of the kingdom at the great and decisive victories that have been achieved by the arms of Great Britain over the common enemy, by a grand display of fire-works (in lieu of an illumination), to commence at five o'clock in the evening of Tuesday, the 14th instant, near the Everton coffee-house.

“Everton, 9th December, 1813.”

At the appointed time, in the field which the north end of Shaw-street now intersects, the fire-works were exhibited, to the satisfaction of a vast body of spectators ; and the residue of the subscription was put to a much better use, that of bestowing many a comfort to the poor, at that inclement season.

In the year 1814, at a meeting of the inhabitants, it was ordered that a pinfold, with a cottage adjoining thereto, should be constructed at the north-east angle of the mere-bank ; and subsequently, it was ordered that the lord's rent and breck-silver should be paid out of the rent of the said cottage, as has been already stated in this treatise.

In year 1815, it became necessary to have the paupers of the township mustered at the coffee-house, and accordingly, on Whit-monday of that year, they were summoned by the constable of Everton, and appeared at the coffee-house ; but nothing remarkable accrued from the inspection, except, indeed, that the measure was the first step which led to the separation of Everton from the copartnery in the workhouse at Ormskirk.

Under the direction of Charles Okill, Esq., the boundaries of Everton were *walked* and examined, on the 13th November, 1816, and Mr. Okill performed his public duties so meritoriously this year, as to receive the thanks of the inhabitants: his method of *numbering* the vouchers produced at the examination of his public accounts is worthy of being followed by all public functionaries of Everton. To Mr. Richard Powell, in 1818, public thanks were also given, for his able conduct in office, as surveyor of the highways.

In the year 1817, various elaborate statements were entered in the town's book, touching the before-named separation of Everton from copartnery in the Ormskirk workhouse. The following are the names of the townships formerly concerned in the said establishment:

1 Everton.	7 Melling.	13 Bretherton.
2 Bootle.	8 Downholland.	14 Tarleton.
3 Little-Crosbie.	9 Bickerstaff.	15 Simmonswood.
4 Lidiате.	10 Latham.	16 Croston.
5 Halsall.	11 Burscough.	
6 Maghull.	12 Scarisbrick.	

On the final arrangement of this separation, thanks were voted to the late John Hind, Esq. for his indefatigable exertions in the management of the tedious affair.

In the same year, the inhabitants of Everton invited six of the neighbouring townships, viz., Walton, Kirkdale, Linacre, Fazakerly, Litherland, and

Bootle, to unite with them in forming a place of general accommodation for the paupers of the above townships; but, to the several written applications of Everton, the township of Kirkdale only gave a written reply, which was a negative to the proposal; from the silence of the other townships, their dissent was also considered to be tacitly given.

On the 22d January, 1818, the paupers of Everton, viz., four women and two children, were removed from Ormskirk to the township of Everton, with their wearing apparel, beds, and bedding, and the governor of the workhouse at Ormskirk was paid all charges that were due to that time. Ever since that period, and until the present, the in-door paupers have been lodged with Mr. John Lyon, whose late wife most kindly and assiduously did all in her power to soothe the pangs, and allay the bitterness, that generally attends pauperism.

What would our ancestors and predecessors of a century ago have said to a law bill of £107 12s. 2d.? yet such a bill was paid on the township's account in the year 1819. But a much wiser measure was soon afterwards taken into consideration; for in the same year encouragement was given to an able surveyor to take a survey, and draw an accurate map, of the township; Mr. W. S. Sherwood took the business in hand, and the fruits of his labour are a very clever survey, and a handsome chart or delineation of Everton. The work is done by master-hands, both as to the survey itself, and the engraving thereof; and long,

very long, will Mr. Sherwood's map be highly prized, and found useful to all persons interested in the good old township. It is lamentable, however, to have to state, that the artist's time and talent were not properly requited; it is said, that in the result *he lost by his labour*, and very considerably so, although the township, in consideration of Mr. Sherwood's labour and ability, voted the sum of thirty guineas, which was paid to him from the township's funds: comment on such a result is unnecessary. This map was completed and published in the year 1821. The township had formerly employed a person to survey Everton, who accordingly did survey it, and with very considerable accuracy, as a comparison with Mr. Sherwood's map proves; but the plan of survey was never engraved, though many MS. copies of the map as then drawn up are still in existence: in one respect, the map of 1790 has a manifest advantage, for in that map, each separate lot in the township has its *whole* measurement marked thereon.

Two inhabitants of Everton are annually chosen to fulfil the duty of assessing the township for taxation; and it may be as well to state, that by a minute made 20th March, 1824, a sum of £3 is directed to be paid to all future assessors of Everton—a measure highly proper, seeing that the assessors have to make one or more journeys to Prescot during the year of their *assessorship*. The time perhaps is not distant when steps may be again taken touching the mode of raising the parish church rate: it will be seen, in the

Appendix, that some proposals were made, in the year 1826, to alter the present mode of raising the money required for the parish church of Walton; but it will be well to continue the present practice, so long as it can be legally sustained, otherwise Everton's share of such leys will be enormous, when compared with the quotas that other townships would be called upon to pay, under the new or proposed mode, which differs little from that under which the county rates are at present raised.

The history of Everton is now brought to a close, and it is probable that a long period may elapse ere another pen historically treats of this humble township; humble, no! it has cast its humility aside, and is destined to bear a proud name, when tens on tens of thousands of human beings shall have domiciled themselves within its boundaries: anticipation prophesies that Everton will grow with the growth of Liverpool, and in after ages largely participate in the wealth and fame of that eminent commercial town.

APPENDIX.

THE CUSTOMS OF THE MANOR OF WEST DERBY.

“ Henry, by the grace of God, King of England, &c., to the High Steward of the County Palatine of Lancaster, that now is or hereafter shall come, send greeting :

“ Know ye that by the advice of our council we of our especial grace have granted unto our liege tenants of our towns of Darby and *Wartree*, that they and their heirs may have and hold their lands and tenements in our said towns for a reasonable fine to be made at every of their first entry thereof, according to the discretion of our steward there for the time being ; and that the heirs of our said tenants be not put out of their said lands and tenements for no stranger, if they will make a reasonable fine, at the discretion of our said steward for the time being ; and we will and command you that you suffer our said tenants, and their heirs, to have and enjoy our said grant and grace, without making or suffering to be made or to attempt therein to the contrary of our aforesaid grant. Given under the seals of our Duchy of Lancaster, at our palace of Westminster, the 15th February, in the second year of our reign.

“ These are the customs granted by Lord William de Ferrers, late Earl of Derby, and afterwards by all other lords after him, being to his tenants of Darby and *Wartree*. First, it is lawful for every tenant of said towns to give or sell all their messuages, lands, and tenements in the aforesaid towns unto whom they will whilst they live, by witness of the steward or bailiff of the manor of the said towns, and in case that when and so often as any of the lands or tenements so sold, and whosoever doth buy the land,

shall give unto the lord a fine at his entry for the same; and in case that any tenant shall sell any lands or tenements to one or other, and he will not restore the same to him that bought it, and if it be proved by the aforesaid steward and bailiff, he will be put in possession of the said lands and tenements in the court which bought the said lands and tenements, without any contradiction or let of him that sold the same; and in contrariwise, if said buyer will take any lands or tenements which he bought of any other tenant, he shall be put in possession in the court, if he that doth buy the same do reasonably agree with the steward; and in case that he cannot reasonably agree with the steward aforesaid, the lands and tenements aforesaid shall then remain to him that sold it. And in case that if any land or tenement be in the hands of the sovereign lord the king after the death of any tenant, they shall not be forfeited into our sovereign lord the king's hands for ever, which were not taken at the first court, or at divers courts then next following. Likewise, such heirs which take such lands and tenements shall make fine according to the discretion of the steward, if it be found by inquisition before the same stewards taken. And it is lawful for every tenant of the aforesaid towns to fall and sell the wood and underwood growing upon the tenement in the aforesaid towns without licence of any of the lord's officers: and the said tenants shall not be charged to repair their houses, but according to their own will and pleasure. And if any land or tenement be sold by any tenant, and not taken at the first court, nor at divers courts then next following after *letting* or demising of the same, they shall not be passed into the lord's hands; but they that shall take the same shall make fine according to the consideration of the steward, if it be taken by inquisition before him. And if any tenant of said towns shall be sick, and shall send for the bailiff of said towns to come unto him and to hear what a demise he will make of his said lands and tenements, or of any part thereof, and the said bailiff will not come, nor cannot be found at home, nor any other in his place and

stead there being put, then it shall be lawful for said tenants of said towns to sell their lands or tenements unto whom they will, by witness of their neighbour of the said town; and when and so often as any tenant shall sell any land or tenement unto any other, they shall make fine unto the lord. And in case that if any tenant shall sell any goods or chattels to any one or other dwelling in the towns aforesaid, and he doth say that the same payment shall be always paid by them at the form and at the usual terms of the said towns, and if it be behind and not paid, then it shall be lawful for the said bailiff the chattels of the said tenant not paid to empound until it be paid. And there is some land which shall not be taken in the court but by testimony and witness of the bailiff, that is to say, oxland.* And if any land or tenement were let by any tenant to another, or to a stranger, and he which hath it cannot agree of fine, the said tenement shall be given unto him which had first delivered the same estate that was before letten. And if any exchange be made between the neighbours of the said towns of any lands equally, they shall not make fine unto the lord for the aforesaid exchange; and if any land or tenement of the aforesaid towns of any of the tenants be taken for their children, by the fathers or mothers, the said children, during their fathers' and mothers' lives, shall not possess the profits of said land or tenement. And if any wife have any land or tenement, she shall not take upon her any profit of the said land or tenement during her husband's life, without the goodwill of her said husband; nor yet, she shall not challenge nor alien the said land or tenement. And there shall be holden, in Darby, two halmotts—and at the first halmott every tenant of the said towns shall make his appearance. And know ye, that the father for the son, daughter, and wife may make answer; and likewise, the wife make answer for the husband. And at these two halmotts, all the lands and tenements which are bought and sold shall be entered and taken

* Supposed common or waste, open to all.

before the steward, the bailiff, and the tenants of the said towns, *and not unto other courts.* And no steward, nor bailiff, nor any other officer, shall possess any service nor perquisites of the tenant of the said town, without their goodwill. And if any tenant hold any land or tenement which are counted naughty land, those good lands shall not be sold nor let for worse, lest peradventure that naughty land do not suffice to sustain the fine. And if any tenant of the said towns shall be impleaded in any wapentake at the suit of any stranger, and he that is impleadeth doth deny by inquisition, the half of the inquisition shall be taken from the town where he remaineth impleaded. And no bailiff shall make any summons to any tenant of the said towns between any stranger parties complainant and defendant in any wapentake. And no bailiff of a wapentake shall gather any perquisites of the tenants of the said towns, but only upon their own goodwill. And know ye that the beasts of the said tenants of the said towns ought to feed in common pasture with their beasts in Woolton, Walton, Kirkby, Liverpool, Childwall, Huyton, and Roby; and in contrariwise, as it hath been found by divers inquisitions taken before Rt. Pleasington, late chief steward unto John, late Duke of Lancaster.

And if any tenant of the said towns shall be impleaded at the suit of any other tenant of a plea of debt, this is the duty of the *fine-lands*:* he which oweth debt shall not be at the law but at the inquisition."

The following notes, which have been accidentally fallen in with in MS., are certainly more pertinent to the affairs of the township of Wavertree than of Everton, but there is some matter in these notes that may prove useful information to persons interested in the township of Everton.

"——that this manor of Wavertree is a distinct manor as well as township from West Derby, and hath its common separate

* Or firm-lands, or farm-lands (the writing is difficult to be understood).

and distinct (as Everton), appears from the following reasons, viz. :—

“First, It hath meers and bounds, both of the inlands and wastes, which are, and by former perambulations have been, well known.

“Secondly, Pays a distinct rent—and Wavertree holds a distinct and separate court from West Derby, and have their own jurors, and make their own orders, impose fines for misdemeanours done within their own manor, and have often presented and fined the tenants and inhabitants of West Derby, as well as others, for getting gorse, &c. upon the common of Wavertree.*

“Thirdly, That the constable and other officers of all the three towns are different—every town within itself, and have no power or authority in another.

“Fourthly, That their leys and taxes are also distinct, and in every thing are divided, distinct, and separate from each other, as any remote towns or manors whatsoever—save only that West Derby and Everton hold but one court, and that the jury at every court are collected out of both townships, *three out of Everton, and the rest out of West Derby.*”

EXTRACTS FROM AN ABLE TREATISE ON COPYHOLDS,
COURTS BARON, &c.

“A manor consists of demesnes and services and a court-baron as incident, and this must be time out of memory ; for a manor cannot begin at this day, because a court-baron cannot now be made. The court-baron is the chief prop and pillar of a manor, for that no sooner faileth but the manor falleth to the ground.

* “Everton hath not a separate court or separate jurors, but is joined with that of West Derby ; whereas the manor of Wavertree is distinct from both, and in a different parish.”

“A copyholder is tenant by the copy of court-roll, and is the only tenant in law who holds by the copy of any record, deed, or charter. The title or estate of the copyholder is entered into the roll, whereof the steward delivereth him a copy; from whence he is called a copyholder.

“A copyholder originally had (in judgment of law) but an estate at will, yet custom had so established and affixed his estate, that this by the custom of the manor is descendible, and his heirs shall inherit it; so that the custom of the manor is the life and soul of copyhold estates; for without a custom, or if they break their custom, they are subject to the will of the lord. And by custom a copyholder is to have his land according to the custom, as he who had freehold at common law.

“As a copyhold is created by custom, so it is guided by custom.

“A copyholder doth not derive his estate out of the estate or interest of the lord only, for then the copyhold estate should cease when the estate of the lord determined; but the copyholder is in by custom.

“A copyhold interest cannot be transferred by any other assurance than by copy of court-roll according to the custom, and that by surrender.

“A surrender (where by a subsequent admittance the grant is to receive its perfection and confirmation) is rather a manifesting the grantor's intentions, than a passing away any interest in the possession; for till the admittance the lord taketh notice of the grantor as tenant, and he shall receive the profits of the land to his own use, and shall discharge all services due to the lord; but yet the interest is in him, but *secundum quid*, and not absolutely; for he cannot pass away the estate to any other, or make it subject to any other incumbrance than it was subject to at the time of the surrender—neither is any manner of interest vested in the grantee before admittance, for if he enters he is a trespasser and punishable in trespass, and if he surrender to the use of another this surrender is void. Yet the grantee

cannot possibly be defrauded or deluded of the effect of this surrender ; for if the lord refuse to admit him he is compellable to do it by a *subpœna* in the *chancery*, and the grantor's hands are ever bound from the disposing of the land any other way, and his mouth ever stopped from revoking or countermanding his surrender.

“A copyholder may surrender his copyhold by attorney, in case he be in prison, sick in bed, or beyond the seas, but he may not be admitted by attorney, because he must do fealty in person. And as in admittances upon surrenders, so in admittances upon descents, the lord is used as a mere instrument, and no manner of interest passeth out of him, and therefore neither in the one nor in the other is any respect had unto the quality of his estate in the manor ; for whether he hath it by right or by wrong it is not material, these admittances shall never be called in question for the lord's title, because they are judicial acts which every lord is enjoined to execute.

“Admittances by the lord to a wrong person is void and of no effect ; and in such case the lord must make a second admittance which must be to the right person, and he will enjoy the estate, and the first have nothing.

“The custom of every manor is compulsory in point of admittance : for either upon pain of forfeiture of their copyhold, or of incurring some great penalty, the heirs of copyholders are inforced to come into court, and be admitted according to the custom, within a short time after notice given of their ancestor's death.

“Custom is the very soul and life of copyhold estates, for without custom, or if they break their customs, they are at the lord's will.

“An unreasonable custom, as for the lord to exact unreasonable fines for a tenant to cut down and fell timber trees, or the like, is void.

“By the custom, the lord as chancellor in his own court

may dispose of a copyhold estate when the tenant leaves it uncertain.

“Under tenant, although he be but tenant for a year, yet he shall have all the benefits and privileges which the copyholder himself might have, and he is distrainable for the rents and services due and payable to the lord; for the charge lies upon the land, and not upon the person.

“A custom which is contrary to the public good, or injurious to a multitude and beneficial only to some particular person, is repugnant to the law of reason, and consequently void.

“All customs shall in construction be taken strictly, and shall not extend beyond the words of it.

“Any man once taken tenant in any tenement by the steward of the court, *in the presence of the homage*, by the lord's consent, and having a copy, although by reason of the absence of the said lord the same be not signed, yet the tenant having such a copy shall enjoy the same according to the custom of the manor.

“Every customary tenant, holding by copy of court-roll or otherwise, ought to pay his or her rents due to the lord of the manor annually, at a time fixed and certain.

“The lord of the manor cannot take in and inclose any part of the common, and demise the same to any tenant, without the whole consent of the homage.

“The general custom allows a copyholder to make a lease for one year.

“In most manors, if a copyholder hath leased out his copyhold for more than a year and a day without the lord's licence, it is a forfeiture of his copyhold: or if for a lesser term he hath let it out to an under-tenant, and hath not retained enough thereof in his own hands whereby the lord's dues may be fairly and justly answered, he is liable to be amerced.*

* It is almost superfluous to add, that in most manors it is a forfeiture if a copyhold be transferred under a wrong denomination or tenure.

“If any copyholder hath committed felony, and thereof hath been lawfully convicted, it is a forfeiture of his copyhold.

“Where there is no custom to guide copyhold estates, they shall be directed by the rules of the common law.

“If a copyholder die, his heir within age, the heir is not obliged to come to any court during his nonage to pray admittance or render his fine. Also, if the death of the ancestor be not presented, nor proclamation, it is not any detriment, although he be of full age.—*Leon Rep.* 1 *par. fol.* 128.

“Copyholder may dig for marl without any danger of forfeiture, but he ought to lay it upon the same copyhold land.—*Winch. p.* 8.

“Custom of a manor is, that if a copyhold descends to any man, that proclamation be made at three several courts, that he shall come in to be admitted; and if he come not in, it shall be a forfeiture to the lord: yet an infant shall not be comprehended within this custom, for he by intendment of law is not at discretion to make his claim.—8 *Rep.* 100, *Letchford's Case.*

“Common which was first gained by custom, and annexed to the customary estate, is lost when the copyhold is extinct and enfranchised.

“If a copyholder accept a lease for years of his copyhold, by this his copyhold is destroyed, whether it be immediately from the lord or mediately—as was *Lane's Case*, 2 *Rep.* 16 *b*; for a copyhold interest, and an estate for years, of one and the same land, may not stand together, in one and the same person at one time, without confounding the lesser; and if one of them ought to be determined, it ought to be the copyhold estate, which being customary only, is less than the estate at common law.”

It is absolutely incumbent on heirs, trustees, and devisees, to have themselves admitted, and take up their titles to Everton copyhold estates. And they ought to do so at the first opportunity that reasonably offers itself. Purchasers and mortgagees, of course, should also see to the *timely* accomplishment of such

matters, that is, at the first halmote court that may be held after the occurrence of transfer transactions; and sometimes it will be prudent not to delay until the annual Whitsuntide courts are held, but rather to call special courts to serve the urgency of the occasion.

EXTRACTS FROM AN ACCOUNT OF THE MANOR OF WEST
DERBY.

“The manor of West Derby consists of the manor and township of West Derby and the townships of Wavertree and Everton, wherein there are divers copyhold tenants, who do hold their copyhold lands to them and their heirs by copy of court roll, according to the custom of the manor, and by rent and fine certain, (that is to say) by the payment to the lord of the manor, upon every alienation or descent, one-third part of the ancient yearly rent, that is and always has been paid for the lands so aliened or descended, and no more: these fines are collected by the steward or his deputy upon the admittance of the tenant, and being but small are usually bestowed upon him for his pains in keeping the court and the rolls; but the yearly rents of the copyhold lands in the townships aforesaid are of more value, and are a fee-farm belonging to the crown, and not long ago purchased by Sir John Worden, to whom they are yearly paid, and do, together with some small chief rents paid by several freeholders in the manor and township aforesaid, amount to £145 6s. 7d. or thereabout; but it is said there is a deduction of £40 out of said £145 6s. 7d., and deducted from Sir John Worden, which is due to the lord of the manor for the time being.” It goes on to state, among other things, that

“In West Derby there are 18 tenants, who pay (13 hens included)	£4	0	3½
· In Wavertree	16 ditto,	ditto	ditto
			5 5 2
In Everton	20 ditto,	ditto	£3 0 0½
			and for 16 hens.. 0 8 0½
			3 8 0

What follows seems to be dry matter for a law brief. There is

no date in the body of this paper, and the latter part of the portion above given is somewhat vague and indefinite; there is however, in another hand, an endorsement on the paper which bears date 1720.

The king's "fifteens," or "fifteenths," and "subsidies," are two of the oldest rates in the kingdom, and were superseded by the land-tax acts of parliament. Fifteenths are named in Magna Charta as a concession to the king of one-fifteenth of their moveable goods, &c. In the course of time difficulties arose in the collection of the fifteenths, and they dwindled down in the amounts collected, from £120,000 to £70,000; at length the land-tax abrogated and superseded the fifteenths altogether. Everton paid 14s. to the king's fifteenths. For particulars, touching these and other leys, see Gregson's "Fragments of Lancashire."

The following is copied from the Mercury newspaper of 1825, viz.—"In 1066, the lands in Lancashire, lying between the rivers Ribble and Mersey, yielded to the crown £145 2s. 2d., and to the thanes £4 14s. 8d. (the pound was then equal to £110 of the present money;) in 1814, the same lands were assessed at £2,569,761." It may be added that the rate for the county was £3,106,009 in 1815, and £4,214,634 in 1829.

COPY OF AN OLD DEED IN POSSESSION OF S. ELLISON, ESQ.

"To all Christian people to whom these presents shall come, or the same shall see, hear, read, or understand, I, Thomas Greaves, of Everton, in the county of Lancaster, yeoman, son and heir of Richard Greaves, of Everton aforesaid, yeoman, deceased, do send greeting to the Lord God everlasting, Whereas I, the said Thomas Greaves, and Jane, now the wife of me the

said Thomas Greaves, by a written surrender by me formally granted and acknowledged without the court, according to custom of the manor of West Derby, surrendered into the hands of the lord of the said manor all and singular those closes, closures, crofts, and parcels of land herein hereafter mentioned and expressed, situate, lying, and being in Everton aforesaid, that is to say, the two Mosses, and the Ryecroft, or by what other name or names they or any of them be called or known, containing in the whole by estimation two acres and a half of land or thereabouts, be they more or less land, customary the acre.....and some time heretofore of the customary inheritance of the said Richard Greaves, together with all singular ways, water, entries, passages, profits, and commodites whatever to the aforesaid closes, closures, crofts, and parcels of lands belonging or in anywise appertaining, with all and singular their appurtenances, to the use and behoof of Edward Williamson, of Liverpool, in the said county of Lancaster, mercer, his heirs and assigns for ever, under and upon certain provisos, conditions, and agreements in the said surrender contained, as in and by the aforesaid surrender, provisos, conditions and agreements (relation being thereto-had) more plainly and at large may appear. Now, know ye that I, the said Thomas Greaves, for divers good causes and considerations me moving, and especially for and in consideration of fifteen pounds of lawful English money already paid unto me, the said Thomas Greaves, by the aforesaid Edward Williamson, before the sealing of these presents, whereof and wherewith I the said Thomas Greaves do acknowledge and confess myself fully satisfied, contented, and fully paid. And thereof, and of every part or parcel thereof, do clearly acquit, exonerate, and discharge the said Edward Williamson, his heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, and any of them, for ever; by these presents have demised, released, and perpetually quit claim; and by these presents, for me and my heirs, do remit, release, and perpetually quit claim unto the said Edward Williamson, his heirs and assigns for ever, all and

singular the provisos, conditions, and agreements in the aforesaid surrender mentioned or contained, and all the benefits and advantage of me the said Thomas Greaves thereby received; and also all the right, estate, title, use, interest, claim, and demand of me the said Thomas Greaves, of, in, and to the aforesaid closes, closures, crofts, and parcels of land, called the two Mosses and the Ryecroft. And of, in, and to the, and to all and singular other, hereditaments and premises before mentioned to be surrendered, with their appurtenances, so as neither I the said Thomas Greaves, nor my heirs, nor any of us, shall or may at any time or times hereafter have or challenge to have any right, title, interest, claim, or demands of, in, or to the aforesaid closes, closures, crofts, or parcels of land, and other the hereditaments and premises before mentioned to be surrendered, with their appurtenances, or of, in, or to any part or parcel thereof. But shall, of, and from all and every accoñ. of right, title, claim, interest, or demand of, in, or to the same, or any part or parcel thereof, be from henceforth excluded and barred for ever by these presents.

"In witness whereof I, the said Thomas Greaves, have hereunto put my hand and seal, the 18th day of July, in the year of our Lord God 1549.

"Thomas Greaves, his x mark."

COPY OF AN ORDER FOR ONE SOLDIER TO BE PROVIDED
BY EVERTON.

"ORMSKIRK, }
County Lancaster. } 25th January, 1671.

"Whereas the town of Everton was formerly charged with the making and providing of two foot soldiers, whereby the inhabitants complayne that they are overcharged, and whereas it appears to us by the survey of Mr. Thomas Burn, John Whitcliff, and Thomas Moorcroft, that the said town is but of

the yearly value of £55 2s.; we therefore order that the said town of Everton from henceforward be but charged only the providing of *one* of the said soldiers with arms and other furniture. Given under our hands, the day and year above said,

“Edward Fleetwood.

“William Banks.”

DOCUMENTS AND OBSERVATIONS TOUCHING 115 ACRES OF
LAND LEASED IN 1716, BY THE LORD (AND TRUSTEES OF
THE LADY) OF THE MANOR, TO THE COPYHOLDERS OF
EVERTON.

Previous to the execution of above lease, a survey of the Everton commons was made by James Corless: viz.—

	A.	R.	P.
That part below the Beton	A	22	3 12
The middle between the two ways pointing to the Beton	B	13	0 19
That part where the watering pool is	C	8	1 20
That part that lieth to Walton-cop	D	11	0 35
The narrow part below the enclosure	E	1	1 13
That on the left hand from Everton to Derby ...	F	15	2 36
That on the right hand of same road	G	43	0 12
		115	2 27

The lease being completed, the copyholders of Everton parcelled out the leased lands according to each his copyhold estate in Everton, and in the year 1729 a “particular allotment of the land leased for 1000 years in 1716,” was done by John Eyes.

The figures on the left denote the quantity of copyhold or old land owned by *each individual*; the figures and italic letters on the right hand are *attempts* to identify the lots with the localities of the map of the year 1790; and the capitals refer to Mr. Corless’s survey.

A. R. P.

25 2 26 Henry Halsall had allotted to him of new land, viz.

	A. R. P.	
1 close by Hill-side*	6 0 26	.. A 8 a, 24 c, & 44 a.
1 .. Hongfield	3 0 20	.. F 17 i. [and i.
1 .. Beacon-north ..	10 1 38	.. B 2 c, d, e, f, g, h,
1 .. Rake-lane-end ..	6 0 20	.. G 1 y, and z.
1 .. Guffot's-hey	0 0 35	.. G 1 t.
	<hr/> 26 0 19	

16 3 7† John Seacome allotted him—

1 close by the Mere	3 0 25	.. C 16 f.
1 .. Beacon	2 2 22	.. A 2 o, and p.
1 .. Coulson's	0 1 21	.. A 50 a, and most
1 .. George Croft ..	0 3 21	.. F [likely 68 a.
1 .. Livesley	3 2 0	.. G 24 e, and f.
1 .. Rice	0 0 29	.. A 61 a.
1 .. R. Seacome	0 1 6	..
1 .. Hongfield	3 1 4	.. F 16 e, and 15 e.
1 .. Sleeper's-hill ..	3 1 6	.. D 15 b.
1 .. Hongfield-bottom	0 0 19	.. E 16 c.
1 .. Halsall's-close ..	0 1 33	..
1 .. John Johnson ..	0 1 27	..
	<hr/> 18 2 13	

0 0 26 George Heyes allotted him—

1 close by Greaves	0 1 1	..
1 .. Mere	1 3 22	.. C 19 i.
1 .. Beacon	1 1 27	.. A 2 m, and n.
1 .. Hill-side	1 0 23	.. A 46 a.
1 .. Widdowson's ..	0 3 8	.. A 15 q.
2 .. Whitefield, (5, 4)	0 0 9	.. G
1 .. Sleeper's-hill ..	2 0 33	.. D 15 a.
1 .. End Whitefield .	0 0 28	.. G 15 m.
1 .. Butter-holes	3 0 8	.. G 15 s.
1 .. Bottom-hongfield	0 1 11	.. E 15 c.
	<hr/> 11 1 10	

2 0 0 James Johnson allotted him—

1 close by Hill-side	1 0 36	.. A 2 l.
1 .. at his house	0 2 12	..
1 .. by Whitefield	0 0 3	.. G 40 a.
3 .. Hongercroft, (38, } 2, and 11 perches) .. }	0 1 11	.. F
	<hr/> 2 0 22	

54 2 19 Old land.

58 0 24 Leased land.

* In the original lease the acre is styled of the "large measure there used."

† Another account gives 18A. 0R. 9P.

A. R. P.			A. R. P.		
54	2	19	Old land brought forward.		
6	2	0	William Williamson allotted him—		
			A. R. P.		
			1	close by Hill-side	2 2 28 .. A 4 a, and 9 a.
			1	.. South-hongfield	1 2 18 .. F 17 h.
			1	.. Hongercroft....	0 0 11 .. F
			2	.. Whitefield, (9,18)	0 0 27 .. G 16 k.
			1	.. Round-hill	1 3 36 .. G 14 a.
					6 2 0
4	1	0	John Johnson (Everton) allotted him—		
			1	close by Corner-hey	0 2 21 23 c.
			1	.. Butter-holes....	2 0 5
			1	.. Hill-side	1 3 2 12 c.
					4 1 28
5	2	0	Samuel Plumpton allotted him—		
			1	close	5 2 0 G 18 d, and 18 e.
5	0	13	William Rice allotted him—		
			1	close by Hill-side	1 0 26 A 27 a.
			1	.. South-hongfield.	1 1 4 F 20 g.
			1	.. Bottom do.	0 0 15 E 21 b.
			1	.. Whitefield	0 0 13 G 20 i.
			1	.. Butter-holes....	2 2 6 G 20 e, and f.
					5 0 24
4	1	0	Thomas Cliffe allotted him—		
			1	close by Hill-side	2 0 35 A
			1	.. Butter-holes....	2 0 5 G 17 l.
					4 1 0
6	2	0	John Johnson (Liverpool) allotted him—		
			1	close by Kirkdale land	.. 3 2 10 B 2 a, and b.
			1	.. Hill-side	1 2 21 A
			1	.. Kenyon's-house	1 1 27 F 45 a, and b.
					6 2 18
3	1	0	Mary Fabious allotted her—		
			1	close by Kenyon's	..... 1 0 30 E 21 e.
			1	.. Kirkdale	2 0 10 A 33 a.
					3 1 0
2	1	26	John Pyke allotted him—		
			1	close by South-hongfield	..... 2 2 4 F 17 k.
2	0	0	Anthony Molyneux allotted him—		
			1	close by Newsham-lane	..... 2 0 0 G
3	0	0	R. Johnson and Tarlton, and J. Tarlton allotted them—		
			1	close by Butter-holes	.... 1 0 0 G 14 a.
			1	.. Hongfield	0 1 4 E 15 t.
			1	.. Butter-holes	1 0 0 G 24 d.
			1	.. Headless-cross ..	0 3 1 C
					3 0 5
97	1	18	Old land.		
			101	1	23 Leased land.

A. R. P.			A. R. P.		
97	1 18	Old land brought forward.	101	1 23	Leased land do.
1	0 0	Thomas Henshaw allotted him—			
		1 close	1	0 0	
1	2 0	R. Seacome allotted him—			
		1 close	2	0 8 F	
0	2 0	Thomas Phithian allotted him—			
		1 close	0	2 0	
0	2 0	William Harrocks allotted him—			
		1 close.....	0	2 0	
0	2 0	Matthew Gleave allotted him—			
		1 close.....	0	2 0	
10	0 32	John Rose allotted him—			
		1 close by his barn	0	2 29	
		1 .. Hill-side	2	0 20	A
		1 .. Mere.....	2	0 6	C
		1 .. Round-hill	2	3 0	G
		1 .. Sleeper's-hill ..	2	2 17	D
			10	0 32	
<hr/> 112 0 10 Total old land.			<hr/> 116 0 23 Total leased land.		

On the 17th July, 1715, the copyholders signed articles of agreement, fairly and equally to divide the lands contracted for* to be leased for 1000 years (receiving to the extent of their respective copyholds;) and each party agreed to pay his respective share of the twenty shillings per acre money down, and afterwards one shilling per acre annual rent.

John Seacome,	John Rose,	John Johnson,
Henry Halsall,	John Johnson,	Daniel Fabious,
Thomas Heyes,	Edward Rice, his	× Ralph Seacome.
Rowland Johnson,	mark.	

* The contract was made in 1714.

TOWNSHIP OF EVERTON.

TABLES OF LEYS AND RATES, SALARIES TO PUBLIC OFFICERS, SOME HEADS OF EXPENDITURE, &c.
FOR NINETY-NINE YEARS, WITH COPIOUS NOTES.

No. 1.

Year.	Constables, Overseers, Collectors of Taxes, &c. &c.	Salary of Overseer.	Salary of Assistant.	Town's Leys, Poor and County Leys.	Additional, Casual, and Occasional Income.	Land Tax paid to Government.	Sums raised for Land Tax.	County Rates paid.
		£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1731-32	Jonathan Marser (1*)	0 10 0	0 10 0	13 15 7	..	..	..	1 13 11
1732-33	John Pyke	0 10 0	0 10 0	14 2 2	..	..	..	2 0 11
1733-34	Ditto	0 15 0	0 10 0	14 2 8	..	..	..	1 2 4
1734-35	Thomas Widowson	0 15 0	0 10 0	14 6 7	..	..	..	2 1 8
1735-36	Ditto	0 15 0	0 10 0	14 10 7	..	..	..	2 0 8
1736-37	John Pyke	0 15 0	0 10 0	21 17 7	(2*)	..	..	2 0 11
1737-38	Thomas Heyes	0 15 0	0 10 0	29 4 5	1 0 3	..	..	1 3 2
1738-39	John Seacome	0 15 0	0 10 0	14 12 2	..	..	..	1 4 3
1739-40	Ferdinando Anderton	0 15 0	0 10 0	14 12 2	..	..	..	0 11 8
1740-41	William Rice	0 15 0	..	22 3 9	..	..	..	1 8 5
1741-42	Thomas Heyes	0 15 0	0 10 0	22 6 10	..	..	..	2 8 2
1742-43	Ditto	0 15 0	0 10 0	14 18 0	1 14 0 (3)	..	..	1 4 9
1743-44	John Pyke	0 15 0	0 10 0	22 7 0	..	..	..	0 19 6
1744-45	Ditto	0 15 0	0 10 0	22 4 10	..	..	..	1 14 10
1745-46	James Johnson	2 5 0	0 15 0	55 10 4	..	..	..	3 10 9
1746-47	John Pyke	1 10 0	0 10 0	37 5 1	..	..	..	1 11 3
1747-48	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	14 18 0	..	..	..	1 10 0
1748-49	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	29 16 1	..	..	..	2 0 4
1749-50	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	29 16 1	..	..	..	1 1 8
1750-51	John Johnson	1 10 0	0 10 0	15 2 0	0 7 6 (4)	..	..	1 4 3
1751-52	John Pyke	1 10 0	0 10 0	30 4 1	1 0 0 (5)	..	..	1 1 4
1752-53	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	45 6 1	..	..	..	1 4 4
1753-54	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	45 6 1	..	..	..	1 11 2
1754-55	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	44 6 1	..	..	..	1 12 9
1755-56	Ditto	1 10 0	0 10 0	44 6 1	..	..	..	1 12 9

No. 2.

Year.	Constables, Overseers, Collectors of Taxes, &c. &c.	Salary of Overseer.	Salary of Assistant.	Town's Leys, Poor and County Leys.	Additional, Casual, and Occasional Income.	Sums paid for County Rates.	Surveyors of Highways.	Sums raised for Highways.	Sums raised for Lamps.
		£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.		£. s. d.	£. s. d.
1793-94	William Anderton..	21 0 0	2 2 0	92 16 9	1 10 0 (33)	7 12 2	John Rowe.....	232 5 9	..
1794-95	Ditto	21 0 0	2 2 0	93 13 3	2 11 0 (34)	8 17 6	Ditto, 6d. (40)	188 11 6	..
1795-96	Ditto	21 0 0	2 2 0	94 3 3	0 11 0 (35)	9 2 10	Thomas Speakman	84 16 3	..
1796-97	John Hogg	21 0 0	4 4 0	93 13 3	0 5 0 (36)	8 16 0	{ Thos. Dickenson with { { Charles Matthews {	104 16 6	..
1797-98	Ditto ..	21 0 0	4 4 0	94 3 3	0 15 0 (37)	9 19 0	{ Thos. Dickenson with { { Thomas Wyatt	236 17 9	..
1798-99	Ditto	21 0 0	4 4 0	94 19 1	0 10 0 (38)	11 11 0	Edward Rogerson	103 6 0	..
1799-1800	Ditto	21 0 0	4 4 0	96 10 6	2 17 0 (39)	13 19 11	Ditto	114. 9 0	..
1800-1	Ditto	21 0 0	4 4 0	101 4 0	2 0 8 (52)	13 17 5	{ Edwd. Rogerson with { { Edward Turner	121 6 0	..
1801-2	Ditto	21 0 0	4 4 0	104 19 6	5 18 5 (42)	18 13 11	{ Edwd. Rogerson with { { John Lyon	133 13 6	..
1802-3	Ditto	21 0 0	4 4 0	104 16 6	6 15 0 (43)	9 8 4	John Lyon	135 4 9	.. (57)
1803-4	John Lyon	21 0 0	4 4 0	133 13 8	2 12 4 (53)	14 2 1	Joseph Ellinthorp	138 1 3	24 6 6
1804-5	Ditto	21 0 0	4 4 0	133 13 8	3 15 1 (44)	17 9 0	John Drinkwater	141 16 5	28 14 0
1805-6	Ditto	31 10 0	4 4 0	170 10 5	4 7 6 (45)	13 5 6	{ John Drinkwater with { { Ellis Lorimer	142 15 8	42 4 0
1806-7	Ditto	31 10 0	4 4 0	mil.	9 8 3 (46)	12 13 6	George Goring	141 14 9	48 5 0
1807-8	Do. with J. Ellinthorp	50 0 0	..	237 8 8	4 7 4 (47)	14 4 10	William Robinson	160 2 7	..
1808-9	Ditto with ditto...	55 0 0	..	189 11 0	16 8 11 (48)	15 17 9	Thomas Reeve	161 8 0	..
1809-10	Ditto with ditto...	55 0 0	..	513 11 6	3 11 2 (54)	19 18 0	John Pyke	175 14 6	..
1810-11	Ditto with ditto...	55 0 0	..	261 2 5	3 13 8 (55)	23 15 7	John Hinde	179 7 10	..
1811-12	Ditto with ditto...	55 0 0	..	256 5 7	4 4 8 (56)	29 3 2	William Harding	181 3 10	..

* NOTES TO THE PRECEDING TABLES.

- (1) Supposed Mercer.
 (2) Jonathan Marner, 20s. 3d.
 (3) John Corsan, 34s.
 (4) Thomas Heyes, 7s. 6d.
 (5) Nich. Mercer, 20s.
 (6) Mrs. Green's arrears of rent, 1755.
 (7) For a spot of land had from Everton by West Derby, £8.
 (8) Surplusage of land tax, the first time such revenue is noticed.
 (9) From workhouse, Ormskirk, 21s.—From pinfold, 77s. 8d.
 (10) From pinfold, 87s.
 (11) Lunt, rent of Netherfield-lane, 63s.—Pinfold, 68s. 4d.—Hardwar, rent of Beacon-land, 2s. 6d.
 (12) Ditto, do. 63s. 0d.—Pinfold, 39s. 1d.—Hardwar, purchase of land near Beacon (*with conditions**) 84s.
 (13) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 46 8 Land sold Sharratt, 42s.—Stone, 106s. 9d.
 (14) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 23 4 Land sold Campbell, 93s.
 (15) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 16 4
 (16) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 20 0
 (17) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 16 8
 (18) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 22 0
 (19) Ditto, do. 63 0 Do. 18 0
 (20) Ditto, do. 63 0 Kenyon's goods, 72s.
 (21) Ditto, do. 63 0
 (22) Johnson's (late Lunt's) rent, 63s.—John Plom, 20s.—William Mercer, 40s.
 (23) Ditto, do. 63 0
 (24) Ditto, do. 63 0
 (25) Joshua Rose, for interest, £11 4s.
- (26) Thomas Lees, £16 16s.
 (27) Ditto, 9 5 6
 (28) Sparling, for waste land, £25.—County Treasurer, 94s. 6d.—W. Buller, 39s.—Error in leys, 3½d.
 (29) Thomas Webster, 36s.—Pinfold, 2 years, 63s. 6d.
 (30) Pinfold, 20s.
 (31) Ditto, 30s.
 (32) Ditto, 30s.
 (33) Ditto, 30s.
 (34) Ditto, 30s.—Grass on the Brow, 21s.
 (35) Ditto, 10s.—Do. 1s.
 (36) Grass on the Brow, 5s.
 (37) Ditto, 15s.
 (38) Ditto, 10s.
 (39) Ditto, 19s.—Surplusage land tax collection, 38s.
 (40) When amount in the pound raised for the leys can be obtained, it will be given.
 (41) William Shaw, in all subsequent years, has been executive surveyor.
 (42) Surplusage of land tax, 58s. 5d.—John Shannon, 60s.
 (43) John Shannon, 120s.—Breaking pinfold, 10s. 6d.—Old pump tree, 4s. 6d.
 (44) Surplusage of land tax, 54s. 1d.—Error 21s.
 (45) Ditto, do. 67 6 —A fine, 20s.
 (46) Ditto, do. 66 5 —Return from government for army of reserve, £6 1s. 10½d.
 (47) Ditto, do. 46 4 —Error, 41s.
 (48) Ditto, do. 68 11 —Meredith, £13.
 (49) Poundage of 3d. in the pound from Receiver-general, £22. +

+ This poundage, strictly considered, should go to the collector; but his salary has been computed on an understanding that the poundages are to go to the township's credit.

* Right of road to the beacon reserved by the township.

- (50) Poundage, £53 17 6.—From *anti-barracks* committee (a surplus) 22s. 9d.—Yates, 117s.—Surplusage of land tax, 41s. 4d.
- (51) Ditto, 53 14 0.—Yates, 109s.—Ellinthorp and Lyon, £36 2s.—Surplusage land tax, 43s. 10d.
- (52) Surplusage land tax, 40s. 8d.
- (53) Ditto do. 52 4
- (54) Ditto do. 71 2
- (55) Ditto do. 73 8
- (56) Ditto do. 84 8
- (57) Lamps first established in the township, 1803—4, by John Drinkwater and James Atherton, Esqrs.
- (58) £174 3s. 3d. raised, but £43 10s. 2d. was paid to a watchman—Watching and lighting afterwards separated.
- (59) Poundage, £41 14s. 6d.—Bastardy, 40s.—Sacrament money, 80s.—Fines, 25s.
- (60) Ditto, 35 1 6 —Ditto, 114s. 6d.
- (61) Ditto, 50 4 6 —Ditto, £20 5 11½
- (62) Ditto, 50 0 0 —Ditto, £10.—Part of Thompson's deficiency, £19—A portion of lord's rent, 3s. 11½d.—A portion of composition, 33s.—A portion of land tax, 5s. 9d.
- (63) Ditto, 54 5 3 —Ditto, £15 1s.—Arrears, £2 16s. 3d.
- (64) Ditto, 58 19 0 —Ditto, 17 7 —Surplusage of re-assessment, £18 8s. 3½d.—Bank interest, £7 16s.—West Derby, 3 years' lord's rent of 5½ acres land ceded in the year 1723, 15s.
- (65) Poundage, £58 6s. 0d.—Bastardy, £25 8s. 3d.—Bank interest, £13 4s. 6d.—West Derby, 5s. 0d.—Fines, 11s. 0d.
- (66) Poundage, 52 13 0 —Bastardy, 13 2 0 —Bank interest, 12 8 3—West Derby, 5 0 —Fines, 10 0.
- (67) Poundage, 42 19 0 —Bastardy, 7 16 0 —Bank interest, 9 5 2—West Derby, 5 0 —Fines, 10 0.—Township of Rosthorne, 24s.
- (68) Poundage, 46 19 9 —Bastardy, 8 16 0 —Bank interest, 9 3 6—West Derby, 5 0 —Fines, 5 0.
- (69) Poundage, 48 15 6 —Bastardy, 9 12 10 —Bank interest, 11 8 4—West Derby, 5 0 —Fines, 50 0.—Lord's rent, &c. 66 12 10.
- (70) Poundage, 50 13 3 —Bastardy, 14 0 0 —Bank interest, 10 9 11—West Derby, 5 0 —Fines, 6 0.—Pinfold rent, 9 9 0
- (71) Poundage, 53 11 9 —Bastardy, 21 12 0 —Bank interest, 11 18 11—West Derby, 5 0 —Pinfold rent, 9 9 0
- (72) After the year 1799, the land tax is not named in the town's books; it is said to have been then included in the assessed taxes—many proprietors of land have redeemed their land tax. The amount now is £11 18s. 11d.
- (73) Poundage, £65 15s. 6d.—Bank interest, £15 17s. 5d.—Pinfold cottage rent, £9 9s. 0d.—Bastardy, £30 9s. 6d.—Fines, 15s.—West Derby, 5s.—Return from another parish, £4 10s. 2d. Total, £127 1s. 7d.
- (74) Nett sum collected, £981 14s. 8d.—Arrears, £4 5s.—Empty houses, waste lands, and cottages, £74 5s. 4½.—Full or gross amount of tithes, £1060 5s. being 1s. in the pound.

(PAPER IN TOWN'S CHEST MARKED No 79.)

" 14th June, 1723. Mem. At a meeting at Mary Dale's, Low-hill, by the trustees for West Derby and those for Everton, to compromise a dispute touching the commons at Breck, it was demanded by the West Derby trustees:—

" 1. 16 acres of said Breck, as once granted to Mr. Roper, to belong to and be in West Derby, or £20 per acre to be paid in lieu thereof.

" 2. Whereas the tenants of Everton had enclosed all said Breck lands except about $5\frac{1}{2}$ acres, and that they could not conveniently yield the land on the terms demanded, it was proposed by the trustees for Derby to accept so much as is uninclosed in part of said 16 acres, and to be paid £20 per acre for so much as shall make that up 16 acres.

" 3. They demand that Everton agree to give up part land and part money, that the whole 16 acres shall be esteemed as land lying within West Derby, to be set out and bounded by mere stones, and shall pay tithes and taxes with Derby; but agree that what land Everton pays for shall be held by the tenants of Everton, pursuant to their lease thereof.

" 4. They propose to allow Everton, out of the £20 per acre, the fine paid for the whole 16 acres, and to pay for future lord's rent for so much as shall be allowed them in land.

" 5. If Everton agrees, articles shall be drawn up, the money paid in six months from the date of the articles.

" 6. They propose said articles to release, &c., all future claims to said commons called Breck, or any part thereof, or to any common of pasture, or other right there whatever.

" Everton required time to consider above proposals, and on 23d June, 1723, at a meeting at Childwall, the trustees of Everton agree and consented as follows:—

" Everton agrees to allow and yield to Derby all that part of said Breck lying open and uninclosed before Mr. Livesley's house and John Litherland's, from Rake-lane and to Walton-lane end, containing $5\frac{1}{2}$ acres, to free and clear from any fine to

be paid or allowed by Everton—Derby only to pay the future lord's rent for the same.

"2. Everton agrees to pay to Derby £200 for the remainder of the said 16 acres inclosed by them, free from all demands, or allowance of any fine to be paid for the same.

"3. They agree that the remainder of said 16 acres, enclosed as aforesaid, shall be as land lying within West Derby, and shall pay tithes and taxes with Derby, though held by the tenants of Everton by virtue of their lease, &c.

"4. They agree that Mr. Green be desired to draw articles on these heads with all convenient speed, and to pay the said £200 to the said trustees, at six months after perfecting the said articles, by the said trustees, or a majority of the whole.

"1763. The township of Everton to West Derby,

Dr.			Cr.		
To 16 acres of land at			By 5½ acres assigned to		
£20 $\frac{1}{2}$ acre	£320	0 0	them in land	£102	10 0
„ Leysand taxes for 11			„ The fine for 16 acres		
acres at 2s. $\frac{1}{2}$ acre	1	2 0	to be allowed	17	0 0
			„ Exemption from rent		
			of 5½ acres assign-		
			ed as above	0	5 1½
			„ Taxes for ditto....	0	10 0
			„ Balance	200	16 10½
	£321	2 0		£321	2 0

"The sum of £453 6s. was raised (by a ley of £4 per acre) 30th June, 1724, to pay all expenses touching this lease.

Henry Halsall	£102	13 0	John Pyke.....	9	13 0
John Seacome	72	4 6	A. Molyneux.....	8	0 0
John Rose	40	16 0	Johnson and Tarlton ..	12	0 0
George Heyes.....	40	13 0	Thomas Henshaw	4	0 0
William Williamson..	26	0 0	R. Seacome	8	0 0
Samuel Plumptre	22	0 0	Matthew Gleave	2	0 0
William Rice	20	6 6	Thomas Phithian	2	0 0
James Johnson	8	0 0	W. Harrocks	2	0 0
Thomas Cliffe	17	0 0	J. Johnson, Jun.	17	0 0
John Johnson, Senior	26	0 0			
Mrs. Fabious	13	0 0			
				£453	6 0"

The original lease referred to at page 400, was signed by the following persons :—

John Seacome,	Edward Rice, his X mark,	John Pyke,
Henry Halsall,	John Johnson,	Thomas Henshaw,
Rowland Johnson,	Thomas Cliffe,	Elizabeth Seacome,
Thomas Heyes,	John Johnson,	Ra. Seacome.

Note.—I have been induced to mark several of the allotments in the document drawn up by Mr. John Eyes, (p. 401, *et seq.*) with a figure or figures, and italic letters of reference to the map given in this work. The references will be found correct in the main, and will serve, in some measure, to identify and connect known, and now existing, parcels of land with the original allotment of the lands leased in 1716. The capitals shew in which quarter of Mr. Corless' survey the lands allotted in 1729 lay. But it is presumed Mr. Corless has not placed the portions of land correctly in the several quarters he points out, for his statement differs from Mr. Eyes'; for instance,—Mr. Eyes places upwards of 28 acres *below the beacon*, but Mr. Corless gives the measure of that quarter only 22A. 3R. 12P.

Although I have attempted to reconcile, in some degree, the two documents, it is not recommended that they should be consulted on nice questions touching *what are now stated to be leaseholds*; such questions will be best elucidated by consulting the table of tenures which follows the map attached to this work; where all leaseholds (known to exist at present) appear in their proper order. It would be impossible to trace all the original leasehold lots down to the present possessors. The ancient public officers of Everton were very neglectful of their duty in collecting lord's rent and breck-silver; but the 115 acres of land were leased in 1716 to the copyholders at large, or as a *body*; therefore the township was, and still is, bound to pay the lord his lease rents and breck-silver. It has been the custom to pay those dues annually out of the town's leys, the officers at their pleasure *calling, or not*, on each individual lessee for his proportion: but of late an excellent plan has been adopted, and they are now paid out of the rents of a cottage and pinfold

near the mere. That *very* circumstance imposes the necessity of framing a table of the leaseholds, for the rate not being now collected, matters will become more mystified; therefore it is now the time to put them into something like a *tangible* shape, and it is hoped some advance has been made in the accomplishment of this in the tables affixed to this work.

Three ley-lists, &c. are here exhibited, to shew the slenderness of the population and the lowness of value of the township of Everton at the times these leys were laid, as compared with the present state of the township's population and value.

1692.

“Rentally of Everton, &c. for year 1692.

William Halsall	£1	5	8	Jane Williamson	0	6	6
William Rice	0	5	5	Elizabeth Woods	0	0	3
James Harrock	0	0	3	Thomas Williamson ..	0	8	3
James Whalleys	0	3	3	John Seacome	0	7	6½
Everton breck-silver ..	0	13	4	Thomas Smalley	0	1	0
Humphrey Hey (<i>or Hoy</i>)	0	4	4	Thomas Huyton	0	0	2
William Williamson,				John Johnson	0	3	6
for sheepfield	0	3	9	Richard Rosse	0	9	8½
Ann Johnson	0	3	6	John Henshaw	0	2	0
John Seacome, son of				Robert Leman	0	5	0
R. S.	0	0	1	Daniel Fabious	0	3	3
John Pike	0	2	5	R. Seacome	0	0	9
Henry Carter	0	4	3	Henry Merids	0	0	3
Robert Johnson	0	4	3	Elizabeth Hoyl	0	0	7
Thomas B. Johnson ..	0	1	0				
Richard Goodber	0	0	6	In original added to			
Thomas Hey	0	3	5	£5 19 8 is	£6	4	8”

1714.

“A ley lade of fore pence every of the acre, and upon housfs and land in Everton, as folloth.

Henry Halsall	£0	11	5½	Rit. Roase	0	4	3½
Thomas Heyes	0	5	5	Benjamin Milton	0	2	10
Rowland Johnson	0	4	9	William Rise	0	2	11
Thomas Wilson	0	4	8	Robert Johnson	0	2	3
John Seacome, Jun. ..	0	4	6	Samuel Plumpton	0	2	2

Thomas Honghall	0	2	2	Robt. Seacome (or 7½d.)	0	0	9½
Thomas Shifts	0	2	1	Thomas Disley	0	0	4
Humphrey Hey (or Hoy)	0	1	5	Mrs. Heyes	0	0	3
Margaret Seacome....	0	1	4½	Ellen Rise	0	0	2
John Johnson	0	1	2	Mary Smoult	0	0	2
Margaret Pike	0	1	2	William Stargon	0	0	2
Danl. Foboyg (Fabious)	0	1	1	Elizabeth Mager	0	0	1
Ellen Hawkes.....	0	0	9	H. Mager.....	0	0	9
Peter Doueg	0	1	6				
Thomas Swift	0	0	8				£3 1 4½"

*1718.

“ A ley for the pay of the wall for the Breck.

Samuel Plumptre	£0	6	10	John Rose	0	13	4
Anthony Molyneux ..	0	2	6	Edward Rice	0	6	5
Henry Halsall.....	1	12	1	John Seacome.....	0	10	8
William Williamson ..	0	8	1½	John Seacome, Jun. ..	0	0	11
Mary Williamson	0	10	3½	Daniel Fabious	0	4	0
Robert Johnson	0	5	3½	Matthew Gleave.....	0	1	0
Thomas Cliffe.....	0	5	3½	William Harrison	0	0	7½
M. Woolfall	0	5	7	Jeremiah Cooke.....	0	0	3½
Thomas Heys	0	12	8½	John Johnson	0	4	4½
Thomas Henshaw	0	1	3	Ra. Seacome	0	0	3½
Row. Johnson (or 6s. 3d)	0	9	3				
John Pyke	0	3	0½				£7 4 3"

Taking the names as they appear in 1692 and 1714, as the heads of families, and giving to each family five inmates, the population would be—for 1692, 135 persons, and for 1714, 140 persons: these numbers may probably be somewhat over the mark, as perhaps some, *but very few*, of the landholders might, at the time treated of, not reside in the township; it is thought best, however, to give here the probable extreme population, which nevertheless, numerically, little exceeded, at these selected epochs, the number of inhabitants dwelling at Everton at the time Doomsday-book was compiled.

* These are *not* all the inhabitants who dwelt at Everton in 1718; the ley was laid for a partial purpose, on copyholders (or landholders) only.

GOVERNMENT ASSESSED TAXES.

1790..	£560	0	0	1820..	£4341	0	0*	1825..	£3759	0	0*
1815..	3422	8	8	1821..	4716	0	0*	1826..	3902	0	0*
1817..	3729	16	4	1822..	4664	0	0*	1827..	4053	0	0*
1818..	4019	10	10*	1823..	4210	0	0*	1828..	4287	0	0*
1819..	4471	0	0*	1824..	3436	0	0*	1829..	5262	0	0*

Whittaker, in his "History of 40 miles round Manchester," states that West Derby pays $\frac{2.4}{100}$ of county rate.

County rate assessment of Everton in—

1815 was £9981—at 1d. in the pound, raised £41 11 9

1829 is 30139—at 1d. in the pound, raises 125 11 7

RENTAL OF EVERTON.

In 1066 (as Domesday-book evidences) the township was exempt from Danegelt.

In 1671 the rental of Everton was	£55	2	0
In 1769 do. do.	2209	11	6
In 1815 do. do.	9981	0	0
In 1829 do. do. .. .	30139	0	0

POPULATION OF EVERTON.

In 1327 there were in Everton 19 nativi†—taking these families at 5 souls each, gives..... 95 persons.

In 1692 there were	135	„
In 1714 do.	140	„
In 1769 do. 46 inhabited houses.....	253	„
In 1790 do. 67 do.	370	„
In 1801 do. 87 do. 190 males and 309 females	499	„
In 1811 do. 140 do. 328 do. 585 do.	913	„
In 1815 do. 188 do. at $6\frac{1}{2}$ souls to a house is ..	1222	„
In 1821 do. 320 do. 760 males and 1349 females	2109	„
In 1829 do. 579 do. at $6\frac{1}{2}$ souls to a house is ..	3763	„

To afford comparison, the following brief abstract is given from a table of Liverpool's population and parish rates:—

* These are the sums on which a poundage of 3d. in the pound has been paid, by the Receiver-general, and were collected between the 5th April of one year, and the 5th April of the succeeding year.

† Or heads of families, holding 24 oxgangs of land, which, at 13 acres each oxgang, gives 312 acres.

1682, Population of Liverpool—

	4500, and there was raised that year for the poor, £8	0	0
1700, Ditto,	5700, do. do.	£50	2 4 } 52 9 4½
	And for clothes,	2 7 0½ }	
1711, Ditto,	8168, do. do.		350 0 0
1721, Ditto,	12000, do. do.		900 0 0
1821, Ditto,	118972, do. do.		54221 0 0

In 1821 the parish leys in Liverpool were equal to 9s. 1d. each inhabitant.

In 1821 do. in Everton were equal to 7 3 do.

In 1821 £35296 was expended on the poor, or equal to 5s. 11d. each inhabitant of Liverpool.

In 1821 £245 10s. 2d. was expended on the poor, or equal to 2s. 3d. each inhabitant of Everton.

ANNALS OF EVERTON.

BEING ABSTRACTS, IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER, OF THE BY-ENACTMENTS AND TRANSACTIONS OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE TOWNSHIP OF EVERTON, DURING THE LAST 100 YEARS.

1733 A ley of 8d. per acre, laid on all improved lands of Everton, for church, poor, and highways, raised £7 1s. 1d. *

1734 The beacon was repaired by the township.

1736 The cock of the dial repaired.

1741 The boundaries were walked.

1744 Spent on six journeys to Prescot, to meet the commissioners about the Papists, 6s.

— Spent at three times searching every Papist in town, 1s. 10d.

— Paid for the purchase of the workhouse, £5.

— Paid for cleaning town's arms, 2s. 10d. †

1746 Spent on the paviours, *when they began* to pave the town.

— Paid Croft Williamson for the town's musquet.

* This gives rather more than 211 acres.

† Query, if in anticipation of the rebellion?

1746 Paid for expenses when returned *Dible Caites*, 1s. 6d.

1749 All the town's papers ordered to be collected and placed in some chest, to be provided with three locks, one key to be in possession of executor of Mr. Halsall, one of George Heyes, and one of John Johnson, Jun.; the inhabitants to have power to call for the keys, but the chest not to be opened except in presence of two sufficient copyholders, inhabitants of the township.

— All persons taking sand or rubbish out of the lanes to pay 2s. 6d. per load.

— Encroachment of individuals on the high-roads checked, and the acts of that kind then already done ordered to be amended, with restitution of the soil that had been wrongfully taken away.

1750 The town's chest cost 26s.

1754 Paid for repairing court-house at Derby, 49s. 6d.

— 24th June. "It is agreed at a town's meeting, held this day, that whatsoever person a free or a copyholder, in the town of Everton, lets any cottage to any person whatsoever not having a settlement in the township, without the consent of the inhabitants at a town's meeting, shall bear and save the township harmless, from the expense or damage accruing to the said township, from such person or persons becoming burthensome to the said township of Everton."—Signed by 13 persons.

1759 Paid for paving *Loggerhead-lane*,* £8 13s. 10d.

— Paid Doctor Livesley for setting Alice Knowles' leg, 42s.

— At a town's meeting—"It is further agreed, that the person that serves as constable, overseer, and supervisor, [together with the] lord's rent, and breck-silver, shall be paid out of the town's ley; and that John Pyke be appointed the officer for the year 1759."—Signed by 10 persons.

* Now Everton-brow.

- 1761 Paid for a coffin for *Witch* Nancy's child, 1s. 6d.
- 1763 Land near beacon first let to H. Hardwar (reserving a foot-path to beacon), at 2s. 6d. per annum.
- Netherfield-lane land let to R. Lunt, at £3 3s. per annum.
- 1764 Leave given to Mr. Halsall to remove the pinfold.
- Persons enclosing waste land to pay for same a valuable consideration.
- 1765 Land near beacon sold to H. Hardwar (reserving a foot-path to beacon), for 84s.
- 1768 Boundary stones ordered to be fixed round the mere.*
- 1770 The township paid J. Seacome £20 for the land lately enclosed where the bridewell is—formerly styled Barn-on-the-hill land.
- 1774 One shilling was paid to a *mayson* for squaring the dial—(supposed of the cross.)
- 1775 The Netherfield-lane land rented to Joshua Rose, for £4 per annum—*reserving the water* to John Shaw.†
- 1777 The Netherfield-lane land was sold by the township to Joshua Rose, for £140.
- 1779 The road opposite Capt. Barker's house ordered to be widened (near Kirkdale).
- The Brow-road, from the coffee-house westward, ordered to be lowered and brought to three inches to the yard.
- 1780 A sum ordered by the inhabitants of the township to be paid by Jos. Rose, out of Netherfield-lane purchase, to William Gregson, for a bill of moneys expended on the roads when said W. Gregson was in office.
- 1785 The cross repaired, and 1s. paid for same.
- 1787 The bridewell ordered to be erected.
- The pump at the top of Roscommon-street purchased from Jos. Rose for £21, by the inhabitants at large of the township.

* Only one now remaining—1830.

† From this it would appear to be the low land on the west of what are now Mr. Carson's back premises.

- 1787 Agreement with W. Harper to give and take land opposite the coffee-house, to improve the roads there.
- 55s. 5d. paid for repairing the cross.
- 1789 Mr. Rowe, Mr. Carruthers, and Mr. Harper empowered to dispose of some waste land near Kirkdale.
- 1790 The money due to Mr. Harper for improving the roads ordered to be paid unto him.
- This year John Shaw, Esq. was the holder of the greatest quantity of land in the township—his landed property in Everton being 35A. 1R. 15P.
- 1797 Grass on the brow first sold, for 5s.
- 6s. paid for going to Prescott, to get instructions about clocks and watches.
- 42s. paid for taking account of clocks and watches.
- 1799 Agreed that the land-tax assessors shall have a dinner provided for them at the coffee-house.
- 1800 Notice given to Mr. Bailiff, of Kirkdale, to take down his encroachment on the high-road.—Mem. Mr. B. afterwards purchased the land from Everton.
- The road in the village, opposite Miss Chaffers' and Mr. Pyke's, ordered to be widened.
- 1801 The liberties or boundaries between Liverpool and Everton examined, and marked with mere stones, by some of the inhabitants of Everton, together with the Rev. Rector Roughsedge, and John Hogg, constable of Everton.
- 1803 A molecatcher employed by the township at £10 10s. per annum.
- 1804 A ley of 3d. in the pound ordered, to defray a balance owing of £21 6s.
- 1804 A posse of ancient and youthful inhabitants collected together by John Drinkwater, to point out, examine, note, and mark the boundaries of the township.
- 1806 Everton called on by government to contribute a man for the army of reserve.

- 1807 The molecatcher dismissed.
- 1810 75s. 6d. paid for five volumes of Burn's Justice.
- 1811 Assistant-constables ordered to be employed, to keep the peace on Sundays and holidays.
- Staffs ordered to be provided for said assistant-constables.
- 1814 A pinfold ordered to be constructed near the mere at St. Domingo.
- 1815 The poor and constable rate this year only 6d. in the pound.
- A pump ordered to be put in the public well in the village.
 - The paupers ordered to be mustered at the coffee-house, on Whit-Monday.
 - The annual meetings ordered to take place at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.
 - Extra constables' pay to be 3s. a day.
- 1816 A stove and pipe was procured for the bridewell—cost £3 10s. 6d.
- Charles Okill, Esq. caused the boundaries to be perambulated; the parties present were C. Okill, James Green, Thomas Aspinall, Richard Powell, John Pyke, Edmund Mawdsley, Alexander Thompson, and his sons, William Halliday, Thomas Pyke, and John Lyon.
- 1817 Thanks voted to C. Okill, Esq., for his useful exertions in the affairs of the township.
- £17 14s. 9d. voted to pay expenses incurred in prosecuting four footpads; and liberty given to the chief constable to discharge other similar charges should they be incurred, but limited the amount not to exceed £20.
 - The following were the townships holding copartnery in a workhouse at Ormskirk: Everton, Bootle, Little Crosby, Lidiote, Halsall, Maghull, Melling, Downholland, Bickersteth, Latham, Burscough, Scarsbrick, Bretherton, Tarlton, Simmonswood, Croston. This year Everton gave up all claim to this workhouse, and

separated itself from the copartnery formally, and according to law.

1818 Thanks to Richard Powell, Esq., for his useful exertions in the affairs of the township.

— Thomas Molyneux, Esq. and Rev. J. Brookes, as magistrates, apportioned the parts of Boundary-lane to be kept in repair by Everton and West Derby respectively.

1819 This year a law bill was paid by the township of Everton amounting to £107 12s. 2d.

— The township of Everton paid 3s. for posting up bills to prevent the holding of Folly-fair.

1820 An extra ley of 2s. 1d. in the pound, on the whole amount of assessed taxes for the present year, was laid, to make up the constable's deficiency of £389.

1821 Thirty guineas was presented to Mr. Sherwood for surveying the township.

1824 A sum of £3 was voted to be thenceforth paid annually to the assessors of the township to defray their necessary expenses.

1826 The road near the house of Thomas Shaw, Esq. widened considerably.

— The inhabitants of Everton (assembled at the coffee-house) declined to consent to any alteration being made in the mode at present used of raising the parish church rate. See the town's book, where copious minutes on this subject are entered.

1827 £79 17s. 2d., arrears of lord's rent, &c. was paid to the Marquis of Salisbury by the constable (and treasurer) of the township; and in the same year £6 8s. 4d. was also paid to the Marquis on the same account: this latter sum was ordered to be paid out of the rent of the pin-fold cottage, and to be thenceforth paid out of rents of same.

1828 £5 was paid for a plan and specification for building a new bridewell.

1830 March 26. At a meeting of the inhabitants, held this day, at Halliday's, the Everton coffee-house, the town's accounts were audited and passed. It appears that at this time there are fifty-one paupers receiving relief from the township, viz.—3 aged males, 20 aged females, 12 boys, and 16 girls.

- Mr. John Mc George and Mr. Edmund Mawdsley were re-elected overseers for the ensuing year.
- Mr. Thomas Moore and Mr James Heaton were elected assessors for 1830—1.
- The cost of embellishing the bridewell was £35. An effort was made to have an order passed to discontinue the allowance paid by the township to certain Everton jurors for attending the West Derby court, at Whitsuntide; but the precedent, usage, and custom of forty-four years were urged against, and made the means of overruling the effort: the lowest sum paid by the township to such Everton jurors was 4s., in the year 1778—the highest sum so paid was £6 10s., in the year 1827; last year the Everton jurors were paid £3 by the township for their attendance at the Derby court.

CHURCH OF ST. GEORGE, EVERTON.

Abstract of an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1813.

An act to aid and authorise certain individuals to erect a church at Everton.

The parish church of Walton being distant, and no church whatever in the township of Everton, it became necessary to afford better accommodation to the growing population of Everton to perform their pious devotions; and the sum of £11,500 having been raised in subscription shares of £100 each, for the purpose of erecting a church; and James Ather-ton, Esq. being desirous to gratuitously convey and relinquish

his right and interest in certain land conveniently situated for said church, &c.;

An act was passed as aforesaid, in the year 1813.

1. Land vested in trustees for the purpose of building a church—trustees named, *John Drinkwater the younger, Colin Campbell, Thomas Tattersall the younger, *Joseph Toundrow, and William Wiat.

2. Election of new trustees.

3. Materials and size of the church.

4. Appropriation of a pew for the minister, and one for his servants; and also a pew for Mr. Atherton, and one for his servants; and one hundred sittings for the poor.

5. The committee may sell all the other pews to the proprietors and the public.

6. Rents of pews to be fixed; not to amount to more in the whole than £400, nor less than £360 per annum.

7. Beneficial interest in the seats to be deemed personal property, and assignable and deviseable as such.

8. For the recovery of pew rents.

9. Nomination of minister or chaplain vested in a majority of the proprietors for thirty years from the time of passing the act; but if the minister should die subsequent to the said term of thirty years, and previous to the expiration of forty years, then the further right of nomination of a minister shall be vested in the proprietors until the expiration of the said forty years. After the right of nomination of the proprietors shall have ceased, then the presentation or nomination of a minister is vested for ever in the patron, having the advowson of the parish church of Walton, &c.

10. In case of a lapse of more than six months without any nomination, then the usages of the laws of the realm are to be followed.

12. Meetings appointing churchwardens, to be on Thursdays

Those marked thus * are or were residents of Liverpool: the latter is deceased.

annually in Easter week: two persons, who are proprietors of seats or pews shall be chosen churchwardens; and so long as the right of nomination of a minister shall remain vested in the proprietors, the said proprietors shall elect both churchwardens.

13. Duty of churchwardens, and application of pew rents.

14. When the patron presents ministers, then the proprietors shall choose one churchwarden, and the minister the other; and in case of the death of a churchwarden, the proprietors or minister shall elect another, as the case may be.

15. Minister's salary fixed at £300 per annum, to be paid each first day of February, and each first day of August.

16. Recovery of minister's salary if not duly paid.

17. The minister to appoint and dismiss clerk, sexton, and organist: the wages not to be less to the clerk than £20; to the sexton, £10; and to the organist, £25 per annum.

18. A vault to be reserved for Mr. Atherton—the residue of the burial places to be sold by the committee. Persons purchasing burial places to provide grave-stones within six months, under a penalty of £5.

19. Coffins not to be placed in the churchyard within two feet of the surface.

20. All funerals to enter at *the eastern gate only*; unless with permission of James Atherton, Esq., his heirs, or assigns.

21. Banns may be published, and marriages celebrated, in the church.

22. Register to be kept.

23. Double fees to be paid, of which, one half to go to the vicar of the parish church of Walton, and the other part to the minister, &c. of the church of St. George.

25. Present committee to continue twelve months after celebration of Divine worship. Names of committee, viz., James Atherton, John Cragg, Thomas Tattersall the elder, William Harding, T. F. Dyson, Charles Horsfall, George Brown, Thomas Huson, and Colin Campbell; their expenses not to exceed £11,500.

28. Interest in the church to be forfeited in case of non-

payment of subscription. Forfeited shares may be sold by publication, or the committee may bring actions in lieu of declaring shares forfeited.

30. £400 to be retained by the committee as a fund for repairs of the church.

31. Owners of seats for the time being to keep the church in repair.

32. Residue money to be equally divided among the proprietors.

33. No person to hold more than ten shares.

34. Proprietors to have one vote for each and every share they may hold, to the extent of ten votes or shares only.

35. On the first Monday of every year, committee to call a general meeting; and at any time ten proprietors may demand a general meeting to be held, and from time to time, on giving ten days' notice to the chairman of the committee, and in two of the Liverpool newspapers.

36. The notices to be given by publishing in two of the Liverpool newspapers; and in such notices the objects of the meetings shall be expressed.

37. Proprietors may appoint committees, and not exceeding three auditors. Accounts to be audited and exhibited annually.

38. The rights of the patron, rector and vicar of Walton, to be saved.

ORIGINAL SUBSCRIBERS TO ERECT A CHURCH AT EVERTON.

1813.

1 William Harding	£200	12 Jos. Toundrow.....	300
2 James Atherton	1000	13 John Hinde	100
3 George Clements, Jun. ..	100	14 George Brown.....	200
4 George Farrar, Jun.	100	15 Charles Horsfall	200
5 John Boardman	100	16 William Corner	100
6 James Willasey	200	17 Rt. Thompson.....	100
7 John Marsh	200	18 T. Tattersall, Sen.	500
8 William Byrom	300	19 William Brade.....	100
9 John Cregg	600	20 Robt. J. Buddicom.....	1000
10 Thomas Hughes	100	21 Richard Dobson	200
11 William Lyne	100	22 Thomas Murrow.....	100

23 J. Mc George	100	49 William Gibson	200
24 John Watmough....	100	50 Gilbert Henderson	100
25 Thomas F. Dyson	200	51 William Brown	100
26 Jos. Ellinthorp	100	52 George Roach	100
27 Robert Gill	100	53 James Hornby.....	100
28 William Ramsbottom ...	100	54 Henry Barton, Sen.....	100
29 William Statham	100	55 Henry Orme	100
30 George Goring	100	56 John Pyke	100
31 Thomas Huson	100	57 William Dickson	100
32 Thomas C. Porter	100	58 John Adams.....	100
33 William Wiatt	200	59 James Massey	100
34 William Duff	100	60 William Bird, Jun	100
35 Colin Campbell	100	61 James Holme	100
36 E. Griffiths	100	62 George Broadbent	100
37 William Ewart	100	63 Henry Holt	100
38 Hugh Duckworth, Jun...	100	64 Robert Wilson.....	100
39 Samuel Dutton	100	65 William Barton	100
40 Cuthbert Fair	100	66 Charles Okill	100
41 Thomas Tattersall, Jun..	200	67 William Appleton	200
42 Robert Musgrove	100	68 Samuel Sandbach	100
43 Abraham Garnett	100	69 Alexander Mc Gregor ..	100
44 Robert Copeland	100	70 William Turner	100
45 Richard Jackson	100	71 Jos. Humphries	100
46 Robert Peel	100	72 William Earle.....	100
47 John Drinkwater, Jun. ..	100	73 John Ross.....	100
48 John G. Geller	100	Total number of shares 115.	

When pews are purchased in this church, the purchaser should clearly understand whether he buys the pews only, or with the pews, the original proprietors' right to vote, and a claim to a proportion of proceeds to arise from the sale of burial places, &c. &c.

After the completion of the church, the whole of the pews (except some few in the organ gallery) were sold to the subscribers on the 28th and 31st October, 1814, at various prices; the lowest price then given was £27 for a single pew, the highest price £180 for a family pew with servant's pew attached. £1 10s. is the lowest, and £5 the highest amount at which the pews in this church are assessed, for reserved or fixed rents: the pews that are under the north and south galleries are assessed at £2 10s. per annum; those in the body of the church at £3 10s. per annum; those in the north and

south galleries at £5 per annum, and those in the organ gallery at £1 10s. and £2 per annum.

The first stone of this church was laid on the 19th April, 1813; and on the 30th October, 1814, it was opened, and divine worship was then first publicly performed.

An account of the marriages, baptisms, and burials at the church of St. George, in Everton, from the opening thereof, to 12th April, 1830.

	1814	1815	1816	1817	1818	1819	1820	1821	1822	1823	1824	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	12th Apr. 1830	To- tal.
Marriages	5	9	9	13	11	10	9	17	11	27	19	25	25	27	29	30	8	284
Baptisms	2	21	24	20	21	31	36	30	36	45	38	54	38	53	59	53	8	569
Burials ..	0	5	7	8	7	11	9	11	10	18	19	15	22	19	29	29	6	225

THE MANNER IN WHICH THE FOLLOWING TOWNSHIPS SERVE
AS (OR PROVIDE) CHURCHWARDENS IN WALTON PARISH.

West Derby, exempt for two years, serves the third.

Walton, exempt for five years, serves the sixth.

Fazakerly, exempt for five years, serves the sixth.

Bootle, exempt for eight years, serves the ninth.

Kirkdale, exempt for eight years, serves the ninth.

Everton, exempt for eight years, serves the ninth.

A single church ley (1817) in the parish of Walton makes £24. The following are the names of the townships that pay towards making it up.

West Derby	£10	5	8	Bootle-cum-Linaere ..	1	6	9
Formby		3	8	Kirkdale	1	6	9
Kirkby		3	8	Everton	0	15	1
Walton		1	14	3½			
Fazakerly		1	14	3½	£24	0	0

Simmonswood, Croxteth, and Toxteth Park object to pay, on the score of original poverty.

These rates or proportions of each of the above townships

were fixed *after* Liverpool separated itself from Walton in 1698: previous to that separation, Everton paid 13s. 4d. at every £24 rate, Liverpool having paid £5 6s. 8d.

The inhabitants of Everton are subject to annual calls for dues belonging to the vicar of Walton. The following is a copy of a printed note actually given on payment of those dues at Easter. The charge is affixed to each of the items in the copy here presented; but there are few persons in the township of Everton that pay more, or other, than the first three of the enumerated items in the list.

COPY.

Easter offerings belonging to the vicar of Walton, as follows:

	s.	d.
Man and wife	0	3
Housekeeper, widow, or widower	0	2
Communicants, or persons above the age of sixteen	0	0½ each
Cow and calf	0	1½
2 ditto	0	3
3 ditto	0	4½
4 ditto	0	6
5 ditto	1	0
6 ditto and 7 ditto	4	0
8 ditto and 9 ditto	6	0
10 ditto	8	0
A farrow cow	0	1
Colt	1	0
Bees per swarm	0	4
Smoke and garden	uncertain.	
Wind-mill	2	0
Water-mill	4	0
Hemp and flax (per bushell) sown	1	0
Eggs	0	0½
Mautry money	uncertain.	

These dues are collected annually at Easter, by the constables of the respective townships.

In the year 1829, £10 12s. 6d. was collected at Everton for these dues, viz.—

Inhabited houses, not keeping cows	£5	17	6
Cowkeepers, and persons renting land, keeping cows, charged for cows.....	4	15	0
	<hr/>		
	£10	12	6

THE CEMETERY, NOW CALLED THE NECROPOLIS, AT
EVERTON.

“On Tuesday, the 1st of February, 1825, the new cemetery, at the top of Brunswick-road, was opened to the public, and the body of the late Mrs. Martha Hope, sister to Mr. William Hope, of Hope-street, Liverpool, in compliance with the earnest wish she had repeatedly expressed before her decease, was interred there. This being the first interment in the cemetery, the Rev. Dr. Raffles, in compliance with the invitation of the committee, gave an address, explanatory of the intentions of the proprietors in providing this very important addition to the existing depositories for the dead; and the Rev. Moses Fisher afterwards conducted the funeral service.

“Notwithstanding the very unfavourable state of the weather, and the privacy with which it was the wish of the family of the deceased that the funeral offices should be performed, a large concourse of persons was assembled, including the committee, and a great proportion of the proprietors, who attended in mourning.

“The Rev. Doctor’s address was extremely appropriate and judicious. After pointing out the evils attendant on the crowded state of our church-yards, and other places of sepulture in the town, and remarking on the manifest impropriety of interring bodies in the interior of places of worship, the doctor adverted, amongst

other advantages proffered in the new cemetery, to the circumstances of every denomination of Christians being at liberty either to inter in it with the use of their own ritual, or to dispense with forms altogether; and to the equal liberty given to all, either to make use of the services of the resident chaplain or registrar, or to employ their own minister: he especially pointed out the precautions taken by the committee of management effectually to preserve the sanctuary of the dead from violation, and their determination to render the undertaking, in all its arrangements, as to the laying out of the ground, the exact register of every interment in it, and the minor but important regulations of the establishment, worthy of the attention of the passing stranger, and of general adoption in similar institutions. He concluded by endeavouring to raise the views of his audience from these secular considerations to others of a more exalted character, directing their contemplations to that solemn scene when every one who should be interred there should, with an assembled world, stand before the Judge of all, there to hear his final doom, according to the deeds done in the body, whether good or evil.

“The area of the ground allotted to burials includes about five statute acres, about one-half of which will be appropriated to graves, and the other to vaults. Besides these, the entire area (within the walls) will be surrounded by family sepulchres, enclosed in a covered aisle, with a front of masonry corresponding with the style of the chapel and the residence of the chaplain, and relieved by iron railings at the openings. This covered aisle not only renders security doubly sure, but it will afford ample scope for the exercise of ingenuity and good taste in the erection of sepulchral monuments, and other memorials of the virtues and excellencies of departed friends. The whole establishment is vested in twenty-one trustees.”—*Liverpool Mercury*, 1st February, 1825.

The cemetery contains about 24,000 superficial square yards, and the undertaking cost nearly £8000.

[*The following is taken from Mr. Kaye's 'Stranger in Liverpool.'*]

"The front of the building and the adjoining wall are of stone. A border of ten feet wide, immediately adjoining the interior side of the wall and surrounding the whole ground, is set apart for an arcade or colonnade, which will be roofed with slate, and railed in by ornamental iron-work, set upon a stone plinth; this border will be used for tombs; and any monumental inscription, tablet, or work of sculpture that may be erected, will be placed against the wall, at the head of the respective tombs.

"The centre of the ground is appropriated to vaults and graves, laid out in the regular order, and numbered according to a plan which may be seen at the registrar's office. Each corpse interred is regularly registered in the books of the institution.

"The chapel is at the service of any person who may wish to use it, and any religious funeral ceremony may be performed in it by the minister, or other person chosen by the parties who may require its use, provided such ceremony is not an outrage upon the decencies of life, or offensive to civilized society; but if the friends of the person to be interred prefer the ceremony being performed by the registrar of the cemetery, it is his duty to perform it according to a prescribed form, which may be seen on application to him, and without any charge or fee for such performance; or, if preferred, the interment may be made without any form or religious rite.

"For the purpose of greater security, a watchman is at all times of the night upon the ground. A committee have a superintending control, and will take care that nothing offensive, ludicrous, or in evident bad taste, shall appear among the monumental inscriptions, or in any other way.

"A system of the utmost liberality pervades the entire management of this cemetery; and it is to be hoped that no

religious distinctions or prejudices will arise to prevent its being the earthly resting place of those who, for security, or from other motives of preference, may be disposed to adopt it."

Charges made at Low-hill Necropolis, or General Cemetery.

	£.	s.	d.
A single interment, without inscription	0	10	0
Do. do. do. if in the forenoon	0	12	6
Do. do. with name, age, and time of decease engraved on stone	1	2	0
Do. do. do. if in the forenoon	1	4	6
Do. do. still-born child (afternoon)	0	3	0
A grave 6 ft. 6 in. long by 3 ft. wide, and 10 ft. deep	3	0	0
A stone for do. 4 in. thick.....	2	0	0
Sinking graves, and all other expenses of first interment..	0	17	6
Expenses of each future interment in do.	0	14	6
A vault 7 ft. long by 3 ft. 6 in. wide, stone 6 ft. 9 in. long by 3 ft. 3 in. wide and 4½ in. thick, sinking 10½ ft., drains, brickwork, and labour	12	0	0
Expenses of first interment, including inner covering of stone	1	2	0
Expenses of each future interment, including do.	1	9	6
A family vault or sepulchre, in covered aisle, with space for tablet and other monumental designs, land 10 ft. 6 in. by 3 ft. 5½ in., sinking, brickwork, drains, labour, stone, and flags	30	0	0
Engravings of stones, viz.—Bordering and edging, for graves 8s., vaults 10s., vaults in covered aisle 10s. 6d.; heading with large letters 3s., capitals 2s., and small letters 1s. each per dozen.			

All graves, &c. to be paid for on order.

No additional charge is made for fees, or expenses of any kind whatever.

Every interment will be carefully registered, under the superintendence of the committee. The parties interring are at liberty to avail themselves of the services of the chaplain, and to use or not to use the form of service sanctioned by the committee, at their option; and they are equally at liberty to avail themselves of the services of their own minister, and to use their own form of worship.

No applications will be received on Sundays; but interments may take place on that day, between the hours of public worship.

THE EVERTON BEACON SOCIETY.

This society originated with John Pyke, Esq. within the last twenty years; it was, however, suffered to dissolve, through lack of unanimity; but, after having been discontinued, or broken up, for some time, the society was resuscitated by Mr. John Mc George, about five years ago. The practice is, to meet on each birth-day of the respective members of this society: harmony and conviviality are the orders of the Everton Beacon Society's festive hours.

Each member, on his natal day, pays five shillings; the others, that assemble on such occasions, order and consume *wassail ad libitum*, and, after the said five shillings are expended, individually liquidate according to the orders they issue. The number of members is, at present (1829), about fifty.

A STATEMENT

Of the occupiers, owners, tenures, and classes of the houses and villas of Everton, arranged nearly in the order in which they now respectively stand in the several streets, roads, and places of the township, made up to the 3d April, 1830.

Those persons who have the initials of their christian names attached to their surnames are occupiers.

Those persons whose surnames only are given are owners.

The letters, H. G. V. C. S., signify house, garden, villa, cottage, and shop.

The figures, 1 to 12, signify the classes, as to rental, from the first to the twelfth, according as the respective cases may require.

The capitals, F. C. L., denote freehold, copyhold, and leasehold.

EVERTON CRESCENT. (1)

Rawdon, J.	Padley	H. & G. 6 F.
Empty	Webster	H. & G. 6 F.
Haines, R.	Ditto	H. & G. 6 F.

Yelverton, W.	Peele	H. & G.	6 F.
Brown, G.	Self	H. & G.	6 F.
Unsworth, J.	Atherton	H. & G.	7 F.
Empty	Bibby	H. & G.	9 F.
Neale, J.	Ditto	H. & G.	9 F.
Brebner, J.	Ditto	H. & G.	9 F.
Jones, J.	Ditto	H. & G.	9 F.
Tomlinson, J.	Self	H. & G.	6 F.
Yates, Mrs. U.	Hornby	H. & G.	6 F.
Rowe, Miss S.	Scholefield	H. & G.	6 F.
Blundell, Mrs. M.	Self	H. & G.	7 F.
Porter, T.	Waterhouse	H. & G.	7 F.
Wright, J.	Self	H. & G.	6 F.

EVERTON BROW. (2)

Stennett, Mrs. A.	Gilleland	H. & G.	9 F.
Latham, Miss A.	Self	H. & G.	9 F.
Prescott, W.	Latham	H. & G.	8 F.
Powles, W. A.	Holmes	H. & G.	6 F.
Jones, C. H.	Ditto	H. & G.	6 F.
Duarté, T. J.	Ditto	H. & G.	6 F.
Holmes, H.	Self	H. & G.	4 F.
Holmes, J.	Self	H. & G.	4 F.
Hanmer, L.	Self	H. & G.	4 F.
Cooper, J.	Simpson	H. & G.	11 F.
Bebbington, J.	Ditto	H. & G.	12 F.
Houghton, J.	Ditto	H. & G.	11 F.

NETHERFIELD-ROAD SOUTH. (3)

Barton, Mrs. S.	Dixon	V.	4 C.
Dixon, W.	Self	V.	6 C.
Simpson, J.	Self	V.	7 C.
Livingstone, Mrs.	Self	V.	6 C.
Haworth, Mrs.	Livingstone	V.	8 C.
Marsh, Mrs.	Self	V.	5 C.

Radcliffe, W.	Kevan	H. & G.	10 C.
Anderton, T.	Ditto	H. & G.	10 C.
Lapage, F.	Huson	V.	7 C.
Staniforth, S.	Brooks	V.	3 C.
Alston, J. F.	Greenway	V.	3 C.
Brown, W.	Self	V.	1 C.
Ellison, Miss	Brown	H. & G.	11 C.
Knowles, T.	Lorimer	School	8 L.
Robinson, W.	Self	V.	7 C.
Wainwright, T. W.	Robinson	V.	7 C.

NETHERFIELD-ROAD NORTH. (4)

Hall, C.	Carson	H.	11 L.
Carson, J.	Ditto	V.	2 L.
Dobson, R.	Self	V.	4 F.
Earle, W.	Self	V.	1 F.
Tarlton, Miss	Self	V.	7 F.
Chew, Mrs.	Exrs. Beetenson	H. & G.	11 L.
Eyes, Miss	Ditto	H. & G.	11 L.
Syers, R.	Ditto	H. & G.	11 L.
Mather, J. P.	Self	V.	1 F.
Boardman, J. B.	Self	V.	9 L.
Empty	Ball	V.	8 L.
Ball, T.	Ditto	V.	7 L.
Cropper, J.	Self	V.	1 F.
Empty	Worrall	H. & G.	8 L.
Lester, E.	Self	V.	7 L.
Jones, E.	Self	H. & G.	11 L.
Franklin, T.	Beakbane	H. & G.	10 L.
Boothby, J. B.	Ackers	V.	6 L.
Campbell, C.	Self	V.	7 L.
Empty	Exrs. Brocklebank	V.	9 L.
Campbell, J.	Ditto	V.	9 L.
Howe, J.	Harrison	V.	9 L.
Davidson, J.	Powell	V.	9 L.

Boardman, J.	Self	V.	9 L.
Horsfall, C.	Self	V.	3 F.
Laffer, H.	Self	V.	9 L.
Salkeld, G.	Gilman	V.	9 L.
Ledson, R.	Self	V.	9 L.
Potter, Mrs. J.	Self	V.	4 F.
Scurr, J.	Potter	V.	4 F.
Jackson, W.	Holmes	V.	8 L.
Baldwin, W. H.	Ditto	V.	8 L.
Holmes, J.	Self	H.	10 L.
Stiles, S. C.	Holmes	V.	11 L.
Hatton, B.	Ditto	H.	11 L.
Tatlock, W.	Self	V.	9 L.
Attwood, Mrs.	Grundy	H.	11 L.
Hankin, W.	Leigh	Quarry	11 L.

DEVONSHIRE PLACE. (5)

Mottershead, T.	Smith	H. & G.	11 L.
Johnson, Mrs.	Walthew	H. & G.	9 L.
Cannel, Miss	Holmes	H. & G.	10 L.
Harrop, J.	Woods	H. & G.	10 L.
Delonde, C.	Williams	H. & G.	9 L.
Empty	Barrowclough	H. & G.	9 L.
Clare, George	Ditto	H. & G.	11 L.
Empty	Ditto	H. & G.	11 L.
Bickersteth, W.	Roberts	H. & G.	11 L.
Ashcroft, E.	Self	H. & G.	11 L.
Empty	Cross	H. & G.	11 L.
Empty	Matthews	H. & G.	9 L.
Lady Reid	Ditto	H. & G.	9 L.
Wilson, Mrs.	Smith	H. & G.	11 L.
Smith, J.	Self	H. & G.	11 L.
Carter, W.	Smith	H. & G.	11 L.
Gandy, W. J.	Brown	H. & G.	11 L.
Buchanan, J.	Roberts	H. & G.	10 L.

Atwood, J.	Jackson	H. & G.	10 L.
Fair, Miss A.	Brown	H. & G.	10 L.
Forshaw, Mrs. S.	Edwards	H. & G.	10 L.
Bootle Water-works	Selves	Tank	8 L.
Pearson, J.	Self	H.	11 L.

SAINT DOMINGO LANE. (6)

Duly, R.	Self	H. & S.	11 L.
Anderson, J.	Atherton	H.	11 L.
Empty	Exrs Edwards	H.	10 L.
Swift, Mrs. J.	Whitley	H.	11 L.
Williams, E.	Stretch	H.	11 L.
Rogerson, J.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Morgan, J.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Maxwell, J.	M'George	H.	12 L.
M'George, J.	Self	H. & S.	11 L.

EVERTON VALLEY. (7)

Brocklekank, Mrs.	Stretch	H.	11 L.
Harper, D.	Self	H.	12 L.
Lang, J.	Self	H.	8 L.
Richardson, Captain	Lang	H.	9 L.
Empty	Ditto	H.	9 L.
Wrigley, James H.	Ditto	H.	9 L.
Hindle, J.	Self	H.	12 L.
Coleburn, Mrs.	Hindle	H.	12 L.

BRONTE VILLA. (81)

Woodhouse, S.	Self	V.	2 L.
---------------	------	----	------

WALTON BRECK LANE. (8)

Pritchard, Mrs.	Self	V.	9 L.
-----------------	------	----	------

BEACON LANE. (9)

Rothwell, William	Pritchard	H.	11 L.
Ramsbotham, G.	Rhodes	H.	11 L.

Corrie, Miss	M'Gregor	School	1 L.
Whalley, J.	Ditto	Nursery	10 L.
Sandiford, J.	Atherton	H.	11 L.
Empty	Knowles	H.G.	11 L.

SPARLING STREET. (10)

Myers, R.	Atherton	H.	11 L.
-----------	----------	----	-------

CHURCH STREET. (11)

Harris, T.	Atherton	H.School	4 L.
Parry, R.	Ditto	H.	10 L.
Belcher, M.	Robinson	H.G.	10 L.
Exrs Willasey	Harrison	H.G.	10 L.
Potter, Miss	Atherton	H.	11 L.
Thompson, A.	Okill & others	H.G.	11 L.
Foden, W.	Cropper	H.	11 L.
Williams, W.	Dickson	H.	11 C.
Wyberg, G.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Perry, W.	Self	V.	6 C.
Lorimer, C.	Dickson	V.	8 C.
Coleman, R.	Ditto	School	9 C.
Exrs Drinkwater	Selves	V.	9 C.
Dyson, T.	Self	V.	1 C.
Empty	Bowman	H.	9 C.
M'George, Miss	M'George	H.	11 L.

MERE LANE. (12)

Myers, W.	Self	V.	1 L.
-----------	------	----	------

LODGE LANE. (13)

Warner, C.	Rowland	V.	6 L.
Moon, J.	Ditto	V.	6 L.
Middleton, C. S.	Atherton	V.	5 L.
Humphries, David	Lightfoot	V.	5 L.
Atherton, J.	Self	V.	2 L.
Hornby, J.	Self	V.	2 L.

Barker, J. R.	Dyson	V.	9 L.
Empty	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Ledward, E.	Self	V.	5 L.
Buddicom, Rev. R. P.	Self	V.	8 L.
Ironside, C.	Heyworth	V.	5 L.
Wilson, E.	Ditto	V.	6 L.
Brown, W. A.	Forrest	V.	8 L.
Heyworth, O.	Self	V.	2 L.

SAINT GEORGE'S HILL. (14)

Dickson, G.	Self	V.	2 C.
Heyworth, J.	Self	V.	2 C.
Wilson, W.	M'Gregor	V.	9 L.
Henry, W.	Ditto	V.	2 L.

TERRACE. (15)

Barton, Miss	Batley	V.	9 C.
Batley, George	Ditto	V.	7 C.
Barton, M.	Self	V.	7 C.
Empty	Barton	V.	9 C.
Taylor, J.	Self	V.	2 C.
Sharp, Miss	Stubbs	School	2 C.
Tattersall, T.	Self	V.	5 C.
Muller, J. F.	Lorimer	V.	10 L.
Lorimer, Mrs.	Ditto	V.	10 L.
English, T.	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Flemming, T.	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Moore, S.	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Fennel, C.	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Best, Miss	Blundell	H.	11 L.
Branch, T.	Ditto	V.	9 C.
Higginson, J.	Self	V.	1 C.
Hope, S.	Self	V.	3 C.
Brawn, L.	Hope	V.	6 L. & C
Watkins, R.	Ditto	V.	8 L. & C.

Empty	Hope	V.	3 L. & C.
Guest, J.	Exrs Ellinthorp	H.	11 L.
Jones, J.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Pennington, J.	Ditto	H.	11 L.
Kitchen, J. E.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Thomas, E.	Ditto	H.	11 L.
Cook, W.	Ditto	H.	11 L.
Hughes, Miss	Self	H.	11 L.

RUPERT LANE. (16)

Halliday, W.	Golightly	Inn	10 C.
Johnson, J.	Atherton	V.	9 C.
Cowgill, Mrs.	Self	V.	9 C.
Aspinall, T.	M'George	V.	9 C.
Shand, C.	Self	V.	1 C.
Kendall, Mrs. E.	Lowrie	V.	10 C.
Lowrie, T.	Self	V.	8 C.
Taylor, J.	Pyke	V.	10 C.
Benn, R.	Brandreth	V.	9 C.
Bull, Mrs.	Ditto	H.	12 C.

VILLAGE. (17)

Harrison, W.	Farmer	H.	11 C.
Chaffers, Miss	Self	V.	5 C.
Wrenshall, W.	Pyke	V.	7 C.
Pyke, J.	Self	V.	7 C.
Stevenson, C.	Pyke	H.	12 C.
Empty	Plumpton	V.	9 C.
Syers, W.	Tatlock	H.	10 C.
Shaw, W.	Farmer	H.	11 C.
Rainford, T.	Hodgson	C.	12 C.
Jones, W.	Ditto	C.	11 C.
Slingsby, J.	Slingsby	C.	10 C.
Tatlock, Mrs.	Self	V.	8 C.
Empty	Anderton	C.	12 C.

Hitchmough, J.	Anderton	C.	12 C.
Slingsby, T.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Atherton, R.	Naylor	Dairy	11 C.
Creer, R.	M'George	H. & S.	11 C.
Sandiford, R.	Self	H. & S.	10 C.
Topping, Mrs.	Self	H.	10 C.
Smith, John	Shaw	C.	11 F.
Lyon, John	Farmer		12 C.
Syers, G.	Green	V.	9 C.
Robson, T.	Ditto	V.	9 C.
Withers, G.	Brown	V.	9 C.
Holmes, J.	Fisher	V.	6 C.
Shaw, T.	Self	V.	6 F.

EVERTON LANE. (18)

Rutter, Mrs.	Shaw	H.	12 F.
Coleman, Miss	Cliffe	School	5 C.
Buchanan, D.	Plumpton	V.	5 C.
Sands, T.	Ditto	V.	4 C.
Waln, Mrs.	Ditto	V.	5 C.
Latham, A.	Ditto	V.	5 C.
Fosberry, W.	Self	V.	6 C.
Logan, J.		V.	6 C.
Russell, William	Gleave	V.	6 C.
Brooks, Rev. J.	Self	V.	3 C.
Roach, Mrs.	Plumpton	H. & G.	8 C.
Empty	Ditto	H. & G.	8 C.
Lodge, A.	Gregson	V.	1 C.

BIRCH FIELD. (80)

Ross, H. W.	Exrs Ewart	V.	3 F.
-------------	------------	----	------

RAKE LANE. (19)

Bruce, Rev. J.	Trust. Cemetery		5 C.
Jones, Mrs. S.	Widdowson	C.	12 F.

Turton, W.	Anderton	C.	12 F.
------------	----------	----	-------

MILL LANE. (20)

Richardson, J.	Wood	H. & G.	11 C.
Gore, H.	Gore	H. & G.	11 C.
Maddock, T.	Remmington	H. & G.	11 C.
Evans, S.	Ditto	H. & G.	12 C.
Jones, Mrs.	Ditto	H. & G.	11 C.
Edwards, Mary	Ditto	H. & G.	12 C.
Padmore, Mrs.	Ditto	H. & G.	12 C.
Dickson, G.	Waugh	H. & G.	11 C.
Harding, J.	Ditto	H. & G.	11 C.

WHITEFIELD LANE. (21)

Hughes, Mrs.	Gibbon	C. & G.	11 F. & L.
Reddish, T.	Self	V.	9 F.

HANGFIELD LANE. (22)

Taylor, D.	Exrs Harding	H.	12 L.
Hodgson, A.	Ditto	V.	3 L.
Cordes, J. J.	Ditto	V.	8 L.
Frodsham, R.	Perry	C.	12

BRECK LANE. (23)

Powell, R.	Self	V.	8 L.
Reeves, T.	Self	V.	9 L.
M'Guire, Rev. W.	Reeves	H.	10 L.
Empty	Ditto	H.	9 L.
Spencer, Richard	Richardson	G.	12 L.
Rose, J.	Rose	V.	11 L.
Pickering, W.	Self	V.	9 L.
Empty	Gillespie	H.	10 L.
Barnes, H.	Self	H.	9 L.
Harding, Mrs.	Exrs Harding	V.	3 L.
Milner, T.	Exrs Barton	V.	8 C.
Law, Mrs. J.	Rogerson	V.	9 C.

Fry, J.	Self	V.	5 C.
Mawdsley, E.	Self	V.	11 C.
Naylor, R.	Self	H. & G.	11 C.
Ovens, R.	Self	H. & G.	11 C.
Weetman, J.	Ovens	H. & G.	11 C.
Wilson, R.	Thompson	H. & G.	12 C.
Heaton, J.	Self	H. & G.	11 C.
Ball, J.	Self	H. & G.	11 C.
Tweddell, Rev. R.	Jones	V.	9 C.
Bowman, Mrs.	Pyke	H.	10 C.
Maynard, T.	Self	H. & G.	11 C.
Empty	Heaton	H. & G.	11 C.
Empty	Ditto	H. & G.	11 C.
Thomas, R.	Thompson	H. & G.	12 C.

PRINCE EDWIN STREET. (24)

Hodgson, D.	Exrs Adamson	V.	6 C.
Appleton, W.	Self	V.	3 C. & F.
Bryan, R.	Dale	V.	8 F.
Mossman, A.	Cope	V.	7 F.
Moore, T.	Bickersteth	V.	7 F.
Da Costa, A. J.	Bowden	V.	9 F.
Benson, J.	Robinson	V.	7 F.
Robinson, G.	Self	V.	9 F.
Taylor, J.	Robinson	V.	9 F.
Cope, B.	Self	V.	10 F.
Appleton, R.	Robinson	V.	8 F. & C.
Empty	Ditto	V.	8 F. & C.

GREAT NELSON STREET. (25)

Houghton, R.	Self	V.	2
Pennington, J.	Birtles	H.	10 F.
Hughes, T.	Ditto	H.	10 F.
Banks, H.	Ditto	H.	10 F.
Empty	Ditto	H.	10 F.

Wilson, J.	Birtles	H.	10 F.
Wright, Mrs.	Ditto	H.	10 F.

GREAT HOMER STREET. (26)

Irvin, I.	Davies	H.	10 C.
Strickland, Mrs.	Taylor	H.	10 C.
Empty	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Sutherland	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Taylor, R.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Berthoud, J.	Clough	H.	10 C.
Strickland, J.	Clough	H.	10 C.
Trougher, Mrs.	Self	H.	10 C.
Farnworth, Miss	Brewe	H.	10 C.
Kenworthy, Mrs.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Ellison, T.	Self	H.	10 C.
Cleworth, J.	Self	H.	9 C.
Empty	Taylor	H.	10 C.
Cudd, J.	Parry	H.	10 C.
Geddes, J. J.	Self	H.	10 C.
Jones, J.	Parry	H.	10 C.
Brettargh, T.	Hargreaves	Inn	6 C.
Greenall, E.	Worrall	H.	10 C.
Rothwell, H.	Wilson	H.	10 C.
Swift, J.	Christian	H.	11 C.
Fothergill, W.	Pierce	H.	11 C.
Hibbert, T.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Empty	Christian	H.	11 C.
Sudlow, T. M.	Gill	H.	11 C.
Gill, J.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Gill, Joseph	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Randles, J. H.	Jones	H.	11 C.
Jones, John	Self	H.	11 C.
Mc Kee, S.	Brown	H.	10 C.
Dutton, J.	Ball	H.	10 C.
Hillam, T.	Self	H.	10 C.

Toxall, Mrs.	Hayes	H.	10 C.
Empty	Griffiths	H.	10 C.
Sim, J.	Dumbell	H.	10 C.
Cooper, T.	Williams	H.	11 C.
Nicholson, G. W.	Duckworth	H.	11 C.
Anstice, J. B.	Williams	H.	11 C.
Kenyon, Mrs.	Ditto	H.	11 C.

ROSE VALE. (27)

Ridgway, Mrs.	Wilson	H.	10 C.
Beakbane, T.	Carter	H.	10 C.
Wilson, Mrs.	Wilson	H.	10 C.
Skerratt, W. N.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Lowe, A.	Exrs Jones	H.	10 C.
Foster, W. Sen.	Williams	H.	10 C.
Foster, J.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Empty	Byrom	H.	10 C.
Sutton, A.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Carr, Mrs. M.	Ditto	H. & G.	10 C.
Davies, H.	Ditto	H. & G.	10 C.

PORTLAND PLACE. (28)

Dawbarn, J.	Jones	H.	11 C.
Keogh, L.	Gill	H.	11 C.
Parkinson, R.	Stewart	H.	11 C.
Sudlow, H.	Gill	H.	11 C.
Collard, A.	Lucas	H.	11 C.
Langtree, G.	Williams	H.	10 C.
Hammitton, R. H.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Moorehouse, J.	Self	H.	10 C.
Baddenach, George	—	H.	10 C.
Trotter, T.	Woods	H.	10 C.
Blundell, Mrs. J.	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Matthews, Mrs. M.	Self	H.	10 C.
Perry, J.	Williams	H.	10 C.

Empty	Williams	H.	10 C.
Nicholson, Miss	Ditto	H.	10 C.
Taylor, John	Self	H.	10 C.
Haskayne, W.	Self	H.	10 C.
Collard, Miss	Smith	H.	10 C.
Carrick, Mrs.	Steele	H.	10 C.
Downing, B. H.	Williams	H.	10 C.

DRYDEN STREET. (29)

Shotwell, Mrs.	Clough	H.	11 C.
Cave, R.	Picton	H.	12 C.
Muir, J.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Webster, J.	Stanley	H.	12 C.
Ellis, R.	Ditto	H.	12 C.

VIRGIL STREET. (30)

Lindsay, W.	Exrs Brews	H.	11 C.
Byrne, C. H.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Fair, J.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Ackers, J.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Tyson, W.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Warren, J. H.	Taylor	H.	11 C.
Mercer, Mrs.	Self	H.	11 C.
Crank, T.	Self	H.	11 C.
Lamb, J.	Crank	H.	11 C.
Shaw, W.	Collard	H.	11 C.
Empty	Arrowsmith	H.	11 C.
Wommersley, J.	Crank	H.	11 C.
Healing, Elizabeth	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Cummins, R.	Self	H.	11 C.
Edwards R.	Shaw	H.	11 C.
Empty	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Atherton, Captain J.	Pierce	H.	11 C.
Higgin, Mrs. M.	Williams	H.	12 C.
Williams, W.	Ditto	H.	12 C.
Mills, E.	Ditto	H.	12 C.

Crewdson, A.	Ditto	H.	12 C.
Mills, J.	Worrall		12 C.

COLLINGWOOD STREET. (31)

Burden, W.	Clough	H.	11 C.
Cæsar, T.	Self	H.	12 C.
Quale, Margaret	Christian	H.	12 C.
Fox, T.	Self	H.	11 C.
Johnson, J.	Self	H.	10 C.
Empty	Brewe	H.	9 C.
Williams, W.	Self	H.	11 C.
Renwick, J.	Williams	H.	11 C.
Owens, R.	Self	H.	12 C.
Kirkman, R.		H.	12 C.
Price, T.	Ford	H.	11 C.
Cowell, W.	Ditto	H.	11 C.
Pugh, E.	Davies	H.	12 C.
Newton, R.	Edwards	H.	12 C.
Fairhurst, M.	Jones	H.	12 C.
Jones, W.	Jones	H.	12 C.

ROSCOMMON STREET. (32)

Davies, J.	Self	H. & G.	9 C.
Wainwright, G. J.	Self	H. & G.	9 C.
Jackson, J.	Self	H. & G.	9 C.
Bryans, J.	Davies	H. & G.	9 C.
Stockdale, T.	Ditto	H. & G.	9 C.
Bird, Mrs.	Self	H. & G.	8 C.
Irlam, G. B.	Rowlands	H. & G.	7 C.
Cliffe, A.	Byrom	H. & G.	8 C.
Turner, G.	Carson	H. & G.	4 C.
Glazebrook, F. J.	Brown	H.	9 C.
Empty	Ditto	H.	9 C.
Hutchinson, J.	Manifold	H.	9 C.
Tronson, R.	Hillam	H.	9 C.
Dale, J.	Walker	H.	9 C.

Harrison, D.	Duckworth	H.	11 C.
Cator, W.	Ditto	H.	9 C.
Sanderson, H. J.	Self	H.	6 C.
Johnson, George	Self	H.	6 C.
Smallwood, Mrs.	Exrs Roper	H.	8 C.
M'Cheane, W.	Self	H.	10 C.
Dodson, Miss	Syers	H.	10 C.
Aspinall, R.	Ditto	H.	9 C.
Parton, J.	Atherton	H.	9 C.
Foster, William, J.	Exrs Beetonson	H.	7 C.
Johnson, Mrs.	Sanderson	H.	9 C.
Booker, T.	Appleton	Brewery	5 C.
Adamson, T.	Self	H.	10 C.
Parlane, A.	Exrs Wiatt	H.	7 C.
Beetonson, Mrs.	Exrs Beetonson	H.	8 C.
Harrison, D.	Self	H.	8 C.
Wiatt, Mrs. M.	Self	H.	8 C.
Jones, E.	Exrs Wiatt	H.	12 C.
Martindale, W.	Cleworth	S.	12 C.

WEBSTER STREET. (33)

Dooly, J.	Exrs Watmough	S.	12 F.
Lessey, D.	Fog	H.	11 F.
Parkinson, A.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Abraham, W.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Taylor, T.	Self	H.	12 F.
Mottershead, T.	Taylor	H.	12 F.
Spencer, H.	Self	H.	10 F.
Edwards, J.	Spencer	H.	11 F.
Watkin, J.	Brown	H.	11 F.
Hesketh, B.	Molyneux	H.	11 F.
M'Rae, J.	Clague	H.	11 F.
Hayes, J.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
M'Kenzie, J.	Ditto	H.	12 F.
Haddock, H.	Self	H.	11 F.

Bowman, W.	Pritchard	H.	11 F.
Shaw, W. C.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Halliday, P.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Billing, W.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Wilson, H.	Davies	H.	11 F.

STRICKLAND STREET. (34)

McKenzie, A.	Self	H.	12 F.
Agar, Mrs.	Burland	H.	12 F.
Bowerbank, F.	Self	H.	12 F.
York, E.	Shewell	H.	12 F.
Empty	Nicholson	H.	12 F.
Forshaw, H.	Ditto	H.	12 F.
Howarth, R.	Formby	H.	12 F.
Wilson, F.	Moore	H.	12 F.
Berry, W.	Forshaw	H.	12 F.
Empty	Rooper	H.	12 F.
Haydock, H.	Self	Stable	12 F.
Whitbread, J.	Molyneux	H.	12 F.
Bickerstaff, W.	Linney	H.	12 F.
Walter, T.	Ditto	H.	12 F.
McMullin, J.	Spencer	H.	12 F.
Tyrrell, G.	McGuffie	H.	11 F.
Clague, Robert	Self	H.	12 F.
Leggett, J.	Pritchard	H.	12 F.
Wright, Mrs.	Ditto	H.	12 F.
Barrow, Mrs. J.	Ditto	H.	12 F.
Pritchard, T.	Ditto	H.	12 F.

BACK PRINCE EDWIN STREET. (35)

Campbell, P.	Cope	H.	12 F.
Bebbington	Ditto	H.	12 F.
Perry, R.	Ditto	H.	12 F.

WELLINGTON STREET. (36)

Steele, J.	Steele	H.	11 F.
------------	--------	----	-------

Walklate, Mrs.	Edmonson	H.	11 F.
Ward, J.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Corkindale, H.	Self	H.	11 F.

UPPER BEAU STREET. (37)

Handy, W. B.	Corkindale	H.	11 F.
Ellis, G.	Henshaw	H.	11 F.
Hilton, Rev. J.	Emery	H.	11 F.
Chaffers, J.	Ditto	H.	10 F.
Sutton, William	Ditto	H.	10 F.
Nixon, T.	Ditto	H.	10 F.
Atherton, Mrs.	Spencer	H.	11 F.
Yelverton, T.	Goslin	H.	11 F.
Mercer, H.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Price, R.	Exs. Hilton	H.	11 F.
Jump, Mrs. E.	Self	H.	11 F.
Brown, Ann	Forrest	H.	11 F.
Swire, S.	Padley	H.	11 F.
Oxley, T.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Empty	Forrest	H.	11 F.
Taylor, E.	Binkes	H.	— F.
Robinson, George	Self	H.	— F.
Birkett, W.	Chandler	H.	— F.
Taylor, Mrs.	Self	H.	— F.
Mason, S.	Self	H.	— F.

BERESFORD STREET. (38)

Chaffers, Mrs.	Padley	H.	— F.
Dagnall, J.	Hayman	H.	— F.
Brennand, M.	Edmonson	H.	— F.
Edmonson, W.	Self	H.	— F.
Hazlett, Elizabeth	Bramwall	H.	— F.
Maddock, S.	Hindle	H.	— F.
Empty	Ditto	H.	— F.

BACK STRICKLAND STREET. (39)

Mc Gregor, W.	Spencer	H.	12 F.
---------------	---------	----	-------

Metcalf, J.	Hankin	H.	12 F.
Kelsall, J.	Ditto	H.	12 F.

MARY ANN STREET. (40)

Jukes, J.	Exrs Thompson	H.	9 L.
Shand, W.	Exrs Beetenson	V.	6 L.
Jones, Thomas	Self	V.	8 L.
Hind, Mrs.	Heyworth	H.	11 L.
Miller, Mrs.	Exrs Beetenson	H.	11 L.
Appleton, T.	Byrom	H.	11 L.

WATMOUGH STREET. (48)

Wylie, D.	Self	H.	11 F.
Watmough, Mrs.	Exrs Watmough	H.	11 F.
Forrest, T.	Self	H.	11 F.

HAWORTH STREET. (78)

Santley, J.	Taylor	H.	12 F.
Clay, J.	Ditto	H.	12 F.

PINFOLD HOUSE. (55)

Johnson, J.	Township	H.	12 L.
-------------	----------	----	-------

BEACON LANE COTTAGES. (9)

Davies, R.	Mc George	H.	12 L.
Wilson, R.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Harrison, C.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Foster, C.	Ditto	H.	12 L.
Fairclough, R.	Pritchard	H.	12 L.

CLIFTON STREET. (71)

Wilson, W.	Not ascertained	H.	11 F.
Dickson, Mrs.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Bishop, J. H.	Ditto	H.	11 F.
Glover, R.	Ditto	H.	11 F.

JOHN STREET. (42)

Mc George, J.	Self	H. & G.	10 L.
---------------	------	---------	-------

GRENVILLE STREET. (46)

Fairclough, T.	Mc Gee	H.	12 C.
Marshall, R.	Not ascertained	H.	11 C.
Houghton, J.	Ditto	H.	12 C.

GRECIAN TERRACE. (59)

Davies, J. R.	Atherton	V.	8 L.
Empty	Ditto	V.	8 L.
Empty	Ditto	V.	8 L.
Empty	Ditto	V.	8 L.

SHAW STREET. (43)

Christian, G.	Lyon	H.	7 F.
Rawdon, J.	Ditto	H.	8 F.
Empty	Reed	H.	7 F.
Whitley, J.	Self	H.	3 F.
Empty	Hartley	H.	7 F.
Empty	Hankin	H.	7 F.
Empty	Ditto	H.	7 F.

WATERHOUSE LANE. (57)

Stokes, Mrs.	Waterhouse	H.	12 C.
Waterhouse, Mrs.	Self	V.	1 C.

YORK TERRACE. (58)

Empty	Atherton	V.	10 L.
Ditto	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Ditto	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Ditto	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Ditto	Ditto	V.	10 L.
Ditto	Ditto	V.	10 L.

STRETCH'S COURT. (75)

James, A.	Stretch	C.	12 L.
Leigh, W.	Ditto	C.	12 L.
Boyle, A.	Ditto	C.	12 L.

DIRECTORY FOR EVERTON. 1830.

The figures denote the street or place at which each person resides; and a table is given, at page 460, et seq., in which each street will be found, numbered from 1 to 87 inclusive.

Appleton, Thomas .	40	Bruce, Rev. J. .	19
Atherton, James .	13	Bebbington, John .	2
Anderton, Thomas .	3	Barton, Miles .	15
Aspinall, Thomas .	16	Belcher, Michael .	11
Appleton, William .	24	Bull, Mrs. .	16
Ashcroft, Edmund .	5	Benson, John .	24
Alston, J. F. .	3	Brooks, Rev. J. .	18
Aspinall, Richard .	32	Ball, Thomas .	4
Adamson, Thomas .	32	Beakbane, Thomas .	27
Abraham, William .	33	Bootle Water Works .	5
Atherton, Mrs. .	37	Buddicom, Rev. R. P. .	13
Atherton, Capt. James. .	30	Best, Miss .	15
Ackers, Joseph .	30	Branch, Thomas .	15
Attwood, Mr. .	4	Brown, Ann .	37
Anderson, John .	6	Buchanan, John .	5
Attwood, J. T. .	5	Bowerbank, Thomas .	34
Atherton, Robert .	17	Berthoud, Julius .	26
Agar, Ann .	34	Banks, Henry .	25
Appleton, Rains .	24	Barry, William .	34
Austice, J. B. .	26	Brennand, Miss .	30
		Barton, Mrs. S. .	3
Blundell, Mrs. Mary .	1	Barrow, Mrs. Jane .	34
Brown, William .	3	Bickerstaff, William .	34
Benn, Robert .	16	Blundell, Mrs. Jane .	28
Bird, Mrs. .	32	Baddenoch, G. G. .	28
Boardman, John .	4	Barnes, Henry .	23
Beetenson, Mrs. .	32	Bryans, R. .	24
Batley, George .	15	Billing, William .	33
Boothby, J. B. .	4	Bryans, James .	32
Buchanan, Daniel .	18	Brocklebank, Mrs. .	7
Boardman, R. B. .	4	Barton, Miss .	15
Brown, George .	1	Brebner, James .	1

Bowman, Mrs	23	Clay, John	78
Barker, J. R.	13	Carter, William	5
Brown, W. A.	13	Cooke, William	15
Brawn, Laurence	15	Cowell, William	31
Brettargh, Thomas	26	Cannell, Miss	5
Booker, Thomas	32	Cooper, Thomas	26
Boyle, Alexander	75	Chaffers, J.	37
Baldwin, W. H.	4	Creer, Robert	17
Bickersteth, William	5	Cordes, J. A.	22
Ball, J.	23	Cudd, James	26
Byrne, C. H.	30	Carrick, Mrs.	28
Burden, W.	31	Cæsar, Thomas	31
Bowman, W.	33	Coleburn, Mrs.	7
Bebbington	35	Collard, Abraham	28
Birkett, W.	37	Cave, R.	29
Bishop, J. H.	71	Crewdson, A.	30
		Clague, Robert	34
Carson, John	4	Campbell, P.	35
Campbell, Colin	4	Chaffers, Mrs.	38
Corrie, Miss	9	Christian, George	43
Chaffers, Miss	17		
Crank, Thomas	30	Dixon, William	3
Cliff, Adam	32	Dobson, Richard	4
Cropper, John	4	Dyson, T. F.	11
Chew, Mrs.	4	Drinkwater, Exrs of	11
Cope, Benjamin	24	Davies, Henry	27
Coleman, Miss	18	Downing, B. H.	28
Campbell, John	4	Duly, Richard	6
Cooper, John	2	Dickson, G. F.	14
Coleman, Robert	11	Dodson, Miss	32
Cleworth, Joseph	26	Davies, John	32
Collard, Miss	28	Dale, John	32
Clare, George	5	Duarté, T. J.	2
Calor, William	32	Dutton, John	26
Cummins, Richard	30	Dagnall, John	38
Cowgill, Mrs.	16	Davidson, John	4
Corkendale, Mrs.	36	Dawbarn, John	28
Carr, Mrs.	27	Dooly, John	33

Davies, Richard	9	Foden, William	11
Delonde, C.	5	Foster, J.	27
Dickson, G.	20	Fox, T.	31
Da Costa, A. J.	24	Fairclough, T.	46
Dickson, Mrs.	71	Gandy, W. J.	5
Davies, J. R.	59	Gill, Joseph	26
Earle, William	4	Gill, James	26
Eyes, Miss	4	Guest, Joseph	15
Ellison, Miss	3	Geddes, J. J.	26
Edwards, James	33	Gore, H.	20
Edwards, Robert	30	Greenall, C.	26
Ellison, Timothy	26	Glazebrook, F. J.	32
Edmonson, William	38	Glover, R.	71
Evans, Samuel	20	Haydock, H.	34
Ellis, George	37	Houghton, J.	46
English, Thomas	15	Hesketh, B.	33
Edwards, Mary	20	Haines, Richard	1
Ellis, R.	29	Hanmer, Latham	2
Fothergill, W.	26	Harrop, John	5
Fairhurst, Michael	31	Halliday, William	16
Forshaw, Hugh	34	Higginson, John	15
Fair, Miss Alice	5	Houghton, Richard	25
Forrest, Thomas	48	Harrison, Isaac	32
Fennel, Charles	15	Haworth, Mrs.	3
Frodsham, Richard	22	Houghton, James	2
Foster, Christopher	9	Hutchinson, John	32
Fair, John	30	Hope, Samuel	15
Foster, William, Sen.	27	Harris, Thomas	11
Foster, William, Jun.	32	Harrison, Daniel	32
Fosberry, William	18	Hillam, Thomas	26
Fry, Joseph	23	Holmes, James	4
Farnworth, Miss	26	Holmes, John	2
Franklin, Thos. (41)	4	Holmes, Henry	2
Fairclough, Richard	9	Hodgson, David	24
Flemming, Thomas	15	Horsfall, Charles	4
Forshaw, Mrs.	5	Heyworth, Ormerod	13
		Heyworth, James	14

Henry, William	14	Johnson, Mrs.	32
Hind, Mrs.	40	Jones, Chris. H.	2
Hornby, Joseph	13	Jones, Thomas	40
Hitchmough, John	17	Jones, John	15
Hodgson, Adam	22	Jones, Mrs. Sarah	19
Harding, Mrs.	23	Jones, Mrs.	20
Hilton, Rev. Mr.	37	Johnson, Mrs.	5
Hughes, Miss	15	Johnson, George	32
Handy, W. B.	37	Jones, John	4
Healing, Mrs. Eliz.	30	Jones, John	26
Haskayne, William	28	James, Andrew	75
Haworth, Robert	34	Johnson, James	55
Hindle, John	7	Johnson, John	31
Harrison, William	17	Irlam, G. B.	32
Hibbert, Thomas	26	Jones, Edward	34
Hughes, Thomas	25	Jump, Mrs. Eliz.	37
Hamilton, R. H.	28	Jones, John	1
Harper, David	7	Johnson, Joseph	16
Humphries, David	13	Ironsides, C.	13
Halliday, Peter	33	Irvin, J.	26
Haddock, Henry	33	Jones, J.	26
Heaton, James	23	Jones, W.	31
Hughes, Mrs.	21	Jukes, J.	40
Harrison, Christ.	9		
Heyes, J.	33	Keogh, Lawrence	28
Howe, John	4	Knowles, Thomas	3
Hankin, William	4	Kitchen, J. E.	15
Holmes, Isaac	17	Kirkman, Robert	31
Hazlett, Elizabeth	38	Kendall, Mrs. E.	16
Harding, J.	20	Kenworthy, Mrs.	26
Higgin, Mrs.	30	Kelsall, W.	39
Hall, C.	4		
Hutton, B.	4	Livingstone, Mrs.	3
Hornby, J.	13	Lister, Edward (41)	4
		Lorimer, Mrs.	15
Jackson, John	32	Laffer, Henry	4
Jackson, William	4	Latham, Mrs. Alice	2
Jones, William	17	Lowrie, Thomas	16

Ledson, Robert	4	Moon, James	13
Lorimer, Charles	11	Mercer, Henry	37
Lapage, Frederick	3	Mason, Stanhope	37
Lang, John	7	Muller, John F.	15
Ledward, Edward	13	Matthews, Mrs. Mary	28
Logan, James	18	Miller, Mrs.	40
Lodge, Adam	18	Moore, Stephen	15
Law, Mrs. Jane	23	Middleton, Charles S.	13
Lyon, John	17	M'Rae, J.	37
Lindsay, William	30	Maddox, Joseph	20
Latham, Arthur	18	M'Mulling, J.	34
Leigh, William	75	Moorhouse, John	28
Lowe, Adrian	27	Myers, Robert	10
Langtree, George	28	M'Kee, Samuel	26
Lindsay, W.	30	Mottershead, T.	5
Lamb, J.	30	Morgan, J.	6
Lessey, D.	33	Maxwell, J.	6
Leggat, J.	34	Maynard, T.	23
		Mossman, Adam	24
Mills, E.	31	Moor, Thomas	24
Mills, J.	31	M'Guire, Rev.	23
Martindale, W.	32	Millner, T.	23
Mottershead, T.	37	Muir, J.	29
Maddock, S.	38		
M'Gregor, W.	39	Naylor, Richard	23
Metcalf, J.	39	Nickson, Thomas	37
Marshall, R.	46	Nicholson, William	28
Marsh, Mrs.	3	Neale,	1
Mather, John P.	4	Nicholson, Miss	28
M'George, John	42	Newton, R.	31
M'Cheane, W.	32		
M'George, Miss	11	Oven, R.	23
Mawdsley, Edward	23	Owens, Richard	31
Myers, William	12	Oxley, Thomas	37
M'Kenzie, Alexander	34		
M'Kenzie, John	37	Perry, William	11
Martinborough, John	35	Potter, Miss	11
Mercer, Mrs.	30	Pyke, John	17

Potter, Mrs.	4	Rogerson, James	6
Pritchard, Mrs.	8	Rainford, Thomas	17
Parry, Robert	11	Rothwell, William	9
Parlane, Alexander	32	Ramsbottom, George	9
Prescot, William	2	Ross, H. W.	80
Powell, Richard	23	Rose, James	23
Pickering, William	23	Randalls, J. H.	26
Pennington, John	15	Renwick, James	31
Parton, J.	32	Rawdon, J.	43
Price, Thomas	31	Robinson, George	37
Parkinson, Arthur	33	Rawdon, J.	1
Powles, Alfred William	2	Radcliffe, W.	3
Pearson, John	5	Richardson, Captain	7
Padmore, Mrs.	20	Roach, Mrs.	18
Pritchard, Thomas	34		
Post Office	15	Sudlow, H.	28
Parkinson, Robert	28	Shotwell, Mrs.	29
Perry, John	28	Shaw, W. C.	33
Porter, T.	1	Spencer, Richard	23
Pugh, E.	31	Sutton, William	37
Parry, R.	35	Stokes, Mrs.	57
Price, Richard	37	Syers, George	17
Pennington, John	25	Shaw, Thomas	17
		Strickland, J.	26
Quale, Margaret	31	Smallwood, Mrs.	32
		Sanderson, H. J.	32
Rowe, Miss	1	Styles, Samuel	4
Robinson, William	3	Sharp, Miss	15
Rutter, Mrs.	18	Shaw, William	17
Robinson, George	24	Staniforth, Samuel	3
Russell, William	18	Syers, William	17
Ridgway, Mrs.	27	Shand, William	40
Reid, Lady	5	Salkeld, George	4
Robson, Thomas	17	Stockdale, Thomas	32
Richardson, Jos.	20	Slingsby, James	17
Reddish, Thomas	21	Swift, James	26
Reeves, Thomas	23	Sutton, Ashton	27
Rothwell, Henry	26	Shand, Charles	16

Sandiford, Robert	17	Taylor, Edmund	37
Slingsby, James	17	Taylor, Mrs. Mary	37
Syers, Robert	4	Trougher, Mrs. Jane	26
Scurr, John	4	Taylor, Thomas	33
Stevenson, Charles	17	Turton, William	19
Smith, John	17	Taylor, J.	16
Shaw, William	30	Taylor, D.	22
Sutherland, John	26	Taylor, Richard	26
Simpson, Joseph	3	Thomas, R.	23
Strickland, Mrs.	26	Toxall, Mrs.	26
Sudlow, Thomas M.	26	Trotter, T.	28
Stennet, Mrs. A.	2	Tyrrell, G.	34
Sim, J.	26		
Swire, Samuel	37	Unsworth, J.	1
Smith, James	5		
Sands, Thomas	18	Waterhouse, Mrs.	57
Spencer, Henry	33	Wainwright, T. W.	3
Santly, John	78	Wiatt, Mrs. Mary	32
Sandiford, John	9	Warren, John H.	30
Skerrat, W. N.	27	Whalley, John	9
Swift, Mrs. J.	6	Wright, John	1
Steele, J.	36	Wainwright, George J.	32
		Wainer, Charles	60
Tomlinson, John	1	Wilson, William	14
Tarlton, Miss	4	Wrenshall, William	17
Taylor, John	15	Williams, William	11
Turner, George	32	Wright, Mrs.	25
Tattersall, Thomas	15	Wilson, John	25
Thomas, Edward	15	Wilson, H.	33
Topping, Mrs.	17	Wommersly, John	30
Tatlock, Mrs.	17	Wybergh, John	11
Tronson, Robert	32	Wilson, Mrs. Mary	5
Tatlock, William	4	Willasey, Executors of	11
Taylor, John	28	Williams, William	31
Thompson, Alexander	11	Withers, George	17
Taylor, John	24	Waln, Mrs. Mary	18
Tweddle, Rev. R.	23	Wilson, Fred. William	34
Tyson, William	30	Woodhouse, Samuel	81

Weetman, James	23	Watkin, J.	33
Wilson, E.	13	Ward, J.	36
Wilson, Mrs.	27	Whitbread, J.	34
Williams, Edward	6	Walter, T.	34
Watkins, Robert	15	Watmough, Mrs.	48
Wilson, Robert	23	Wilson, Wm.	71
Wright, Mrs.	34	Whitley, J.	43
Walklate, Mrs.	36	Wrightson, George	56
Wylie, David	48		
Woolton, John	78	Yates, Mrs. Ursula	1
Wilson, Robert	9	York, Edmund	34
Wrigley, J. H.	7	Yelverton, W.	1
Webster, J.	29	Yelverton, T.	37
Williams, W.	30		

EVERTON ROADS.

The numbers refer to the Directory. The italic capitals and small letters refer to the Map, where the streets are marked as the letters are placed here.

1	Everton Crescent	16	Rupert Lane
2	Everton Brow	17	Village
3	Netherfield-rd. south	18	Everton Lane
4	Netherfield-rd. north	19	Rake Lane
5 <i>B</i>	Devonshire Place	20	Mill Lane
6	St. Domingo Lane	21	Whitefield Lane
7	Everton Valley	22	Hangfield Lane
8	Walton Breck Lane	23	Breck Lane
9	Beacon Lane	24 <i>U</i>	Prince Edwin Street
10 <i>P p</i>	Sparling Street	25 <i>Q</i>	Great Nelson Street
11	Church Street	26 <i>S</i>	Great Homer Street
12	Mere Lane	27 <i>L</i>	Rose Vale
13 <i>F</i>	Lodge Lane	28 <i>K</i>	Portland Place
14	Hill Side, or St. George's Hill	29 <i>M</i>	Dryden Street
15	Terrace	30 <i>O</i>	Virgil Street
		31 <i>P</i>	Collingwood Street

32 <i>J</i>	Roscommon Street	62 <i>C</i>	New Street near do.
33 <i>Z</i>	Webster Street	63 <i>Ff</i>	New do. Breck Lane
34 <i>Y</i>	Strickland Street	64 <i>Gg</i>	Do. do.
35 <i>V</i>	Back Prince Edwin Street	65 <i>Uu</i>	Do. Mere Lane
36	Wellington Street	66 <i>Tt</i>	Do. do.
37 <i>W</i>	Upper Beau Street	67 <i>Rr</i>	Hygeia Street
38 <i>X</i>	Beresford Street	68 <i>Kk</i>	Do. in Great Hey
39	Back Strickland St.	69	Do. in do.
40 <i>Ii</i>	Mary Ann Street	70	Do. in Little do.
41 <i>Hh</i>	Gloucester Place	71 <i>Ss</i>	Clifton Street
42 <i>A</i>	John Street	72 <i>Cc</i>	Upper Mansfield St.
43 <i>Ee</i>	Shaw Street	73	New Street opposite Crescent
44 <i>Dd</i>	Haigh Street	74 <i>E</i>	Albion Street
45 <i>Bb</i>	Salisbury Street	75	Stretch's Court
46 <i>N</i>	Grenville Street	76	Great Homer Place
47 <i>H</i>	Sackville Street	77	Myrtle Court
48 <i>Aa</i>	Watmough Street	78	Haworth Street
49	Round Hill Lane	79	Edwards Place
50	Boundary Lane	80	Birch Field
51	Breck Lands	81	Bronté Lane
52	Walton Cop	82 <i>I</i>	Back Roscommon St.
53 <i>Ll</i>	Priory Lane	83 <i>R</i>	Birtles Place
54	Rocky Lane	84 <i>T</i>	Street south of Ros- common Street
55	Pinfold Place	85 <i>Mm</i>	Perry Lane
56	Brow Side	86 <i>Oo</i>	Mr. Plumpton's new Street
57	Waterhouse Lane	87 <i>G</i>	Little Street, Ros- common Street
58 <i>D</i>	York Terrace		
59 <i>Qq</i>	Grecian Terrace		
60 <i>F</i>	Northumberland do.		
61	Albion Crescent		

THE MAP'S EXPOSITOR.

The *Names*, on the left of the page, are those of the proprietors of the year 1790. The *Figures*, conjointly with the italic letters, denote each person's property, and also the several distinct possessions of each proprietor.

The *Capitals*, N. E. S. W. and M. denote the districts in which each locality is situated.

The *Tenure* of each lot is of the present time, and is given by the letters F. for freehold, L. for leasehold, and C. for copyhold; the measure is that of the year 1790.

The *Names* and *Remarks*, on the right of the page, denote the present owners, or state of each lot.

The * denotes the measure of such lots as have that mark thereunto affixed to be hypothetical.

John Shaw, Esq.	.....	1	a	S.W.	Angel Field	.....	A.	R.	P.	
Do.	.....	1	b	S.W.	Ditto	.....	2	2	14	F.
Do.	.....	1	c	S.W.	Ditto	.....	3	1	30	F.
Do.	.....	1	d	S.W.	Ditto	.....	2	3	28	F.
Do.	.....	1	e	S.W.	Ditto	.....	1	0	24	F.
Do.	.....	1	f	S.W.	Causeway Lane Mea- } dows	.....	2	0	34	F.
Do.	.....	1	g	S.W.	Causeway Lane Mea- } dows	.....	1	1	20	F.
Do.	.....	1	h	S.W.	Rye Hey	.....	1	2	34	F.
Do.	.....	1	i	S.W.	Causeway Lane Meadow	.....	2	0	8	F.
Do.	.....	1	k	S.W.	Causeway Lane Meadow	.....	2	0	28	F.
Do.	.....	1	l	S.W.	Brow Field	.....	1	1	4	F.
Do.	.....	1	m	S.W.	Garden Hey	.....	1	2	6	F.
Do.	.....	1	n	S.W.	Prince Rupert Croft	.....	0	1	12	F.
Do.	.....				Do.	.....			

Thomas Shaw, Esq. owns all the land of these lots east of Shaw Street, except the site of a church; the land west of Shaw Street belongs to him and to various others, and is intersected by many new streets.

Thomas Shaw, Esq.

Do.

Do.

Do.	.....	1 o	S.	Villa	0 2 30	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	1 p	S.	River Hey	1 0 33	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	1 q	S.	Old Meadow	1 1 14	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	1 r	S.	Sheep Field	1 1 34	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	1 s	S.	Butter Field	2 1 30	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	1 t	S.	Guffot's Hey	{ F. 1 0 37 L. 0 0 35 }		Do.
Do.	.....	1 u	W.	Wares	1 1 6	F.	Great Nelson Street, &c.
Do.	.....	1 v	W.	Ditto	1 0 13	F.	Great Homer Street, &c.
Do.	.....	1 w	W.	Ditto	1 0 18	F.	Prince Edwin Street, &c.
Do.	.....	1 x	W.	Croft	0 2 3	F.	Do. do.
Do.	.....	1 y		Middle Breck Hey	A	L.	Thomas Shaw, Esq.
Do.	.....	1 z		South Breck Hey	A	L.	Do.
John Sparling, Esq. ....	.....	2 a	N.	No. 8	1 3 16	L.	{ Messrs. Pritchard, Powell, Lang, and others.
Do.	.....	2 b	N.	9	1 3 20	L.	
Do.	.....	2 c	N.	7	2 0 12	L.	Exrs A. Mc Gregor, Esq.
Do.	.....	2 d	N.	10	1 3 20	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	2 e	N.	6	1 2 15	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	2 f	N.	11	1 1 15	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	2 g	N.	13	1 3 30	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	2 h	N.	{ Mansion, Grounds (f) }	1 2 30	L.	Do. the Mansion, Lawn, &c.
Do.	.....	2 i	N.	{ Gardens and Field .. }			Dwellings, &c. various owners.
Do.	.....	2 k	N.	5	1 0 32	L.	Jas. Atherton, Esq. east part, Jas. Holmes,
Do.	.....	2 l	N.W.	4	1 1 16	L.	Jas. Atherton, Esq. [Esq. west part.
Do.	.....	2 m	N.W.	3	1 2 0	L.	Streets, Dwellings, &c.
Do.	.....	2 n	N.W.	Beacon Land *	0 0 7	L.	Church, Villas, &c. with part of 2 o.

John Sparling, Esq. . .	2 o	N.W.	No. 2	.....	1 1 4	L.	James Atherton, Esq. and others.
Do.	2 p	N.W.	1	.....	1 0 22	L.	O. Heyworth, Esq.
Do.	2 q	N.	12	.....	1 0 28	L.	} W. Myers, Esq. Mere Bank.
Do.	2 r	N.	14	....	1 0 0	L.	
Do.	2 s	N.	15	.....	1 3 10	L.	
Bamber Gascoyne, Esq. .	3 a	N.E.	Lower Hangfield	.....	2 0 2	F.	Marquis Salisbury.
Do.	3 b	N.E.	Higher Hangfield	.....	1 1 24	F.	Do.
Do.	3 c	N.E.	Hangfield	.....	2 1 16	F.	Do.
Do.	3 d	N.E.	Short Hangfield	.....	1 0 38	F.	Do.
Do.	3 e	E.	Long Hangfield	.....	3 0 12	F.	Do.
Do.	3 f	E.	Hangfield	.....	1 3 4	F.	Do.
Do.	3 g	E.	Ditto	.....	1 1 10	F.	Do.
Do.	3 h	W.	Netherfield	.....	1 0 16	F.	Charles Horsfall, Esq.
Do.	3 i	W.	Great Netherfield	.....	2 0 6	F.	J. Mather, Esq.
Do.	3 k	W.	Netherfields	.....	0 2 20	F.	Wm. Earle, Esq.
Gill Slater, Esq.	4 a	N.W.	Field Side	.....	1 3 24	L.	Do.
Do.	4 b	W.	Netherfield	.....	0 3 13	F.	Do.
Do.	4 c	W.	Ditto	.....	0 3 13	F.	Do.
Do.	4 d	W.	Ditto	.....	0 2 26	F.	Do.
Do.	4 e	W.	Ditto	.....	1 0 30	F.	Do.
Do.	4 f	W.	Ditto	.....	0 2 38	C.	Do.
Wm. Gregson, Esq.	5 a	S.W.	Villa	.....	2 0 30	C.	W. Gregson, Esq.
Do.	5 b	S.W.	Chapel Field	.....	1 0 22	C.	Do.
Do.	5 c	S.W.	Shaw's Hey	.....	0 0 3	C.	Do.
Do.	5 d	S.	Small Patch	.....	0 0 3	C.	Proprietors of Necropolis.

R. Heywood, Esq.	....	6 a N.	Cobbler's Close.....	3 2 18	L.	Samuel Woodhouse, Esq.
Wm. Clarke, Esq.	....	7 a M.	Beacon Hey	1 0 2	C.	Heirs of late J. Drinkwater, Esq.
Do.	....	7 b W.	Wares.....	1 0 36	C.	W. Brown, Esq.
Do.	....	7 c M.	Villa	0 2 35	C.	Widow Waterhouse.
A. Heywood, Esq.	....	8 a N.W.	Beacon Hey	2 3 16	L.	Jas. Atherton, Esq. and various others.
Josh. Brooks, Esq.	....	9 a N.W.	Villa	0 3 16	L.	Exrs. of late A. Mc Gregor, Esq.
Thomas Hodgson, Esq.	....	10 a S.	Villa	0 2 15	C.	Rev. J. Brooks.
T. Golightly, Esq.	....	11 a M.	Coffee House.....	0 0 6	C.	R. Golightly, Esq.
Rev. Henry Tatlock....	....	12 a W.	Little Netherfield.....	1 0 24	F.	Mrs. Potter.
Do.	....	12 b W.	Great Netherfield.....	3 0 31	F.	Estate Rev. J. Tatlock, blended with 19, l.
Do.	....	12 c W.	Corner Hey	2 0 4	C.	Sackville Street, &c. (a)
Do.	....	12 d W.	Wares	1 0 10	C.	Prince Edwin Street, &c.
Do.	....	12 e N.W.	Beacon Field	1 2 36	L.	Exrs. late Rev. J. Tatlock.
Do.	....	12 f S.	Sand Hey	2 0 16	C.	Do.
Do.	....	12 g M.	Villa	0 0 18	C.	Do.
Do.	....	12 h S.	Pasture Field.....	1 1 26	C.	Do.
Do.	....	12 i N.E.	Hangfield	1 3 12	F.	Do.
Rev. Mr. Hodgson (Wyke)	....	13 a M.	Tongue Acre	3 2 18	C.	Messrs. Jas. Heyworth and G. F. Dickson.
Do.	..	13 b M.	Odd House Field	0 3 26	C.	Various villas, streets, &c.
Do.	..	13 c M.	Ditto	0 3 17	C.	Miss Rowe.
Jno. Rowe, Esq. (Formby)	....	14 a S.E.	Breck Hey.....	3 0 22	L.	Messrs. Rowe and Beezley.
Messrs. Rowe & Beezley.	....	15 a N.E.	Great Sleeper.....	4 1 16	L.	Do.
Do.	..	15 b N.E.	Little Sleeper	3 0 23	L.	Do.
Do.	..	15 c E.	Hangfield	(g) 2 1 18	F.	Do.
Do.	..	15 d E.	Ditto	1 3 34	F.	Do.

Messrs. Rowe & Beezley.	15 e	E.	Shaw's Hey	(i) 1 1 36	L.	Messrs. Rowe and Beezley.
Do.	.. 15 f	M.	Rye Hey.....	1 0 34	C.	Do.
Do.	.. 15 g	M.	Ditto	0 3 20	C.	Do.
Do.	.. 15 h	M.	Long Acre	2 0 26	C.	Do.
Do.	.. 15 l	M.	Ditto	2 1 26	C.	Do.
Do.	.. 15 m	S.	Whitefield.....	1 3 20	F. } 1 2 32	Do.
Do.	.. 15 n	W.	Richmond Meadows....	1 2 10	F. } 0 0 28	Do.
Do.	.. 15 o	W.	Ditto	2 0 19	F. }	Crescent, and various other streets.
Do.	.. 15 p	M.	Dwelling and Croft..(k)	0 0 26	C.	Messrs. Mc George and others.
Do.	.. 15 q	M.	Hill Side	0 3 0	L.	J. Higginson and S. Hope, Esqrs.
Do.	.. 15 r	W.	Netherfield	1 0 16	F.	Charles Horsfall, Esq.
Do.	.. 15 t	E.	Croft.....	(b) 0 1 4	L.	Messrs. Rowe and Beezley.
Do.	.. 15 s		Roundhill Hey	A	L. } 3 3 14	Do.
Late John Seacome, Esq.	16 a	W.	Netherfield	1 1 22	F. }	Seacome Ellison, Esq.
Do.	.. 16 b	M.	Dwelling and Croft ..	0 0 20	C.	Thos. Lowrie, Esq. and Mr. Naylor.
Do.	.. 16 c	E.	Hangfield	1 3 30	F. } 1 3 11	Seacome Ellison, Esq.
Do.	.. 16 d	E.	Ditto	1 1 20	F. }	Do.
Do.	.. 16 e	E.	Breck Hey.....	1 2 26	L.	Exrs. of late William Harding, Esq.
Do.	.. 16 f	M.	Mere Hey	3 1 8	L.	Charles Eyes, Esq.
Do.	.. 16 g	S.	Old Meadows.....	1 0 30	C.	Seacome Ellison, Esq.
Do.	.. 16 h	S.	Pasture Hey	1 2 36	C.	Do.
Do.	.. 16 i	S.	Wall Acre	1 1 14	F.	Do.

Do.	..	16 <i>h</i>	S.	Whitefield	.....(c) 2 0 8	F. 1 1 19 L. 0 0 27 C. 0 2 2	Do.
Do.	..	16 <i>l</i>	W.	Garden Hey	..... 0 1 28	C.	Do.
John Pyke, Esq.	.....	17 <i>a</i>	M.	Great Hey	..... 0 3 15	C.	— Thompson, Esq.
Do.	.....	17 <i>b</i>	M.	Greaves	..... 0 2 32	C.	John Pyke, Esq.
Do.	.....	17 <i>c</i>	M.	Little Hey	..... 0 2 7	C.	Mr. Wilson and others, street, &c.
Do.	.....	17 <i>d</i>	S.	Old House and Barn..*	0 0 2	C.	John Pyke, Esq. (a villa)
Do.	.....	17 <i>e</i>	S.	Ten Acre	..... 0 1 14	C.	Do.
Do.	.....	17 <i>f</i>	S.	Whitefield	..... 1 0 20	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	17 <i>g</i>	E.	Phithians Acre	..... 1 0 2	L.	Exrs. late William Harding, Esq.
Do.	.....	17 <i>h</i>	E.	Breck Hey	..... 1 2 10	L.	John Pyke, Esq.
Do.	.....	17 <i>i</i>	E.	Ditto	..... 3 0 18	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	17 <i>k</i>	E.	Ditto	..... 2 1 15	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	17 <i>l</i>	S.E.	Pit Hey	..... 2 0 2	L.	Do.
Do.	....	17 <i>m</i>	S.	Villa	..... 0 0 30	C.	Do.
Late Jas. Plumptre, Esq.	.....	18 <i>a</i>	S.W.	Bird's Hey	..... 3 1 26	C.	Jas. Plumptre, Esq. & others, various villas.
Do.	..	18 <i>b</i>	S.	Mill Hey	..... 2 0 22	C.	Necropolis, or Cemetery.
Do.	..	18 <i>c</i>	S.	Whitefield	..... 1 1 4	F.	Hygeia-street.
Do.	..	18 <i>d</i>	S.E.	Breck Hey	..... 3 0 28	L.	Jas. Plumptre, Esq.
Do.	..	18 <i>e</i>	S.E.	Ditto	..... 2 0 38	L.	Do.
Do.	..	18 <i>f</i>		Lot on Low Hill side	.. 0 3 10	C.	Do.
Late T. Heyes, Esq.	.....	19 <i>a</i>	M.	Villa	..... 0 1 0	C.	John Pyke, Esq.
Do.	....	19 <i>b</i>	S.	Orchard	..... 0 2 30	C.	Do.
Do.	....	19 <i>c</i>	N.E.	Lower Hangfield	..... 1 0 35	F.	
Do.	....	19 <i>d</i>	N.E.	Higher Hangfield	..... 0 3 13	F.	

Late T. Heyes, Esq.....	19 e	N.E.	Short Hangfield	1 0 38	F.	{	H. J. Sanderson and Geo. Johnson, Esqrs.
Do.	19 f	N.E.	Long Hangfield	1 3 24	F.		
Do.	19 g	S.E.	Butter Holes.....	1 1 38	L.		
Do.	19 h	S.E.	Ditto	1 3 0	L.		
Do.	19 i	M.	Beacon Hey	3 0 16	L.	{	Messrs. Okill and others.
Do.	19 k	S.	Cottage and Garden....	0 0 36	C.		
Do.	19 l	W.	Netherfield.....	0 2 5	F.	{	John Pyke, Esq.
Late Mr. Rice	20 a	W.	Wares	1 0 16	C.		
Do.	20 b	M.	Villa	0 0 35	C.	{	Exrs. late Mr. Woodhouse, north.
Do.	20 c	S.	Croft	0 1 17	F.		
Do.	20 d	S.	Sand Hey	2 3 38	C.	{	John Pyke, Esq.
Do.	20 e	S.E.	Butter Holes	1 1 28	L.		
Do.	20 f	S.E.	Ditto	1 0 30	L.	{	Exrs. Rev. J. Tatlock.
Do.	20 g	E.	Breck Hey	(d) 1 0 36	L.		
Do.	20 h	S.	Mill Hey	(e) 1 1 33	C.	{	W. Brown, Esq., villa and grounds.
Do.	20 i	S.	Whitefield	1 2 38	L.		
Do.	20 k	S.E.	Mosses.....	3 2 16	C.	{	Exrs. Rev. J. Tatlock.
Late Mr. Rogerson	21 a	M.	Hangfield	2 1 6	L.		
Do.	21 b	E.	Ditto	2 0 22	F.	{	Thomas Reddish, Esq.
Do.	21 c	E.	Oddhouse Field.....	1 0 2	C.		
Do.	21 d	M.	Breck Hey	1 1 12	L.	{	Edward Mawdsley, Esq.
Do.	21 e	S.E.					
						{	— Griffiths, Esq.
						{	Do.
						{	Exrs. William Harding, Esq.
						{	— Banner, Esq.
						{	Exrs. late Mr. Edward Rogerson.
						{	Do.
						{	Do.
						{	Exrs. late Rev. H. J. Barton.
						{	Mr. Powell and various others. Villas.

Do.	...	21 f	M.	Villa	.....	0 0 11	C.	Exrs. late Rev. H. Barton.
Late Mr. Williamson	...	22 a	M.	Hungry Croft	..... (h)	3 0 14	C.	W. Perry, Esq., villa, grounds, lodge, and [field.
Do.	...	22 b	W.	Bean Hey	.....	1 3 15	C.	Now Roscommon-street.
Do.	...	22 c	W.	Wares	.....	1 0 6	C.	Various villas, &c. Prince Edwin-street.
Do.	...	22 d	W.	Crofts	.....	1 1 26	F.	Streets behind Crescent.
Do.	...	22 e	M.	Beacon Field	.....	1 0 22	C.	Jas. Heyworth and G. F. Dickson, Esq.
Do.	...	22 f	S.	Cottage and Ground	....	0 0 33	C.	Mr. Slingsby.
Do.	...	22 g	S.	River Hey	.....	1 0 8	C.	E. L. Hodson, Esq.
Do.	...	22 h	S.	Whitefield	..... (see 16 k)	C.		Seacome Ellison, Esq. [north side.
Joshua Rose, Esq.	.....	23 a	W.	Netherfield	.....	2 1 30	F.	Rd. Dobson, Esq. and W. Earle, part of
Do.	.....	23 b	W.	Croft	..... (l)	0 1 5	L.	J. Carson, Esq., and, probably part, R. Dob-
Do.	.....	23 c	W.	Villa	.....	0 3 22	L.	J. Carson, Esq. [son, Esq.
Do.	.....	23 d	W.	Cakefield	.....	2 3 6	C.	Great Homer and other streets.
Do.	.....	23 e	W.	Wares	.....	2 2 36	C.	Roscommon and Collingwood-streets.
John Tarlton, Esq.	.....	24 a	W.	Villa	.....	0 1 15	F.	Miss Tarlton.
Do.	.....	24 b	W.	Netherfield	.....	2 0 4	F.	Do.
Do.	.....	24 c	N.W.	Hill Side	.....	1 0 30	L.	Jas. Atherton, Esq., west—others east.
Do.	.....	24 d	S.E.	Breck Hey	.....	1 0 0	L.	Exrs. late J. Tarlton, Esq.
Do.	.....	24 e		Breck Fields	.....	A	L.	Do.
Do.	.....	24 f		Ditto	.....	A	L.	Do.
John Fisher, Esq.	.....	25 a	S.W.	Villa and Garden-plot	* 0 0 38	C.		J. & R. Fisher, Esqrs.
Do.	.....	25 b	S.W.	Croft	.....	0 1 0	C.	Do.
Do.	.....	25 d	S.W.	River Slack	.....	0 2 17	C.	Do.
Do.	.....	25 c	S.W.	Garden	.....	see 25 a	C.	Do.
Do.	.....	25 e	S.W.	Causeway Lane, Fields	{	0 3 25	F.	Late Wm. Ewart, Esq., now laid out for various streets, &c.
Do.	.....	25 f	S.W.			0 3 5	F.	
Do.	.....	25 g	S.W.			1 1 28	F.	

John Strong, Esq.	26 a	S.	Croft	0 2 9	C.	E. L. Hodson, Esq.
Do.	26 b	S.	Croft	0 1 35	C.	Do.
Do.	26 c	S.	Old Meadow	1 1 13	C.	Do.
Do.	26 d	S.	Mill Hey	1 2 12	C.	Do.
Do.	26 e	S.	Cottage and Ground....	0 0 30	C.	Do.
James Carruthers, Esq.	27 a	M.	Brow Side	1 0 10	L.	Messrs. W. Brown, Mc Gregor, Dyson, Tat-
Do.	27 b	M.	Great Moss	0 3 2	C.	Exrs. Geo. Rowe, Esq.
Do.	27 c	M.	Little Moss	0 2 17	C.	Do.
Do.	27 d	M.	Croft	0 1 33	C.	J. Taylor and Lewis Stubbs, Esqrs. villas.
Do.	27 e	M.	Villa	0 2 4	C.	T. F. Dyson, Esq. villa.
E. Lavisley, Esq.	28 a	S.	Oddhouse Field.....	1 0 6	C.	Exrs. late Mr. Lavisley.
Do.	28 b	S.	Ditto	2 0 26	C.	Do.
Jonas Bold, Esq.	29 a, b	N.E.	Hangfield.....	1 1 17	F.	{ H. J. Sanderson, and Geo. Johnson, Esqrs.
Mr. Birchall	30 a	N.E.	Ditto	1 2 26	F.	
Do.	30 b	N.E.	Susans Hangfield	1 2 38	F.	Mr. Widdowson.
Mr. Widdowson	31 a	S.	Whitefield	1 0 34	F.	
Do.	31 b	S.	Pit Hey	1 0 6	F.	Do.
Do.	31 c	S.	Croft	0 3 34	F.	Do.
Do.	31 d	W.	Cottage and Ground....	0 1 20	F.	Thomas Huson, Esq.
T. Molyneux, Esq.	32 a	S.	Sand Hey	0 1 20	C.	Thomas Molyneux, Esq.
Exrs. Fleetwood, Esq.	33 a	N.W.	Breck Hey	2 2 12	F.	J. S. Leigh, Esq.
Mr. H. Harrison	34 a	W.	Wares	2 0 24	L.	Exrs. Mr. Harrison and W. Brown, Esq.
Do.	34 b	W.	House and Garden....	1 0 24	C.	W. Brown, Esq.
Do.	34 c	S.	Burrows Meadows	0 0 12	C.	Exrs. Mr. Harrison.
James France, Esq.	35 a	W.	Netherfield	0 3 15	C.	John Cropper, Esq.
Do.	35 b	W.	Villa	1 3 0	F.	Do.
				0 1 8	F.	

William Harper, Esq. ...	36 a	M.	Field & Pleasure Grounds	{	C.	Charles Shand, Esq., west.
Do.	36 b	M.	Villa	{	1 3 38	Dr. Brandreth, centre.
Do.	36 c	M.	Dwellings	{	C.	Mrs. Bowman, east.
James Clegg, Esq.	37 a	N.W.	Breck Hey	.....	1 3 32	Devonshire Place.
John Rowe, Esq.	38 a	M.	Lark Croft	.....	1 1 27	Miss Rowe.
Do.	38 b	S.	Villa	.....	0 1 22	James Plumptre, Esq.
P. Hope, Esq.	39 a	M.	Ditto	.....	0 2 2	T. Tattersall, Esq.
Do.	39 b	M.	Great Moss	.....	0 2 35	Exrs. late N. Waterhouse.
Do.	39 c	M.	Little Moss	.....	0 2 18	Do.
Mr. Rycroft Smith	40 a	S.	Croft	.....	{ F. 0 1 19 L. 0 0 3 }	E. Gibbon, Esq.
Do.	40 b	S.	Mill Croft	.....	0 3 8	Various habitations, Mill Lane.
Do.	40 c	M.	Croft	.....	0 2 17	M. Barton and G. Batley, Esqrs.
Late J. Fletcher, Esq. ...	41 a	N.W.	Breck Hey	.....	1 3 4	James Atherton, Esq. and others.
Mrs. Alice Gleaves	42 a	S.	Wall Acre	.....	0 1 36	Exrs. Gleave and others, villas.
Do.	42 b	S.	Ditto	.....	0 1 24	Exrs. Gleave.
Do.	42 c	S.	Boyd's Croft	.....	0 1 24	Do.
Do.	42 d	S.	Villa	.....	0 1 8	Do.
Mr. William Harvey	43 a	S.	Mill Hey	.....	1 2 8	Incorporated with 20 h.
Messrs. Brooks & Rose ..	44 a b c	N.W.	Great Hill Side	.....	2 1 2	Various villas, Mary Ann-street, &c.
Mr. John Green	45 a	E.	Breck Field	.....	1 0 34	Exrs. late W. Harding, Esq.
Do.	45 b	E.	Villa	.....	0 0 34	Do.
Mr. Wiatt (or B. & R.) ..	46 a	N.W.	Little Hill Side	.....	1 0 18	A. Forrest, O. Heyworth, & T. Jones, Esqrs.
A. Molyneux, Esq.	47 a	W.	Netherfield	.....	1 0 22	John Cropper, Esq.
Miss Dorothy Tristram ..	48 a	S.	Head Acre	.....	1 0 0	— Thompson, Esq.
Do.	48 b	S.W.	Villa	.....	0 0 16	George Brown, Esq.

William Roscoe, Esq. . .	49 a	S.W.	Croft	0 2 8	F.	Exrs. late W. Ewart, Esq.
Daniel Backhouse, Esq. . .	50 a	M.	Villa	0 1 25	C. } L. }	0 0 14 } S. Hope, Esq.
Do.	50 b	M.	Buildings, &c.	* 0 0 17	C.	Do. C. Shand, Esq. and added to road.
Mr. R. Norris.	51 a	M.	Croft	0 2 0	C.	Exrs. late N. Waterhouse.
Mr. William Mayor. . . .	52 a	W.	Croft	0 1 38	F.	Latham Hanner, Esq.
Mr. Edward Rogers. . . .	53 a	W.	Villa	0 1 28	C.	William Dixon, Esq.
Mr. William Walton. . . .	54 a	M.	Villa	0 1 18	C.	J. Higginson, Esq.
Mr. William Anderton. . .	55 a	M.	Residences.	0 1 15	C.	Exrs. late Mr. Anderton.
Mr. T. Dickenson.	56 a	W.	Villa	0 1 6	C.	Mrs. March.
Mr. Edward Turner. . . .	57 a	W.	Ditto	0 1 0	C.	Exrs. late J. Livingstone, Esq. [Esqs.
Mr. Thomas Waring. . . .	58 a	W.	Croft	0 1 0	C.	W. Robinson, T. Adamson, & T. Appleton,
W. Hope, Esq.	59 a	M.	Two Villas.	0 0 34	C.	S. Hope, Esq., now one villa.
Late H. Ross, Esq. . . .	60 a	W.	Villa	0 0 31	C.	Jos. Simpson, Esq.
Township of Everton . .	61 a	M.	Bridewell	0 0 30	L.	Township.
Mr. Edward Rice.	62 a	M.	Dwellings	0 0 28	F.	Mrs. Simpson.
Mr. Powell.	63 a	W.	Ditto	0 0 22	C.	Exrs. late Mr. Kevan.
Mr. James Hatton.	64 a	M.	Villa	0 0 20	L.	Exrs. late E. Lorimer, Esq.
George Goring, Esq. . . .	65 a	S.W.	Villa	0 0 16	C.	Misses Green.
R. Green, Esq.	66 a	S.W.	Ditto	0 0 15	C.	Do.
Mr. Alcock.	67 a	M.	Ditto	0 0 15	C.	John Higginson, Esq.
Mr. Jos. Ellinthorp. . . .	68 a	M.	Dwelling.	0 0 10	L.	Exrs. late Mr. Ellinthorp.
Late Mrs. Park.	69 a	M.	Villa	0 0 10	C.	} James Blundell, Esq. and others. Misses Chaffers. Anabaptists' Cemetery.
Do.	69 b	M.	Cottage, &c.	* 0 0 6	L.	
Mrs. Bennet	70 a	M.	Villa.	* 0 0 19	C.	
Anabaptists	71 a	S.W.	Cemetery	0 0 9	C.	

Mr. David Jones	72 a	M.	Cottage, &c.	0 0 8	C.	Exrs. late N. Waterhouse.
Exrs. Heyes	73 a		(m) A L. 2 2 19			Messrs. Okill and others
Township of Everton ..	74 a	M.	Small patch of enclosed	0 0 5	L.	Township.
			land	*		

This Table shews there are in Everton—

A. R. P.	
94 0 38	of Copyhold lands.
96 3 3	of Leasehold do.
119 2 15	of Freehold do.
310 2 16	
Deduct patches at east end	
of Whitefield	
0 2 26	
Making in the whole about	309 3 30

The 115 acres of Leasehold land may be tolerably accounted for as follows:

By before-named quantity (f)	96 3 3	A. R. P.
Deduct	0 2 26	96 0 17
By large portion in West Derby being fields, marked A, about		16 1 35
By small portion in Do. being slips at ends of Whitefield		0 2 26
By three small pieces unknown where now situated, viz.		0 1 31
0 0 9, 0 1 11, and 0 0 11		

Remainder may be roads and small patches which have been sold by the township at various times.

* I think that, to make Rocky-lane *straight*, more than an acre of land, on its west side, is part of what was West Derby common, and no part of the Everton lease of 115 acres.

NOTES TO THE PRECEDING TABLE.

- (a) 12 e. It may chance that some portion or portions of a locality of copyhold may have been enfranchised.
- (b) 15 t. Is the property of Messrs. Rowe and Beezley, and not of Miss Rowe, as has been stated.
- (c) 16 k. The north west corner of this field is copyhold.
- (d) 20 g. Blended now with 45 b.
- (e) 20 h. Blended now with 43 a.
- (g) 15 c. There is some doubt here; in the division of the leased lands, 0 1 11 is given to George Heyes, and 0 1 4 to Tarlton and Johnson. I have placed them as they are in this table, on the conviction that the 0 1 4 part is the croft (which George Heyes may subsequently have bought from Tarlton and Johnson), for the measurement agrees. I have been guided, too, by the shape of the common hereabout (as in the old map of 1716), in giving 0 1 11 to the east end of George Heyes' Hangfield. It ought to be remarked, that in the

(i) 23 b. I think this is the land sold to Mr. Joshua Rose by the township, 31st March, 1777.

(f) It is very probable the measurement of locality 2 i has been omitted in the survey of 1790.

(m) The fields marked A. were measured in the year 1830, viz —

1 z. South front 134 yds.—west front...230 yds.

1 y. North front 170 —west front200

24 e. North front 116

24 f. South front 100

15 s. South front 167 —outer north do. 102 —inner north do. 74 yds.

20 k. North front 78

73 a. South front 109 —north front127 —east front215

deeds of individuals which I have consulted, the leasehold patches that have been added to the *ends* of various fields are not noticed.

(h) 22 a. I incline to think 0 1 11 of land, at east end of Hungercroft, is leasehold; to which also may be added 11 perches, originally apportioned to Mr. Williamson. These small parcels of land are involved in doubt and uncertainty, on account of the proprietors not having *such portions* inserted in the deeds of the fields to which such patches of leasehold land have been added.

(i) 15 e. This is said to be freehold, but on consulting various documents I incline to class it as leasehold.

(k) 15 p. All the copies of the MS. map of 1790 give the measurement of this lot at only 96 perches; it is evidently more.

The measurements as here given may not be found minutely correct; but much pains have been bestowed on the research, and the measurements as placed in this table have resulted from such research. The same observations will apply to the tenures of the Everton lands, as they are here laid down, with this additional advantage, that, in most cases, the proprietors of such lands, or their representatives, have been consulted. On the whole, much attention and care have been employed to attain accuracy; but the matter being complex, it has been found utterly impossible to procure the required information with desired precision. It is therefore hoped that due consideration will be yielded to the difficulties of the task, and all its imperfections excused: to arrive at the truth, and to publish a veracious statement, has throughout been the object of the compiler.

Immediately previous to having impressions taken from the engraving of this map, the "Liverpool Sewerage" bill was passed; consequently the engraver has been enabled to trace on the plate, the direction, &c. of both the proposed and existing streets that are to form the boundary lines between the townships of Liverpool and Everton; the delineation of those intended boundary streets is given as copied from a plan in the possession of the township of Everton. On perusing the act, under the powers of which the said boundary streets are to be formed, it has been deemed proper to give, in this work, the following brief statement of some parts of the clauses of said bill.

The owners of certain fields, in Everton (and also in Liverpool), through which the intended boundary street (in the north) is to pass, are to *give* the land that may be required to form the said boundary *street*, and such owners of land are to make good the fences on their respective fronts to said boundary street.

The narrow strips of land that may be thrown into either or both the townships are to be purchased by the corporation of Liverpool, and are to be sold by the said corporation to the owners of such *larger* patches or parcels of land to which they may adjoin, so as to give such owners a front to the boundary street; and said narrow strips of land "shall, from and after the respective conveyances of the same, be and become of the same tenure, and subject to the same uses, trusts, &c. as the lands to which the same may be respectively adjoined." Everton is to keep that part of the intended boundary street in repair that extends from the west end of Roscommon-street, northwardly, to the extreme north part of Mrs. Potter's land: Liverpool is to keep in repair all *the other parts* of *all* the said boundary streets that lie between the townships of Liverpool and Everton.

The *east* side of the intended boundary streets is to be deemed the boundary *line*.










No other erection than dwelling-houses to be built to the front, on either side of the intended boundary streets, and such

dwellings are not to be less than six yards wide (in front); nor shall any steam engine be erected within 200 yards of the intended boundary street (except on the west side of the Preston road); nor on the land that will lie between said street and Netherfield-road.

The said act gives power to form a street, or road, to commence at the north end of the intended boundary street, at Mrs. Potter's land, and to continue along, northwardly, until a junction be formed with the great north road, near Kirkdale village; the said intended street, or road, to be opened and made on the proprietors of the lands through which it is to pass having "three calendar months' notice, in writing," from the surveyor for the time being of the township of Everton;—said street or road to be of same width as is the north end of the intended boundary street, and to be kept in repair by the township of Kirkdale.

The present to be the boundaries of the respective townships, until the signing and publication of a certificate, by two magistrates, of the completion of the intended boundary streets, and on and after such certificate being signed and published by two magistrates, the boundary lines to be as the acts directs, and as the boundary streets will denote.

EXPLANATORY REFERENCES OF THE CHARACTERS, &c. ON
THE MAP.

- | | | |
|---|---|---|
|  |  | Roads of 1790. |
|  | | Roads constructed since 1790. |
|  | | Mere stones. |
|  | | Pits. |
|  | | Parcels of land added to, or taken from, the road. |
|  | | Division of leasehold patches from ancient freeholds. |
|  | | Foot-path. |
|  | | Buildings. |

.. x .. x .. x .. x .. x Divisions of locality to two or more persons.

+ Churches.

x Ancient crosses.

⊙ Public pumps.

The large capitals, F. L. C., denote the tenures of each locality, as freehold, leasehold, copyhold.

The smaller capitals denote the particular streets, the names of which are known by each having its respective capital affixed to a street or road in the *List* of streets, at the close of the Appendix.

The smaller capitals, with an italic letter added, are a continuation of references, similar to the last noticed.

ABSTRACTS FROM PUBLIC DOCUMENTS, AND RECOLLECTIONS,
TOUCHING LAND GIVEN TO AND SOLD TO THE TOWNSHIP,
AND OF LAND ASSIGNED BY THE TOWNSHIP TO
INDIVIDUALS.

[*Many entries, touching said transfers, will be found in the extracts given in this Appendix.*]

- 1765 The land round the beacon was sold to Henry Hardwar for £4 4s., *reserving a right of road to said beacon.* (Leasehold.)
- 1766 George Campbell bought some land from township, near to St. Domingo mere, for £4 13s. (Leasehold.)
- Some ground was sold to a Mr. Sherratt for £2 2s.
- 1770 The township bought the Barn on the Hill, and the land thereunto attached, from John Seacome, for £20.— (Leasehold.)
- 1777 The land called the *Netherfield-lane* was sold by the township to Joshua Rose for £140. (Leasehold.)
- 1781 Mr. John Fisher paid 21s., for some alteration of a wall north end of Everton-lane. Mem. A little previous to this date, the road near Mr. Gregson's was *diverted* from a straight line.

- 1787 Forty-eight square yards of land, opposite (what is now) the top of Roscommon-street, was sold by Mr. Joshua Rose to the township, together with the pump and well on the premises, for £21. (Leasehold.)
- 1787—8 On an agreement that 1s. per yard should be paid for the overplus on either side, Mr. Harper gave and took land, opposite the coffee-house, and opposite Joseph Ellinthorp's buildings;—the pinfold was removed, and the roads hereabout improved. (Copyhold.)
- 1789 The township sold to John Sparling, Esq. about one-sixth part of an acre of land, Cheshire measure, on the north side of Headless Cross. (Leasehold.)
- 1790 Mr. Carruthers speaks of having given to the township 600 yards of land, but where, does not appear.
- 1800 Power was given to purchase an old building, and a slice of land, opposite the house of the late Mrs. Pyke, being the east part of the late Bryan Mercer's garden; which purchase was effected, and the road widened. (Copyhold.)
- 1801 William Farrar paid £9 12s. 6d. to the township of Everton, for 77 square yards of land, at 2s. 6d., fronting his field lying on the lower lane from Everton to Kirkdale. (Waste.)
- Richard Bailiff, of Kirkdale, paid to the township of Everton £18 6s., for 180 yards and 30 parts, at 2s. per yard, fronting his field in the lower lane leading from Everton to Kirkdale. (Waste.)
- 1806, 7 A little land was given to the township by Mr. Newton, at the round-turn on the north part of locality 27 *a*, opposite the present gates of the late Mr. Mc Gregor's villa—the township built the fence-wall without cost to Mr. Newton. (Leasehold.)
- 1809 A few yards of land was bought, at 5s. per yard, by Mr. Mc George, being at the front of his house, in the village. (Copyhold.)

- 1809 £21 17s. 6d. was paid to Messrs. Pyke and Woodhouse for land they sold the township, near Mr. Halliday's stable. (Copyhold.)
- 1810 Mr. Edward Rogerson paid £10 10s. for land sold to him.
- 1814 Agreed that a pinfold should be formed on waste land, at the north-east corner of the mere.—Mem. A cottage was also afterwards built there. (Leasehold.)
- 1817 Mr. Perry paid £28 5s., for 113 square yards of land, nearly opposite to the east end of Priory-lane, in Church-street; the road was made straight, and improved, by this measure. (Waste.)
- 1819 Mrs. Potter paid £25 4s. 6d. for land sold to her from the township in Netherfield-road north. (Waste.)
- 1825 or thereabout. A little land was given and taken at the round corner of Mr. Carson's lot, at the north-east corner of Roscommon-street. (Leasehold.)
- 1826 Six hundred and seventy-two square yards of land was bought by the township from J. and R. Fisher, at 8s: per square yard; this land lies at the north-west quarter of Everton-lane, where the road is widened accordingly. (Copyhold.)
- 1829 Mr. Shaw has given a strip of land to the road, on the south side of Everton-brow, running westward, from the north-west corner of Shaw-street. (Freehold.)
- Within the last few years, James Plumpton, Esq., in drawing a straight line along the west side of Everton-lane, gave (at some places little, and at other places more,) in all, about 300 yards of land to the township. (Copyhold.)
 - Mr. Sandiford gave a small portion of land in front of his house to the township. (Copyhold.)
 - Mr. Mc George and others gave a piece of land in front of Rupert-place to the township. (Copyhold.)
 - The late Mr. Ellinthorp gave a small *point* of land, just before his south entrance door, to the township. (Leasehold.)

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE PLA

The Beacon to face page 56.

The New Cemetery to face page 210.

The *West* View of the Church to face page 282

The Map at the end of the Volume.

ERRATA.

At page 96, the last line, for "salt," read "ore, &c. for sale."

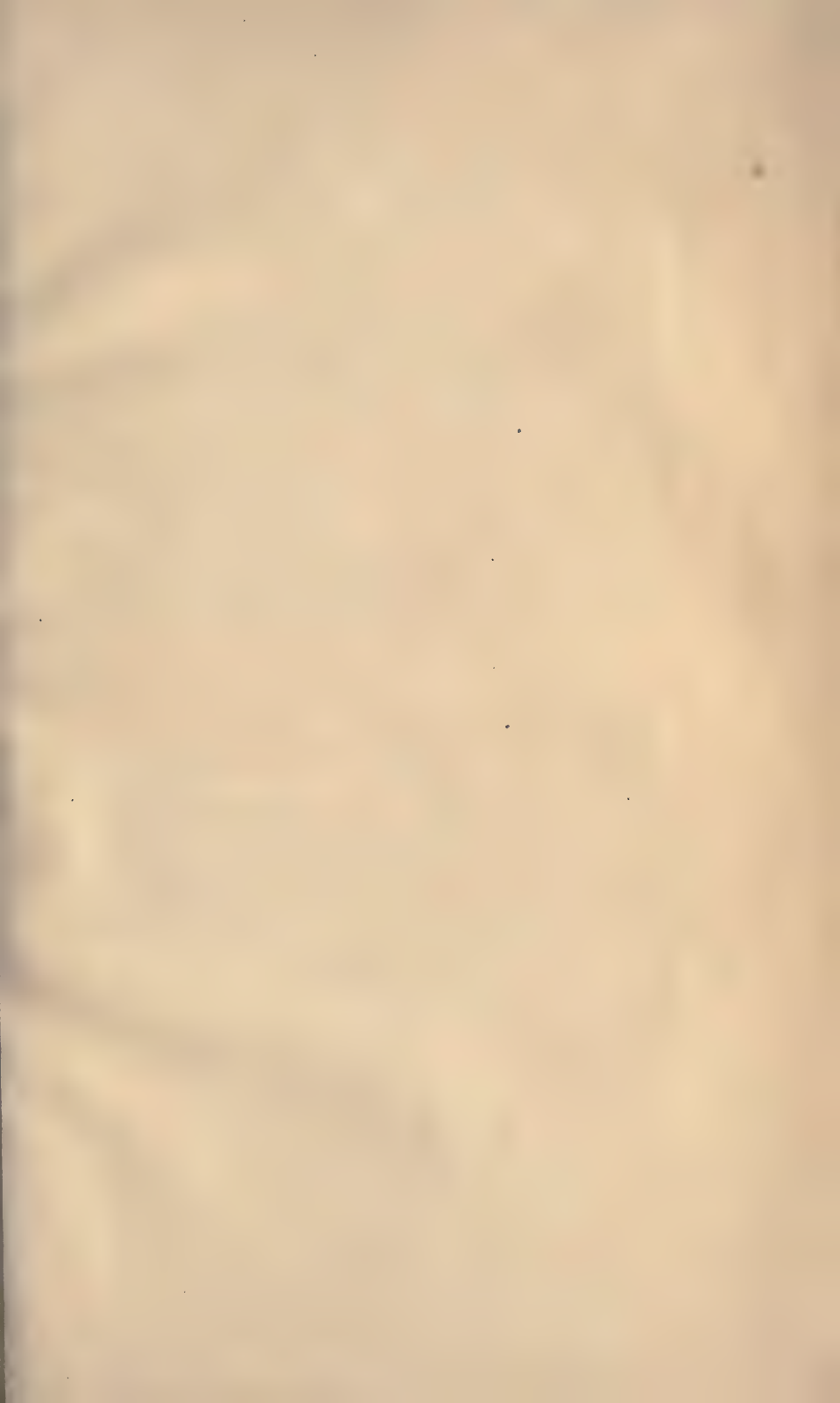
„ 153, line 26, for "the soil," read "the *history* of the soil."

„ 167, „ 11, for "wine merchant," read "woollen drapery."

„ 199, „ 25, }

„ 252, „ 18, } for "Joseph," read "Joshua."

„ 253, „ 5, }

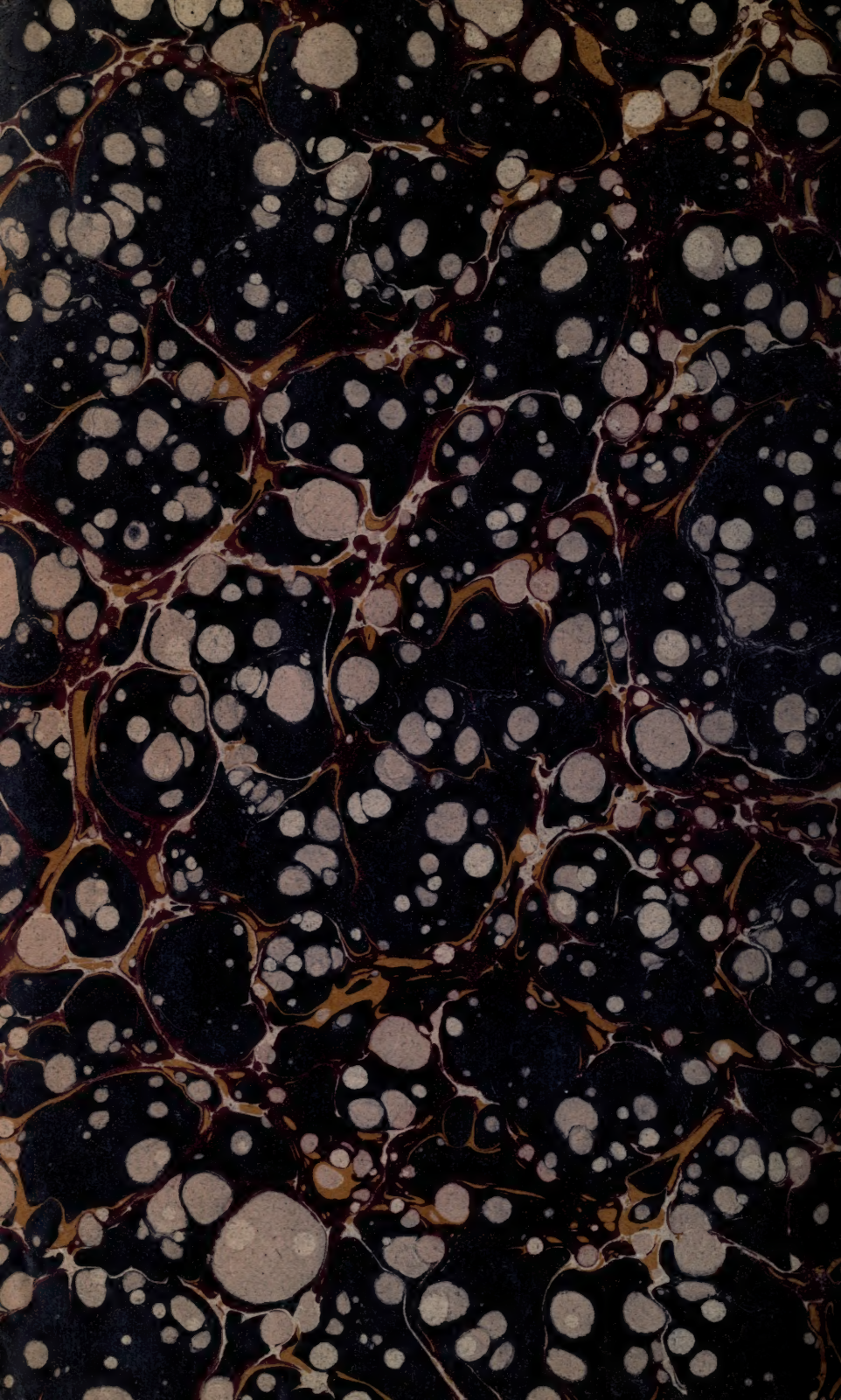












PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

DA
690
E87S9

Syers, Robert
The history of Everton

